

नं० १६८९ क्र दि०  
श्री ऐलक वननाहसदिगम्बर जैन  
सम्प्रदाय भवन स्मारकपाठन मित्रो राज०

Jivarāja Jaina Granthamālā, No. 15

GENERAL EDITORS:

Dr. A. N. UPADHYE & Dr. H. L. JAIN



## JAINISM IN RAJASTHAN

By

**Kailash Chand Jain, M.A., Ph.D., D. Litt.**

Raj Rishi College, Alwar

PUBLISHED BY

**GULABCHAND HIRACHAND DOSHI**

Jaina Sanskriti Samrakshaka Sangha, Sholapur

1963

*All Rights Reserved*

*Price Rupees Eleven only*

**First Edition: 750 Copies**

Copies of this book can be had direct from Jaina Samṣkṛti  
Samrakshaka Sangha, Santosha Bhavana,  
Phaltan Galli, Sholapur (India)

**Price Rs. 11/- per copy, exclusive of postage**

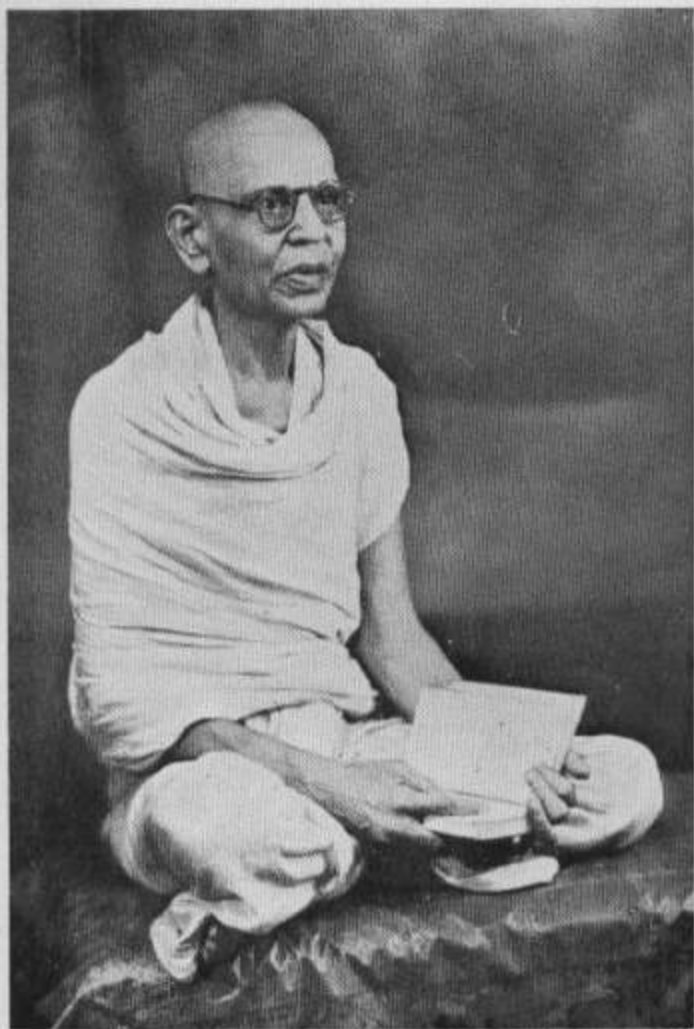
### **जीवराज जैन ग्रंथमालाका परिचय**

सोलापूर निवासी ब्रह्मचारी जीवराज गौतमचंदजी दोशी कई वर्षोंसे संसारसे उदासीन होकर धर्मकार्यमें अपनी वृत्ति लगा रहा थे। सन् १९४० में उनकी यह प्रबल इच्छा हो उठी कि अपनी ग्यायोपार्जित संपत्तिका उपयोग विशेष रूपसे धर्म और समाजकी उन्नतिके कार्यमें करें। तबनुसार उन्होंने समस्त देशका परिभ्रमण कर जैन विद्वानोंसे साक्षात् और लिखित सम्मेलितियां इस बातकी संधर्ष की कि कौनसे कार्यमें संपत्तिका उपयोग किया जाय। स्फुट मतसंघय कर लेनेके पश्चात् सन् १९४१ के प्रौढ कालमें ब्रह्मचारीजीने तीर्थक्षेत्र गजपंथा (नासिक) के शीतल वातावरणमें विद्वानोंकी समाज एकत्र की और ऊहापोह पूर्वक निर्णयके लिए उक्त विषय प्रस्तुत किया। विद्वत्सम्मेलनके फलस्वरूप ब्रह्मचारीजीने जैन संस्कृति तथा साहित्यके समस्त अंगोंके संरक्षण, उद्धार और प्रचारके हेतुसे 'जैन संस्कृति संरक्षक संघ' की स्थापना की और उसके लिए ३००००) तोत हजारके दानकी घोषणा कर दी। उनकी परिग्रहनिवृत्ति बढ़ती गई, और सन् १९४४ में उन्होंने लगभग २,००,०००) दो लाखकी अपनी संपूर्ण संपत्ति संघको दृष्ट रूपसे अर्पण कर दी। इस तरह आपने अपने सर्वस्वका त्याग कर वि. १९-१-५७ को अत्यन्त सावधानी और समाधानसे समाधिमरणकी आराधना की। इसी संघके अंतर्गत 'जीवराज जैन ग्रंथमाला'का संचालन हो रहा है। प्रस्तुत ग्रंथ इसी ग्रंथमालाका पंचरत्नार्थ गुण्य है।

प्रकाशक  
गुलाबचंद हिराचंद दोशी,  
जैन संस्कृति संरक्षक संघ,  
सोलापूर

मुद्रक  
शारदा प्रेस,  
मंगलूर-१.

## JAINISM IN RAJASTHAN



स्व० व० जीवराज गौतमचन्द्रजी, सोलापूर.



# CONTENTS

GENERAL EDITORS' PREFACE	v-vi
AUTHOR'S PREFACE	vii-viii
DEDICATION	ix
ABBREVIATIONS	x

## CHAPTER I

SOURCES	pp. 3-7.
---------	----------

Archaeology, 3-4; Epigraphy, 3-4; Monuments, 4; Literature, 4-7; Literary works, 4; Historical writings, 4-5; Prasastis, 5; Pattāvalis, 5; Vamēāvalis, 5-6; Tirthamālās and Tirthastavanas, 6; Letters and documents, 6; Vijñaptipatras, 6; Illustrated manuscripts 6-7; Writings of the foreigners, 7.

## CHAPTER II

HISTORICAL ROLE OF JAINISM	pp. 7-53.
----------------------------	-----------

Jainism during the period of Mahāvira, 8-9; Jainism under the Mauryas, 9-11; Account of the Greek writers of Western India, 12-13; Jainism under the Scythians, 13-14; Jainism during the Kushāna period, 15; Jainism during the Gupta period, 16; Record of Yuanchawang, 16-17; Record of the Muslim visitors about Jainism in Western India, 17; Jainism under the Rājputas, 18-28; Under Pratihāras, 18-19; Jainism under the Chauhānas, 19-23; Jainism under the Chāvaḍās and Solankis, 23-25; Jainism under the Paramāras, 25-26; Jainism under the Rāthors of Hathundī, 26-27; Jainism under Śūrasenas, 27-28; Jainism in the different States of Rajasthan, 29-51; Jainism under Mewar rulers, 29-32; Jainism in the States of Dūngarpur, Banswārā and Pratāpagarh, 32-35; Jainism in the Kotah State, 35-36; Jainism in Sirohi State, 36-38; Jainism under the rulers of Jaisalmer, 38-41; Jainism in Jodhpur and Bikaner States, 41-44; Jainism in Jaipur State 44-49; Jainism in Alwar State, 49-51; Destruction caused by the Muslims, 51-53.

## CHAPTER III

DIVISIONS AND SUB-DIVISIONS OF JAINISM	pp. 53-109.
--	-------------

In the time of Mahāvira, 53-54; Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras, 54-55; Saṅgha, Gaṇa and Gachchha, 55-88; Gaṇa in the Kalpasūtra and Kushāna inscriptions of Mathurā, 56-57; Actional Gachchhas, 57-60; Brīhad Gachchha, Kharatara Gachchha, Tapā Gachchha, Añchala Gachchha, Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha and Sārdha Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha, Āgamika Gachchha; Kula Gachchhas, 60; Chandra Gachchha, Nāgendra Gachchha, Nivṛiti Gachchha; Gachchhas named after influential persons, 61-63; Kharatara Gachchha, Tapā Gachchha, Gachchhas of this type in Sirohi State, Gachchhas of this type in Jodhpur State, common Gachchhas found in the states; Territorial Gachchhas, 63-67; Gachchhas originated from the places in Sirohi State, Gachchhas originated from the places in



Marwar; Gachchhas originated from the places in Mewar; Gachchhas originated from the other known Places, Gachchhas originated from unknown Places; Other remaining Gachchhas 67-69; Sub-branches of Kharatara Gachchha, Gachchhas found in Marwar, Gachchhas found in Jaisalmer State, Gachchhas found in Jaipur State, Gachchhas found in Mewar, common Gachchhas; Saṅghas and Gaṇas in Digambaras, 69-88; Mūla Saṅgha, 69-70; Drāviḍa Saṅgha, 70; Kāshthā Saṅgha, 70; Māthura Saṅgha, 70; No Saṅghas in early period 70-71; Māthura Saṅgha in Rajasthan, 71; Kāshthā Saṅgha in Rajasthan, 72; Mūla Saṅgha in Rajasthan, 73-88; Padmanandi, Sakalakīrti, Bhuvanakīrti, Jñānabhūṣaṇa; Other Bhaṭṭārakas of this sect, Bhaṭṭārakas of the sect of Chitor, Bhaṭṭārakas of Nagaur Paṭṭa, Bhaṭṭārakas of Ajmer Paṭṭa; Chaityavāsī system in Rajasthan 88-90; Minor Protestant and non-Protestant sects, 90-93; Lōṅkā sect, Sthānakavāsī sect, Terāpanthī sect, Tārnapanthī sect, Terāpanthī sect, Gumānapanthī sect, Bisapanthī sect, Totāpanthī sect; Castes and Gotras in Rajasthan, 93-100; Osavālas, 94-100; Gotras of the Osavālas, Territorial Gotras, Occupational Gotras, Gotras after personal names, Kulas converted into Gotras, Gotras formed after actions, Śrimalis, 100-101; Gotras of Śrimalis, Poravālas, 102; Pallivāla Caste, 102; Khandelavāla Caste, 103-105; Regional Gotras, Occupational Gotras, Titles and surnames, Bagheravāla Caste, 105-106; Agravāla Caste, 106-107; Narasimhapurā and Jaisavāla Castes, 107; Chittoḍā and Nāgudā Castes, 107; Humbaḍa Caste, 107; Dharkaṭa Vamśa, 108; Śrīmoḍha Caste, 108-109.

#### CHAPTER IV

##### JAINA ART

pp. 109-151.

Jaina architecture, 109-129; Some peculiar features of Jaina architecture, 111; Jaina architecture through the ages, 111-112; Jaina temples of the eighth, ninth and tenth centuries, 112-115; The golden age in Jaina architecture, 115-123; Revival of Jaina architecture from the fifteenth century, 123-124; Chaturmukha and Samavasaraṇa Style of architecture, 124-125; Other medieval Jaina temples, 126-128; Underground temples, 128; Modern Jaina architecture, 128-129; Jaina iconography, 129-136; General characteristics of Jaina images, 129; Characteristics of the Kushāna and Gupta Jaina images, 129-130; Metal images, 130-131; Different types of metal images, 131; Worship of Yantras, 131; Stone images, 131-133; Deities, 133-135; Statues of Āchāryas, 135; Images of the donors and patrons, 135; Hindu gods and goddesses, 135; Installation ceremony of images, 135-136; Jaina plastic art, 136-140; Decorations, 136; Decorative statues, 136-139; Narrative illustrations, 139-140; Jaina Painting, 140-151; Foundation of the Western school by Śrīṅga-dhara, 140-141; The illustrated palm-leaf manuscripts, 141-143; Miniatures in the paper period, 143-147; Vijnaptipatras, 147-148; Paintings on cloth, 148, Painted wooden covers, 148-151.

#### CHAPTER V

##### JAINA LITERATURE

pp. 151-177.

Jaina literature valuable from the point of view of Philology, 151; Difficulty of knowing exact Jaina literature composed in Rajasthan, 152; Canonical and philosophical

works, 152-160; Rich narrative literature of the Jains, 160-166; Kathās and Kathānakas, 160-162; Kathākośa, 162; Epics, 162-163; Charitras and Purāṇas, 163-165; Rāma, 165-166; Pañchatantra literature, 166; Kāvya, Mahākāvya and other small poems, 166-172; Scientific and technical literature, 172-176; Alankāras, 172; Grammar, 172-174; Lexicography, 174; Geographical works, 174; Astronomical works, 174-175; Works on mathematics, 175; Works on medicine, 175-176; Historical and political works, 176-177.

## CHAPTER VI

### JAINA ŚĀSTRABHANDĀRAS

pp. 178-262

Share of the Jaina monks in founding them, 178-179; Temples as the seats of learning, 179; The patronage of kings and ministers, 179; Contribution of merchants and bankers, 180; Why śāstrabhaṇḍāras in Rajasthan have survived, 180-181; Jaina grantha-bhaṇḍāras of Jaisalmer, 181-183; Bṛihad Jñānabhaṇḍāra, Pañchāyatībhaṇḍāra of the Kharatara Gachchha, Tapāgachchhabhaṇḍāra, Loṅkā Gachchhiya bhaṇḍāra, Thāharāsāha, bhaṇḍāra; Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Bikaner, 183-187; Bṛihadjñānabhaṇḍāra, Śrīpūjya-bhaṇḍāra, Śrī Jaina Lakṣmī Mohana Jñānabhaṇḍāra, Kṣhamākalyāṇabhaṇḍāra Upāśrayabhaṇḍāra, Chhattibāi Upāśrayabhaṇḍāra, Pannibāi Upāśrayabhaṇḍāra, Collection of Mahopādhyāya Rāmalāla, Kharatarāchārya Śākhābhaṇḍāra, Hemachandasūri Pustakālaya, Kuśalachandaganī Pustakālaya, Collection of Yati Mohanalāla, Collection of Yati Lachchhīrāma, Bhaṇḍāra in the upāśraya of Kocharas, Collection of Yati Jayakaraṇa, Abhaya Jaina Granthālaya, Sethiyā library, Govinda Pustakālaya, Collection of Motichanda Khajānchī, collection of Mānamala Koṭhārī, Śāstra-bhaṇḍāra of Gaṅgāsāhara, Two libraries of Chūru, 186; Osavāla library of Rājagaḍha, Saradāsāhara library; Rare manuscripts of the bhaṇḍāras; Jaina bhaṇḍāras of Jaipur, 187-191; Āmera Śāstrabhaṇḍāra, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Baḍāmāndira, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Pāṇḍyā Lūvakaraṇajī, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Dulichanda, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Jaina temple Badhichanda, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Tholiyā Jaina temple, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Jaina temple, Pāṇḍī, Chandraprabhu Sarasvatī bhaṇḍāra, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Jobanera temple, Pārśvanātha Digambara Jaina sarasvatī bhavana, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Godhā temple, Svetāmbara Jaina Granthabhaṇḍāra, Jaipur, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Nayāmāndira, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Chaudhariyonkā Māndira, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Kālāolhābarā Jaina temple, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Megharājajī temple, Sarasvatī Bhavana of Jaina temple Yaśodānandajī, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra, Sikar; Jaina śāstrabhaṇḍāras Dausā, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Maujamābāda, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Bhāḍavā, Jñānabhaṇḍāra of Jhunjhunu, Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Fatehpur, Rājamahala Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍāra, Jaina śāstrabhaṇḍāra, Mālapurā, Granthabhaṇḍāra of Śrī Mahāvīrajī, Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Bharatpur, 193; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Deeg, 193-194; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Kāmā, 194-195; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Bayānā, 195; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Jaina temples, Vair, 195; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Alwar, 195; Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Dūḡl, 196; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Todārāisingh, 196; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Basawā, 196; Granthabhaṇḍāra of Jaina temple Baḍādhadā, Ajmer, 196-197; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Beawar, 197; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Tonk, 197; Granthabhaṇḍāra of Kotah, 197-198; Granthabhaṇḍāra

of Bundi, 198; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Nainvā, 199; Granthabhaṇḍāra of Dablanī, 199; Granthabhaṇḍāra of Indergarh, 199; Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Jhālrapatan, 199; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Udaipur, 199-200; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Jodhpur city, 200; Harisāgara Jñānabhaṇḍāra, Lohāvāṭa, 201; Granthabhaṇḍāras of Phalodhi, 201; Granthabhaṇḍāra of Māroṭh, 201; Nāgaūr Granthabhaṇḍāra, 201-202.

## CHAPTER VII

### JAINA MONKS AND STATESMEN

pp. 202-231.

Jaina monks, 203-212; Haribhadra, 203; Siddharshi, 203-204; Jineśvarasūri, 204; Jinavallabhasūri, 205; Jinadattasūri, 205-206; Vādīśridevasūri, 206; Hemachandra, 206-207; Jinakuśalasūri, 208-209; Hīravijayasūri, 209-210; Jinachandra, 211-212; Jaina statesmen, 213-231; Vimala, 213; Udayana, 213-214; Vastupāla, 214-218; Economic and political consolidation, Warlike deeds, Pilgrimages of Vastupāla, Public works, Patron of learning and literature, Literary circle of Mahāmātya Vastupāla; Jodhpur State, 218-222; Restoration of the kingdom by Tejāgaddhaiyā to Māladeva, 218; Heroic and philanthropic deeds of Muhaṇota Jayamala, 218; Muhaṇota Naiṇasī as an administrator, 218-219; Ratanasīṁha as a warrior, 219-220; Samasera Bahādura as a general, 220-221; Loyalty of Dhanarāja, 221; Diplomacy and loyalty of Indrarāja, 221-222; Bikaner and Jaina statesmen, 222-224; Restoration of the kingdom to Kalyānasīṁha by the efforts of Nāgarāja, 222; Military and philanthropic activities of Karmachandra, 223; Suppression of refractories by Amaraṇḍa Surāṇā, 223-224; Udaipur and Jaina statesmen, 224-227; Shelter to prince Udaīsīṁha by Āśāsīṁha, 224-225; Loyalty of Mehatā Chilaṇī, 225; Bhāmāsīṁha, the saviour of Mewar, 225; Military and philanthropic deeds of Dayāladāsa, 225; Mehatā Agarachanda as a diplomat and statesman, 225-227; Far-sightedness of Mehatā Devichanda, 227; Jaina statesmen of Jaipur, 227-231; Warlike deeds of Vimaladāsa, 227; Restoration of the kingdom of Amber by Rāmachandra, 227-228; Devotion of Kṛipārāma towards his master, 228; Vijayarāma Chhābarā as a diplomat, 228; Harisīṁha as an administrator, 228-229; Rāyachanda as a diplomat, 229; Śivijīlāla as administrator and warrior, 229; Saṅghī Jhotārāma as a diplomat, 230.

## CHAPTER VIII

### CONTRIBUTIONS OF JAINISM TO RAJASTHAN

pp. 231-236.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

237-45

#### INDEX

246-84

#### ERRATA

285-

#### ILLUSTRATIONS

(1) Śāntinātha Jaina Temple, Jhālrapatan. (2) A Colossal Jaina Figure, Pārānagar. (3) One Illustrated Page of the Ādipurāṇa, Jaipur. (4) Jaina Temples in the Fort of Jaisalmer. (5) The Jaina Temple of Sadri. (6) Dhāi-dinakā-Jhoṁparā, Ajmer. (7) Torāṇadvāra of the Jaina Temple, Lodorva. (8) Jaina Image of Sarasvatī, Pallu. (9) Image of Sahasrakūṭa Chaityālaya, Jaipur. (10) One Illustrated Page of the Yaśodharacarita, Jaipur.

## General Editors' Preface

The Jaina contributions in shaping the cultural trends and in enriching the wealth of civilization of India are quite significant. Jainism is an all-India religion in the sense that Jaina monks and house-holders have played a striking role in different parts of India in shaping the religious, social and political events in different periods of Indian history; and even today, the Jainas who number more than twenty lakhs are scattered all over the country. Jaina caves, temples and holy shrines have their architectural and artistic value; and the *Sāstra Bhaṇḍāras*, i. e., collections of Mss., contain rich literary material which is of special importance for the study of Indian literature and languages.

The Jainological material is so rich and varied and so much extended in time and space that it is well-nigh impossible to take a detailed survey of it at a stretch, in one volume, on an all-India basis. Under the circumstances, there have appeared a number of books which devote themselves to the study of Jainism in its various aspects in different parts of India. A few of them may be noted here: *Studies in South Indian Jainism* by M. S. R. IYYANGAR & B. SHESHGIRI RAO, Madras 1922; *Jainism in North India* by C. J. SHAHA, London 1932; *Mediaeval Jainism* by B. A. SALETORE, Bombay 1938; *Jainism and Karnaṭaka Culture* (originally *Jainism in South India*) by S. R. SHARMA, Dharwar 1940; *Jainism in South India & Some Jaina Epigraphs* by P. B. DESAI, Sholapur 1957; *Jainism in Gujarat* by C. B. SHETH, Bombay 1953; *Jainism in Bihar* by P. C. ROY CHOUDHURY, Patna 1956; *Jainism in Orissa* (in Hindi) by Dr. L. N. SAHU, Aliganj 1959.

These monographs clearly indicate that there is abundant material for the study of Jainism: its past and present, in different areas. There is scope for similar attempts in other areas as well.

In this volume Dr. KAILASH CHANDA JAIN has taken a survey of Jainism in Rājasthān from the earliest times to the present day. Jainism, in his opinion, has proved itself a great cultural and dynamic force under the liberal patronage of the heroic Rajput rulers who were a great support to Jaina monks and laymen who, in their turn, enriched the cultural heritage of the area. Earlier scholars like TOD, OJHA, NAHAR and others have touched this aspect in their accounts of Rājasthān. Lately, Muni JINAVIJAYAJI, Shri

NAHATA, Dr. KASHALIWAL and others have brought to light the wealth of valuable Mss. in Jain Bhaṇḍāras of Rājasthān. Dr. KAILASH CHAND has tried here to present a systematic and authentic account of Jainism in Rājasthān. After mentioning his sources, he recounts the historical role of Jainism under different dynasties of Rājasthān. The Jain monastic and social organisations were subjected to various dividing tendencies which are duly dealt with. He presents a detailed survey of Jain Art, Architecture and Sāstra-Bhaṇḍāras. He also gives an account of Jain monks and statesmen who were a pride of the society.

Such attempts of regional survey of Jainism are quite necessary to assess the value of Jainism as a religious force in the cultural history of our land. The J. S. S. Sangha had already published *Jainism in South India* by Shri P. B. DESAI; and it was at the suggestion of the late lamented Dr. A. S. ALTEKAR that the present work was undertaken for publication in the Jivārāja Jaina Granthamālā. It was very kind of Dr. KAILASH CHAND that he placed this thesis in its revised form (originally approved for the Ph. D. degree of the Rajasthan University in 1956) at our disposal to include it in the present Series; and for this, the authorities of the Granthamālā offer their sincere thanks to him.

The General Editors record their thanks to the Members of the Trust Committee and Prabandhasamiti for their zeal for Jainological research and their generosity in undertaking such publications which have limited sale. It is hoped that works of this type will induce other scholars to undertake the study of Jain history, culture and literature.

Sholapur  
22-6-1963

A. N. UPADHYE & H. L. JAIN.

## PREFACE

The early traces of Jainism in Rajasthan are found from the second century B. C., but from the eighth century onwards, Jainism became a great cultural and dynamic force under the liberal patronage of the heroic Rājput rulers, who extended their helping hand to the Śrāvakas of the neighbouring regions against the marauding foreign invaders. It is on account of this fact that a large number of Jaina temples and Grantha-bhaṇḍāras of the medieval period are found in Rajasthan.

Scholars have already utilised the vast available Jaina sources in writing the history of Rajasthan. Col. JAMES TOD, the pioneer historian of Rajasthan, made use of this material with the guiding help of the Jain Yati GYAN CHAND. Mahāmahopādhyāya Pt. OJHA and Shri P. C. NAHAR took great pains in discovering a large number of invaluable Jaina inscriptions. Muni JINAVIJAYAJI, Shri Agar Chand NAHATA and Dr. Kastoor Chand KASALIWAL brought to light a number of rare manuscripts which proved to be of immense help for reconstructing the history of Indian literature in general and Jaina literature in particular. Dr. Dasharath SHARMA critically examined the Jaina sources in writing the Early History of the Chauhānas. All these sources on Jainism are scattered and there was no independent work so far written. To meet this requirement, the present work was taken up by the author on the suggestion of his esteemed Professor Dr. M. L. SHARMA.

This work is an humble effort on the part of the author to present as clear and lucid as possible a picture of Jainism in Rajasthan. In preparation of this thesis, a lot of new material consisting of inscriptions, sculptures and manuscripts was discovered; and all this throws new light on the existing facts of history. Still there is abundant material lying untouched in different parts of Rajasthan. It is hoped that the present attempt would open new avenues of study and research in this subject.

This work is divided into seven Chapters. The first Chapter deals with the sources of the thesis. The second Chapter is concerned with the historical role of Jainism. In this Chapter, it is pointed out how Jainism flourished under the patronage of different ruling dynasties. The third Chapter is related to the divisions and subdivisions of Jainism. For the first time, it throws new light on the origin of several Saṃghas, Gaṇas,



Gachchhas, Castes and Gotras among Jains. There are legendary accounts about their origin. All these have been critically examined in the light of the data discovered from several inscriptions and *Prasastis*. The fourth Chapter is related to Jaina Art. Certain peculiar features of the Jaina art have been discussed in this Chapter. The fifth Chapter deals with Jaina literature composed in Rajasthan. The sixth Chapter gives a brief description of the *Sāstrabhaṇḍāras* with special reference to the important and rare manuscripts. The seventh Chapter is concerned with Jaina monks and statesmen, who contributed to the progress of Jainism. In conclusion, the contributions of Jainism to Rajasthan in different spheres have been discussed.

In the preparation of this volume, I am under a deep debt of gratitude to my supervisor Dr. M. L. SHARMA, whose constant guidance has greatly contributed to its early completion. To my examiners Dr. A. S. ALTEKAR and Dr. Nilakantha ŚASTRI, I am indebted for many valuable suggestions. I also express my profound respects to Pt. CHAIN SUKHDASJI, Principal, Jain Sanskrit College, Jaipur, without whose help this work could not have been completed. My thanks are also due to Shri Agar Chandji NAHATA of Bikaner, who readily offered many valuable suggestions on this work.

The author is deeply indebted to Dr. H. L. JAIN and Dr. A. N. UPADHYE, the General Editors of the *Jīvarāja Granthamālā*, for undertaking the publication of this work. Dr. UPADHYE went through the press copy and corrected the proofs more than once, in spite of his multifarious and pressing duties. I am also grateful to the Trustees of the *Jīvarāja Granthamālā* for their interest in publishing this volume. I am highly obliged to my teacher Mr. M. L. GUPTA, Head Master, Mahavir Jain High School, Jaipur and to my friend Mr. K. S. RAJORA, Lecturer in Political Science, Govt. College, Ajmer, for going through my manuscript.

The system of transliteration adopted by me is the same as found in Archaeological Reports. But I have followed the ordinary spelling of proper names, and diacritical marks have been sometimes omitted in case of the place names. The author more than any body else is conscious of many defects and blemishes, specially typographical, which have crept into the book. For these, he craves the indulgence of the readers.

Alwar  
25th Nov. 1902

KAILASH CHAND JAIN.

DEDICATED  
TO  
THE SACRED MEMORY  
OF  
My Late Professor  
Dr. A. S. Altekar



## ABBREVIATIONS

1. APJLS	=	Arbudāchala Pradakṣiṇā Jaina Lekha Saṁdoha.
2. ARRMA	=	Annual Report, Rajputana Museum, Ajmer.
3. A. S. I. An. Rep.	=	Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report.
4. CII	=	Corpus Inscriptiones Indicarum.
5. EI	=	Epigraphia Indica.
6. GOS	=	Gaekwad's Oriental Series.
7. HOO	=	History of Osaṽālas.
8. IA	=	Indian Antiquary.
9. JASB	=	Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.
10. JBBRAS	=	Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
11. JBOERS	=	Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society.
12. JGG	=	Jaina Grantha aurā Granthakāra.
13. JGPS	=	Jaina Grantha Praśasti Saṁgraha.
14. JSAI	=	Jaina Sāhitya aurā Itihāsa.
15. JSLS	=	Jaina Śīlālekha Saṁgraha.
16. JSSI	=	Jaina Sāhityano Saṁkṣipta Itihāsa.
17. NJI	=	Nāhar Jaina Inscriptions.
18. NPP	=	Nāgarī Prachārīṇī Patrikā.
19. PLS	=	Prāchīna Lekha Saṁgraha.
20. PRAS. WC	=	Progress Report of Archaeological Survey, Western Circle.
21. PS	=	Praśasti Saṁgraha.
22. RB	=	Rājasthānī Bhāratī.
23. RJSBGS	=	Rājasthāna ke Jaina Śāstra Bhaṇḍārōṁ kī Grantha Sūchl.
24. SBE	=	Sacred Books of the East.
25. SBM	=	Śramaṇa Bhagavān Mahāvīra.
26. SP	=	Śodha Patrikā.
27. SVRSSG	=	Śrīmad Vijaya Rājendra Sūri Smāraka Grantha.

# JAINISM IN RAJASTHAN



# JAINISM IN RAJASTHAN

## CHAPTER I

### SOURCES

Jainism has played an important role in the history of Rajasthan from the earliest times to the present day. It was not only patronised by the rulers and members of the ruling families, but it received also the warm support and had an appeal to the heart of the masses. The contributions of Jainism are apparent in all aspects of the cultural heritage of Rajasthan which abounds in Jaina antiquities. There are numerous Jaina temples which are fine specimens of art and architecture and have beautiful sculptures. Numerous Jaina inscriptions unfold the history of this land. Jaina monks tried for the social uplift of the masses; and they also enriched the local languages by their literary works. But these sources are widely scattered and many of them have remained unexplored. No work has been written so far to trace out the history and influence of Jainism in Rajasthan. To elucidate this subject, an attempt has, therefore, been made in this thesis by using all scattered materials in a comprehensive and correlated manner.

These sources may be broadly divided under these heads:  
(1) Archaeology; (2) Literature; and (3) Writings of the foreigners.

(1) **ARCHAEOLOGY:** (a) Epigraphy: The inscriptions form the most reliable source of our information. There are discovered by me about two hundred Jaina inscriptions in the various parts of Rajasthan and over a thousand have been already discovered by other scholars mainly by GAURISHANKAR HIRACHAND OJHA and PURAN CHAND NAHAR. The earliest inscription seems to be belonging probably to the fifth century B.C.<sup>1</sup> They are incised on rocks, pillars and images, both of stone and metal. They are written in Sanskrit, Prākṛit and Rājasthānī and sometimes in a mixed language. The inscriptions upto 600 A.D. are in Brāhmī script, those from 600 to 900 A.D. mostly in the Kuṭila form of it, and the remaining are written in Devanāgarī script. A good many of them throw a flood of light on the religious, social and political conditions of the periods under review.

1. *Bhāratiya Prāchīna Lipimālā*, p. 2. According to Dr. SIRCAR, it is not a Jaina inscription but his views do not seem to be tenable; See JBORS, March 1954, p. 8.



In some of them the names of the contemporary rulers and their ministers have been mentioned and the genealogies of the ruling dynasties are given.

These inscriptions are chiefly valuable for the religious history of the period. They give us information about the Jaina Church organization which was divided into several branches such as Saṅgha, Gaṇa and Gachchha. A complete and connected history of the Gachchhas is impossible without their help. They mention names of the teachers of the various Gachchhas, inauguration ceremonies of the numerous temples etc.; and the inscriptions tell us when the several Jaina castes and their Gotras came into existence.

(b) Monuments: The old Jaina temples and images are another important source of religious history. They show the extent and popularity of Jainism in Rajasthan at different periods and also indicate the stage which the Jaina architecture and iconography had reached.

(2) LITERATURE: (a) Literary works: The earliest literature of Jainism is devoted exclusively to religion and philosophy. The *Kalpasūtra*, *Āchārāṅga-sūtra* and *Uttarādhyayana-sūtra* represent a very early period of Jainism. The Jaina literary works which were written in Rajasthan belong, however, to a later period. They throw much light on the condition of Jainism in this state. The *Jambūdvīpapaṇṇatti* of Padmanandi written in about the tenth century A.D. at Bārā in Kotah State, *Kuralayamālā* of Uddyotana written at Jalore in 779 A.D., *Pranāsagītīkātraya* of Jayānanda written in 1370 A.D., *Gurugunaratnākara Kāvya* of Somachāritra Gaṇi written in v.s. 1541 and *Digvijaya-Mahākāvya* of Meghavijaya of the 18th century are of special importance.

(b) Historical Writings: There are some ancient historical writings from which we may draw certain conclusions after their critical examination. The *Deyāśraya* and *Trishashīlālākāpuruṣa-charitra* of Hemachandra are useful for the history of Jainism under the Chālukyas. The *Prabhāruka-charitra* of Prabhāchandra Sūri written in v.s. 1561 and *Purāṇaprabandhasaṅgraha* of Rājasekhara written in v.s. 1405 contain numerous interesting anecdotes about several Jaina monarchs and saints. The *Vastupālucharitra* written in the 15th century by Jinaharsha and *Vimalacharitra* written by Lāvanya-samaya in v.s. 1568 are useful for the history of the faith during this period. The *Darśanasūtra* of Devasena written in v.s. 909 throws a great

deal of light on the origin of the Saṃghas in the Digambara church. The *Upakeśacharitra* written in v.s. 1393 is useful for Jaina history.<sup>1</sup> The *Yugapradhānāchārya Gurvāvali* of Jinapāla Upādhyāya written in v.s. 1305 is a reliable source of history about the lives of the Jaina saints. The *Karmachandra Vamśota Kīrtana Kāvya* of Jayasoma of the 17th century supplies us a mine of information about the life of Karma Chandra and the condition of Jainism in the Bikaner State.

(c) *Prasastis*: The *Prasastis* are as important as the inscriptions, but they do not belong to the early period. Probably, the practice of writing the *Prasastis* started from about the 8th or the 9th century; but very few specimens have survived. From about the 12th or 13th century, it became the general practice. They invariably mention the time when they were written. They refer to the rulers in whose time they were composed. They give us the information about the various existing Saṃghas, Gaṇas and Gachchhas and their teachers. They mention the genealogy of the donor, his caste and Gotra. They indicate the liberality of the people, which was responsible for the preparation of so many copies of the manuscripts. These *Prasastis* are the most valuable source for reconstructing the history of Jaina Literature in particular and of Indian Literature in general.

(d) *Paṭṭāvalis*: The *Paṭṭāvalis* form some trustworthy source of history. They contain description of the incidents from the lives of the various saints who lived in different periods. The important *Paṭṭāvalis* are the *Kharataragachchha-paṭṭāvali*, *Tapāgachchha-paṭṭāvali*, *Mūlasaṃgha-paṭṭāvali*, etc. They mention the origin of the different sects into which, in course of time, the Jaina church organization was divided. The information given in them is not always absolutely correct and precise; and they are very helpful, provided they are critically used.

(e) *Vamśāvalis*: Some *Vamśāvalis* are helpful for the history. They give the origin of the different castes and their Gotras. They also give a lot of insight into the lives of some well-known persons born in certain Jaina communities. Sometimes, they yield important information regarding the political history of the period. The regaining of Jodhpur

1. It has not been published yet. Muni JNANA SUNDARAJI has taken much help from it in writing the book namely *Śrī Bhagavān Pārīkanūtha kī Paramparā kī Itihāsa*.

from Shershah by Māladeva with the help of Tejā Gaddhaiyā is known to us from a *Varṇāvali*.<sup>1</sup>

(f) *Tīrthamālās* and *Tīrthastavanas*: These are recorded accounts of the saints who went along with the Chaturvidha Saṁgha (fourfold Saṁgha) for the pilgrimage from place to place. They used to travel sometimes alone by themselves. The *Vividbutīrthakalpa* of Jinaprabha-sūri, written in about the 14th century A.D. and the *Tīrthamālā* of Saubhāgyavijaya are important from the point of view of the biographies of certain Jain saints. They contain an account of the construction of the temples and the installation of the images. The *Stavana* of Kanakasoma gives an account of the destruction caused to the images of Sirohi by Turasamakhān.<sup>2</sup>

(g) Letters and Documents: Letters and documents are a reliable source of contemporary history. Considerable correspondence passed between the Jain Aḥāryas and the rulers of Rajputana in mediæval times. The rulers also allotted lands to the Jain Aḥāryas for the construction of temples. The relevant documents are in the possession of the Jain monks. Impressed by the services of the Jain statesmen, the ruling chiefs of the different states of Rajasthan granted them certain Sanads or grants which are in the possession of their descendants.

(h) *Vijñaptipatras*: These are the invitations, sent to Jain Aḥāryas by Jain Saṁghas of a particular community for the next Chāturmāsa. These letters are also meant to atone for the acts of commission and omission of the members of a Saṁgha and to convey their good wishes for the whole of humanity. These are useful from several points of view. They usually give, in a pictorial form, the description of the locality from which they are issued. The local events given in them are of considerable value for the local history. They provide us with interesting details regarding arts and crafts, professions etc. of the localities with which they are concerned. The pictures given in them are useful for the history of Jain art. They also throw a lot of light on the social and religious conditions of the period. They have been issued from the cities such as Jodhpur, Bikaner, Udaipur, and Sirohi.

(i) *Illustrated Manuscripts*: Several illustrated copies of the manuscripts have been preserved in the Jain Grantha Bhaṇḍāras at Jaisalmer.

1. *Anekānta* Vol. 2, No. 6, p. 249. 2. *Bikanera Jaina Lekha Saṁgraha*, p. 27.

Bikaner, Jaipur, Nagaur etc. They indicate the art and culture of the people. They also vividly depict the artistic and religious achievements of the people; and as they are dated, they enable us to draw in outline the history of Jaina paintings in the wider perspective of Indian painting.

(5) WRITINGS OF THE FOREIGNERS: The writings of Greeks, of Yuan Chwang and Arab travellers which throw very interesting light on the religious conditions existing from the very early times to the tenth century A.D., have been utilised in this thesis, because they make frequent references to Jainism in Western India.

## CHAPTER II

### HISTORICAL ROLE OF JAINISM

The region now known as Rajasthan was, according to certain geologists, once a deep sea. As a result of certain sudden seismic changes, the sea disappeared and its bottom rose up. Of course, this must have happened in very remote past. This region has always had its importance in Indian history. Bairāth in the Jaipur district is mentioned in the *Mahābhārata*<sup>1</sup> as the place where Arjuna served the local chief for a long time. It was a place of importance in the time of Aśoka who inscribed his important directions on a piece of rock there. Mount Ābū and the town of Bhīnamāla have each a history of its own. Chittore has played an important part in our political history since the sixth century A.D. Mandor also was equally well-known till Jodhpur became the capital of the region. There are several other places which were centres of art, learning and general culture before the erst-while states of Rajasthan were set up.

It seems that in the time of Aśoka, Bairāth which occupies a central position in Rajasthan, was selected as the provincial centre for the propagation of Buddhism but no trace of this religion has survived except the Bhābru edict and a few statues found here and there. The dominant religions of this area have been Hinduism and Jainism. Hinduism must have spread from the north not long after the Aryan penetration of India. It has existed here since the dawn of Vedic civilization with all its later forms. Jainism

1. *Mahābhārata*, Vol. 3. Virāṭa Parvan.



was known in Rajasthan since the time of its very inception. Of course, it must have had ups and downs but it had a continual existence from the eighth century A.D. onwards. We find sufficient material indicating that Jainism had reached every corner of Rajasthan. Its followers were always comparatively richer and more influential. Its doctrines are harmless and non-aggressive. It has, therefore, commanded respect even from those who did not regularly follow it.

**JAINISM DURING THE PERIOD OF MAHAVIRA:** The historic period of Indian History starts nearly from about the time of Mahāvira. Actually, Jainism remained confined to the east at this time though its contact with Rajasthan is known from the later sources. There is the inscription of 1276 A.D. which begins with a verse which tells us that Mahāvira in person came to Śrīmāla.<sup>1</sup> This is supported by *Śrīmāla Mahātmya*, a work of about the thirteenth century A.D. which gives an account of the dissemination of Jainism in Śrīmāla. Disgusted with the behaviour of the Brāhmaṇas of Śrīmāla, Gautama Gaṇadhara went to Kashmir where he was converted to Jainism by Mahāvira. After his return to Śrīmāla, he converted the Vaiśyas to Jainism and composed the *Kalpasūtra*, *Bhagavatīśūtra*, *Mahāvīra Janmasūtra* and other works.<sup>2</sup> An inscription of 1369 A.D. found on the door of the chief shrine in Jivantasvāmi Śrī Mahāvira Jaina temple at Mungasthala *mahāvīrtha*, 4½ miles west of Ābū road shows that Lord Mahāvira visited *Arbudabhūmi* and an image was consecrated by Śrī Keśi Gaṇadhara during the 37th year of of the life of Mahāvira.<sup>3</sup> These statements are of a very late time and therefore, cannot be easily relied on. But from them, it can be inferred that in the 13th century A.D. Jainism was considered a very old religion in Rajasthan.

The most substantial evidence for the existence of Jainism in Rajasthan of the 5th century B.C. is the Baḍali inscription,<sup>4</sup> the oldest inscription so far discovered. This inscription mentions the name of the place Mājhamikā which may be identified with Mādhyamikā near Chittore mentioned by Patañjali in *Mahābhāṣya*.<sup>5</sup> At present it is known as Nagarī. The *Mājhamikā* branch of the Jaina church organization mentioned in the

1. PRAS.; WC.; 1907, p. 35.

2. *Śrīmālapurāṇa*, pp. 633-663.

3. APJLS., No. 48.

4. NJI., No. 402.

5. *The History of Rajasthan*, Vol. I, p. 110.



*Sthavirāvali* of the *Kalpasūtra* became famous after the place name of Mājhamikā. Priyagrāntha, the second pupil of Sushita and Supratibuddha, founded this branch in about the 3rd century B.C.<sup>1</sup> An inscription of about third century B.C. has been discovered at this place. Its meaning is as follows 'constructed for the well-being of all living beings.'<sup>2</sup> This inscription may be probably of the Jains. From these evidences, it seems that there were Jains in Rajasthan at this time.

**JAINISM UNDER THE MAURYAS:** Jainism continued to make gradual progress under the Mauryas. From the strong Jaina literary traditions and epigraphical evidence, Chandragupta Maurya is considered to be the Jaina emperor.<sup>3</sup> He undoubtedly ruled over a vast empire. As Aśoka is credited in his inscriptions with only one conquest viz., that of Kalinga, it is reasonable to hold that the empire over which Aśoka ruled was mostly the creation of his grandfather, Chandragupta. The inscription of Aśoka, discovered at Bairāt in the centre of Rajasthan, clearly proves that this region was also ruled by Chandragupta.

Chandragupta made great efforts for the dissemination of Jainism. He is said to have performed the consecration ceremony of the images of many temples. In a village of Ghāṅghāṇī, at a distance of 18 miles from Jodhpur, there is an old temple of Pārśvanātha. In v.s. 1662, many images were discovered in the tank of this place. By chance, the poet Sundaragaṇi went on pilgrimage to this place and saw the inscription on the image and examined it. He is said to have read the inscription by the miraculous power given to him by the goddess Ambikā. He immediately composed the poem on it. According to it, Samrāt Chandragupta made the golden image of Pārśvanātha and its *pratiṣṭhā* was performed probably through Śruta-Kevalī Bhadrabāhu.<sup>4</sup> This evidence is of a very late period and so there is much doubt about its correctness.

After Chandragupta's abdication, his son Bindusāra came to the throne. He seems to have followed the faith of his father. Aśoka succeeded Bindusāra on the throne. His early faith seems to be Jainism, the faith of his forefathers; but afterwards, he became a Buddhist by the influence of the

1. SBE., Vol. 22, p. 293.

2. *Udaipur Rājya kī Itihāsa*, p. 364.

3. *The Early History of India*, p. 154. (See also F. N. 3.)

4. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha kī Paramparā kī Itihāsa*, p. 273

Buddhist saint Tishyarakshita and his wife. When he was converted to Buddhism, he was still tolerant towards other religions, especially to Jainism. He built cave dwellings of the Barābara Hills near Gaya for the Ājīvikas, more or less a sect of the Jains. There are frequent references to liberality for the Ājīvikas and Nirgranthas, the Jaina sects, in his inscriptions. This clearly shows that next to Buddhism, he was the follower of Jainism, the religion of his ancestors.

When Kuṣāla lost his claim to the throne of Magadha on account of his blindness, his son Samprati was declared as the rightful successor by Aśoka. The existence and succession of Samprati, the grandson of Aśoka, although not verified by epigraphic records, is supported by a considerable body of traditions, both of Jains and Buddhists.<sup>1</sup> Under the influence of Suhastin, the leading saint of the Jaina community under Mahāgiri, Samprati was converted to Jainism. He tried to spread Jainism by every means in his power, working as hard for Jainism as Aśoka had done for Buddhism. He is, therefore, regarded as a Jaina Aśoka. According to Jaina scriptures, he had decided to rinse his mouth in the morning, only after hearing the news of a new temple having been built. Besides, he got all the old and existing temples repaired and set up into all of them the idols made of gold, stone, silver, brass and of a mixture of fine metals and performed their 'Añjanaśālākā' ceremony, i. e., declared them fit for worship. Within three years and a half, he got one hundred and twenty five thousand new temples built, 36 thousand repaired, twelve and a half millions of idols consecrated and 95 thousand metal idols prepared.<sup>2</sup> This seems to be only a hyperbolic description. But he seems to have built a number of Jaina temples even in Rajasthan which was included in his empire. He is said to have celebrated the installation ceremony of the image of Padmaprabha at a place named Ghāṅghāpī, through Ārya Suhasti in v. N. s. 203.<sup>3</sup> TOD attributes an old temple at Kumbhalmera to Samprati. This temple is described by TOD in this way. "The design of this temple is truly classic. It consists only of the sanctuary which has a vaulted dome and a colonnaded portico all round. The architecture is undoubtedly Jaina, which is as distinct in character.

1. VINCENT SMITH: *Early History of India*, pp. 202-203 (See also F. N. 1.)

2. T. L. SHAHA: *Ancient India*, Vol. 2, pp. 293-294.

3. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha kī Paramparā kī Itihāsa*, p. 273.

from the Brahmanical as their religion. There is a chasteness and simplicity in this specimen of monotheistic worship, affording a wide contrast to the elaborately sculptured shrines of the Śaivas and other polytheists of India. The extreme want of decoration best attests its antiquity, entitling us to attribute it to that period when Samprati Rājā, of the family of Chandragupta, was paramount sovereign over all these regions. The proportions and forms of the columns are especially distinct from the other temples, being slight and tapering instead of massive, the general characteristic of Hindu architecture, while the projecting cornices which would absolutely deform shafts less slight are peculiarly indicative of the Takshac architect."<sup>1</sup>

Dr. BHANDARKAR contends that TOD is wrong in ascribing this temple to the second century B.C. It is quite improbable that the Jaina temple may have been designed by Grecian artists or that the taste of the artists among the Rājaputs may have been modelled after the Grecian. It appears to have been left in an unfinished condition. TOD however is quite wrong in ascribing this temple to 200 B.C. The style of its pillars closely resembles that of Tejapāla's temple at Delavādā on mount Ābū. The construction of this temple cannot be possibly placed earlier than the 13th century A.D. and was probably later even than this.<sup>2</sup> Any how, the local people believed that it was extremely old.

At Nādalāi there is a Jaina temple dedicated to Ādinātha. On the seat of the image is engraved an inscription dated v. s. 1686 which speaks of its being rebuilt by the whole Jaina community of Nādalāi. The temple was originally erected by Samprati.<sup>3</sup> In the 17th century, the Jains at Nādalāi believed that the temple was built by Samprati; so there was an old tradition to this effect.

Besides this, Samprati took other steps for the propagation of Jainism. From the Jaina books,<sup>4</sup> we know that he started a Sangha from Ujjain to Satrunjaya in the company of Suhasti with 5000 Śramaṇas. This Sangha must have passed through southern Rajasthan. He is also said to have convoked a council for the propagation of Jaina religion under Suhasti. He sent out religious teachers for the propagation of Jainism.

1. *Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan*, Vol. 2, pp. 779—780.

2. PRAS. WC., 1901 p. 41.

3. NJL, Vol. 1. No. 856.

4. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha kī Paramparā kī Itihāsa*, pp. 289—290.

ACCOUNT OF THE GREEK WRITERS OF WESTERN INDIA: The Greek writers supply very valuable information about the Indian philosophers whom Alexander met. STRABO makes mention of two sects of philosophers one called the Brachmanes and the other Germanes.<sup>1</sup> Brachmanes represent the Brāhmaṇas and the Germanes is evidently a corruption of Sarmanes which represents the Sanskrit *Śramaṇa* (a Jaina ascetic). But the question is who these people were. Some say that these are Buddhist saints, but they seem to be Jaina saints because they have been described as naked, and they are called by the name Gymnosophists. Nakedness is a special characteristic of Jaina monks. PLINY says that their philosophers whom they call Gymnosophists, are accustomed to remain in one posture with their eyes immovably fixed on the sun from dawn to dusk and to stand on the burning sands all day long now on one foot and now on the other.<sup>1</sup> One ONESICRITUS says that these sages went about naked, inflicted hardships on themselves and were held in highest honour and when invited, they did not visit anybody but requested the persons concerned to come to them if they wanted to participate in their conversion.<sup>2</sup> This description applies to Digambara Jaina monks.

The Greek observers found women studying philosophy along with men. But they all led a life of extreme austerity.<sup>2</sup> And as the Brāhmaṇas did not generally admit their women to their philosophy, these women must have been, therefore, probably the nuns of the Jaina church.

Among these sages, one was Kālnos who accompanied Alexander probably to instruct him in the matters of religion. His real name, according to PLUTARCH, was Sphines; and he received the name Kālnos among the Greeks because in saluting the persons, he used the word Kale. It is probably the Sanskrit form Kalyāṇa which is commonly used in addressing a person and signifies good, just or distinguished. When he became ill at Pasargadi, this being the first sickness he ever had, he put an end to his life in his seventy third year without heeding the entreaties of the king.<sup>3</sup> This type of voluntary death is specially found among the Jinas. The *Ratnakaraṇḍa Sūtravācchāra* (Chap. 5) of Samantabhadra (about second century A.D.) dilates on *sallekhanā* which consists in abandoning the body for the accumulation of merit in calamities, famines, extreme old age and incurable diseases.

1. MURINDLE: *Ancient India*, p. 68; F. N. I. 2. Ibid. p. 72. 3. Ibid. p. 73.

The Indian sages, according to the Greek writers, have been divided into two categories (1) the Brāhmaṇas and (2) Śramaṇas. The Brāhmaṇas succeeded by right of birth to this kind of divine wisdom as to a priesthood. They are one family, the descendents of one father and mother. The Śramaṇas, on the other hand, are taken from all Indian castes differently from all who wish to give themselves to the study of divine beings.<sup>1</sup> These saints were probably Jaina saints, because there was no question of caste restriction in Jainism.

These naked Samnoi practise truth, make predictions about futurity and worship a kind of pyramid beneath which they think the bones of some divinity lie buried.<sup>2</sup> This practice is also noticed among the Jainas who used to construct the *stūpas*, specimens of which are found at Mathura.

According to the Greek writers, the society was divided into the five classes in accordance with the occupations. Some cultivate the soil; very many follow war and other trades. The noblest and richest manage public affairs, administer justice and sit in the council with the kings. A fifth class devotes itself to the philosophy prevalent in the country which almost assumes the form of religion and the members always put an end to their lives by burning themselves on funeral pile.<sup>3</sup>

The characteristics and practices of these saints indicate that they were Jaina saints. Jainism was prevalent in Western India on the eve of the coming of the Greeks in India. The Jaina monks and nuns were found in such a large number that they caught the attention of the foreigners. If it is in the border provinces, it may have been in existence even in the adjacent region like Rajasthan.

Jainism continued to flourish in Western India under the foreigners like the Scythians in the first century B.C. The great Jaina saint namely Kālakāchārya wandered in Saurāshtra, Āvanti and most probably in the western parts of Rajasthan and taught Jainism to the people. Kālakāchārya, had a sister called Sarasvatī who joined the convent. The king Gardhabhilla of Ujjainī was fascinated by her beauty and ravished her. Kālakāchārya being enraged, went to the west of Sindhu and lived with a Śāhī (Śaka) chief over whom he obtained great influence by means of his astrological

1. MCKINDLE: *Ancient India*, p. 169.

2. Ibid. 183.

3. *Ancient India as described by MEGASTHENESE & ARIAN*, p. 136.

knowledge. Gradually, he came to learn that his patron and 95 other chiefs who lived in the same locality all obeyed a common overlord. This overlord might have been Mithradates, the Great and his patron Maues. That Mithradates and Maues lived in the first century B.C., is known to us from numismatic evidence. Kālakāchārya persuaded his patron to invade the kingdom of Gardhabhilla with the aid of his 96 fellow chiefs and himself joined the army which marched along Sindha and Gujārāt and besieged Ujjainī. Ujjainī fell and Śakas established their supremacy in Malwa. At that time, Malwa also included the Southern part of Rajasthan as we know both from the epigraphical<sup>1</sup> and numismatic<sup>2</sup> evidences.

After 17 years of Śaka occupation over Ujjain, Vikramāditya, son of Gardhabhilla, regained his kingdom by expelling the Śakas. It is clear both from the numismatic and epigraphic evidences that the Mālavas at this time under Vikramāditya occupied the south eastern Rajasthan. In the age of Vikramāditya, Jainism was a living and active religion; and it influenced the life of the people. Some of the Jaina sources claim Vikramāditya as a convert to Jainism. Then Siddhasena Divākara having caused the breaking of the phallic symbol of Mahākāla in Ujjainī and the appearance of the image of Pārśvanātha enlightened Vikramāditya.<sup>3</sup> According to the Digambara Jaina Paṭṭāvali Vikramāditya played as a child for eight years; for sixteen years, he roamed over the country; for fifteen years, he performed sacrifices, being given over to false doctrine; for forty years, he was devoted to the religion of the Jaina and then reached heaven.<sup>4</sup> These accounts strikingly resemble the stories of Portuguese Jesuit fathers who claimed that Akbar had embraced Christianity. They contain the truth that Vikramāditya had respect and admiration for Jainism.

In his time, the great temple of Śrī Mahāvīra named Yaksha Vasati was built on the top of Suvarṇagiri near Jālaupura by a merchant but the fact that it was during the reign of and in the territory of Vikramāditya, shows that the king, if not a Jaina, was at least sympathetically inclined towards Jainism.<sup>5</sup>

1. Nāndasā sacrificial pillar inscription of the third century A.D. (Udaipur state), see EI, Vol. 27, p. 286.

2. ASIR Vol. VI, pp. 160—183.

3. The Paṭṭāvali Samuchchaya, p. 46, 106.

4. IA., Vol. 20, p. 347.

5. TRIBHUVAN LAL SHAR: *Ancient India*, III. pp. 381—82.



In about the first century B.C., Harshapura appears to be in a highly prosperous condition. It may be identified with modern Harsura near Pushkara. The city has been described in the Jaina books<sup>1</sup> in the following manner. "It has three hundred Jaina temples, four hundred mansions, eighteen hundred Brāhmaṇa houses, thirty six thousand *Vanik* houses, nine hundred parks and gardens, nine hundred wells and seven hundred houses of charity." The name of the king is mentioned Subhatapāla, but he is not known to history. This statement is based on the works written in about the 17th century A.D. and, therefore, cannot be easily relied upon. But there is no doubt that from about the eighth century A.D., this place was a great centre of Jainism. Harshapura Gachchha originated from this place in about the 12th century A.D.

**JAINISM DURING THE KUSHANA PERIOD:** The temples, images stone railings, sculptures and the Jaina inscriptions of the Kushāna period discovered at Mathura throw considerable light on the political and social history of North India. The inscriptions are full of the information as to the organisation of the Jaina church in sections known as *Gaṇa*, *Kula* and *Śakha* and supply excellent illustrations of the Jaina books. Both inscriptions and sculptures give interesting details proving the existence of the Jaina nuns and the influential position in the Jaina church occupied by women. If Jainism had a strong hold in Mathura, it could not have been unknown in the parts of Rajasthan adjacent to Mathura.

Jainism also spread much in the second century A. D. by the efforts of Samantabhadra who was a great Digambara Jaina scholar. According to the Śravana Belagola inscription dated 1050 Śaka era, he beat the drum (literally invited opponents to refute him) at Pāṭaliputra, in Mālwa, in Sindha, in Thakka country (the Punjab) and came to Kāncī in the south and thence came to Karmāṭaka.<sup>2</sup> This statement seems to be based on old traditions. The Mālavas in the Second century A. D. were ruling over the south eastern Rajasthan. Even in the time of Samudragupta, they were almost in the same area. Thus, Samantabhadra seems to have preached Jainism in a part of Rajasthan in the second century A. D. At about this time, it might have spread to Mewar region where Jaina traditions go back to very early times.

1. TRIBHUVAN LAL SHAH: *Ancient India*, III, p. 140.

2. HIRALAL JAIN: *Jaina-Sūtralekhasaṅgraha*, Pt. I, No. 54, p. 102.

**JAINISM DURING THE GUPTA PERIOD:** There are records of the Gupta period which show that the Jainas used to respect the Hindus and their teachers. The Guptas were orthodox Hindus but the best tribute to their administration has been paid by a contemporary Jaina record.<sup>1</sup> An inscription of 432 A.D. of Mathura during the reign of Kumāragupta I records that an image was set up by Sāmādhya, the daughter of Bhaṭṭibhava and the house-wife of the ferryman, Grahamitrapilat at the command of Datilāchārya of the Kottiya Gana and the Vidyādharī Śākhā.<sup>2</sup> The Udaigiri cave inscription of the reign of this ruler of 425–26 A.D. also states how one Śaṅkara caused an image of the Tīrthaṅkara Pārśvanātha to be made and set up at the mouth of the cave.<sup>3</sup> The Kahaum stone pillar inscription of Skandagupta of 460–61 A.D. commemorates the installation of fine images in a column by a certain Madra.<sup>4</sup> Even in Rajasthan, the remains of Gupta Jaina temple have been discovered. In Dec. 1949, M. S. VATSA, the joint Director General of Archaeology, Government of India, New Delhi, visited Keshoraipatan at the request of National Heritage Preservation Society, Bundi. He was of opinion that there must be buried town of Keshoraipatan which can be traced back to Gupta period. The bricks with the characteristics of the Gupta period have been discovered at a depth of about 25 feet from the surface of the mound. One *Kalpavriksha patta* of Jaina mythology and other Jaina sculptures have been found out here. All these facts indicate that there was a Jaina temple here in the Gupta period.

**RECORD OF YUANCHAWANG:** That Jainism flourished from Taxila to the remotest south in the seventh century A. D. is known to us from the writings of Yuanchawang. In Rajasthan, he visited Bhinamāl and Bairāt. From his account, it is clear that Buddhism was in decadence at these places. At Bhinamāl, there was only one Buddhist monastery with about 100 brethren who were adherents of the Hīnayānist Sarvāstivāda School. The population was mostly of the non-Buddhist, and only a few persons believed in Buddhism. There were some tens of Deva temples and there were the adherents of different religions.<sup>5</sup> At Bairāt also, there were eight Buddhist monasteries in a bad state of ruin with a few Buddhists. There

1. CH, Vol. III, p. 258.

2. EI, XXXVIII, pp. 210–211.

• 3. CH, Vol. III, p. 259–60.

4. CH, III, p. 65.

5. THOMAS WATERS: *On Yuanchawang's travels in India*, p. 249.



were about ten Deva temples and the number of non-Buddhists was about 1000.<sup>1</sup> From this account, it may be inferred that there were other religions such as Brahmanism and Jainism in existence along with Buddhism at these places and flourishing.

In the temple of Basantagaḍha, a pair of images of Rishabhadeva has been found underground on which is incised an inscription of 687 A.D.<sup>2</sup> This definitely indicates the popularity of Jainism in Rajasthan at the close of the 7th century A.D.

Jainism spread in Rajasthan in the 8th or 9th century A.D. by the efforts of the great scholar named Haribhadrasūri who was the priest of the king Jitāri of Chittore. In his work *Samarāṅgachakabāṭi*, he throws some light on the condition of Jainism. We are told how a person named Sīkhin was invited. His father Brahmadata who was the minister caused presents to be distributed and a festival to be celebrated in the Jaina temple in honour of the forthcoming ordination of his son, Sīkhin. When the day fixed for it came round, he was carried in a palanquin with great pomp.<sup>3</sup> The rivalry between Jainism and Buddhism was very keen in his time.

RECORD OF THE MUSLIM VISITORS ABOUT JAINISM IN WESTERN INDIA: Some information about Jainism is available in the writings of the Muslim travellers who visited Western India in about the eighth or ninth century A.D. Unfortunately, they were not enlightened observers and suffered from a confusion and ascribed every image, temple and sage to Buddhism which is not necessarily correct. The image of Buddha became so popular with them that even the temple of the Sun was believed to be that of Buddha by Bilāduri.<sup>4</sup> Even the European scholars who translated their works, could not distinguish between Jainism and Buddhism.

Abu Zaidul writes: "In India, there are persons who in accordance with their professions wander in the woods and mountains and rarely communicate with the rest of mankind. Sometimes, they have nothing to eat but herbs and fruits of the forest. Some of them go about naked, others stand naked with the face turned to the sun, having nothing on but panther's skin. In my travels, I saw a man in the position I have described, sixteen

1. Ibid. p. 300.

2. APJLS, No. 365.

3. *Samarāṅgachakabāṭi*, Intr., p. LIII, Text p. 187-88.

4. *The History of India as told by its own people* Vol. I, p. 504.

years afterwards, I turned to that country and found him in the same posture. What astonished me was that he was not melted by the heat of the Sun.<sup>1</sup> Nakedness is the creed found among the Jainas though it was not unknown among the Hindus. Most probably, some of them were Jaina saints.

Aśāral Bilād, an author of the 13th century, was not a traveller but he compiled his work from the writings of the earlier travellers. He on the information derived from Miśorbin Muhalhil, author of Ajaibuldan, writes that in the city named Saimur, near Sindhu, there lived infidels who do not slaughter animals nor do they eat flesh, fish or eggs, but there are persons who eat animals that have fallen precipices or that have been gored to death but they do not eat at once that have died a natural death.<sup>2</sup> This type of information indicates that there were two kinds of people namely Buddhists and Jainas.

**JAINISM UNDER THE RAJPUTS:** Jainism made a striking progress under the rule of the heroic Rājapūt rulers from the eighth century A.D. No doubt, they were mostly the followers of Vaishnavism and Saivism, but they adopted a generous attitude and felt actively interested even in the progress of Jainism. The popularity of Jainism in the Rājapūt States of Gujarata, Malwa and Rajputana was due to the magnetic influence of the powerful personalities like Hemachandra, the Saṅkara of the Jainas. The rulers of this time were served by some highly talented Jaina statesmen who could not but evoke sympathy in their masters for Jainism by their loyal and valuable services. The merchants of this class also contributed considerably to the growth and development of their religion by constructing temples and images.

**UNDER PRATHIHĀRAS:** Jainism flourished in Rajasthan under Pratihāras. There is a temple of Mahāvīra at Osīā, constructed in the time of Vatsarāja.<sup>3</sup> This Vatsarāja was contemporary of the author Jinasena who mentions him in the *Harivanshapurāṇa* in 783 A.D. In about 792 A.D. Nāgabhaṭṭa, the son of Vatsarāja, became the ruler of Gurjaradeśa. His popular name was Āma. From the *Prabhāvakacharitra*, it is clear that Āma and Nāgāvaloka are one and the same ruler. He married the daughter of Vapika whose descendants became Jainas and one of them namely Karmaśāha restored the Satruñjaya

1. *The History of India as told by its own people* Vol. 1, p. 6.

2. *Ibid.* Vol. 1., p. 97.

3. A.S.I., an. Ref. 1908-09, p. 108.

Tirtha in 1530 A.D.<sup>1</sup> He honoured the Jaina teacher Bappasūri and in accordance with his instructions constructed the Jaina temples at several places. In about 840 A.D., Mihirabhoja became the ruler who also patronized Jainism under the influence of Nannasūri and Govindasūri, the disciples of Bappasūri. Kakkuka was the Pratihāra ruler of Mandor near Jodhpur. He was a Sanskrit scholar and patron of Jainism. From the Ghaṭiyālā inscription of 861 of A.D., it is clear that he constructed a Jaina temple.<sup>2</sup>

**JAINISM UNDER THE CHAUHĀNAS:** By the influence of the Jaina Āchāryas, the Chauhāna rulers also patronized Jainism. Prithvīrāja I is known to have been ruling in 1105 A.D.<sup>3</sup> He had golden cupolas put on the Jaina temples of Raṇthambhor.<sup>4</sup> This besides proving his mastery of Raṇthambhor testifies to his liberal views in matters of religion. His son and successor was Ajayarāja. Though he was a devotee of Śiva, he paid due respect also to the followers of Jaina sects. He permitted the Jainas to build temples in the newly founded city of Ajmer, presented a golden Kalāśa to the temple of Pārśvanātha<sup>5</sup> and acted as a judge in the religious discussion between the Svetāmbara teacher Dharmaghoshasūri and his Digambara opponent Gunachandra. He was succeeded by his son Arjorāja, also known as Āṇaladeva, before 1133 A.D. He was a contemporary of Jinadattasūri whom he held in great respect. He visited him at his seat and granted a suitable site to his followers for the construction of a big Jaina temple.<sup>7</sup> Jinadattasūri died and was also cremated at Ajmer in 1154 A.D. After Dādā Jinadattasūri, the place came to be known as Dādābārī or the garden of Dādā.<sup>6</sup> After that, in a number of towns in Rajasthan, the Jaina merchants renamed their gardens as Dādābārīs in respectful memory of the great saint.

After Arjorāja, Viśaladeva Vīgraharāja ascended the throne in about 1152 A.D. In religious matters, he followed the foot-steps of his forefathers. For Jainas, he built *vibhāras*, participated in their religious ceremonies and on the representation of one of their religious teachers, Dharmaghoshasūri,

1. MUNI JINAVIJAYA: *Jaina-lekha-saṃgraha* Pt. II, No. 12. 5. JRAS, 1895, p. 516.

2. *The History of India as told by its own people*, Vol. I, p. 504.

3. *ARRMA*, yr. 1934, No. 4.

4. *Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Pattana Bhaṇḍāras*, p. 316.

5. *Janamāna* yr. 1, No. 1, p. 4.

6. *Catalogue of Manuscripts in Pattana Bhaṇḍāras*, p. 316.

7. *Kharatara-gachchha-Bṛihadgurevālī*, p. 16.

prohibited the slaughter of animals on the Ekādaśī day.<sup>1</sup> After him, Prithvirāja II became the ruler. It is known from the Bijoliā inscription of 1169 A.D. that Prithvirāja II endowed the temple of Pārśvanātha at Bijoliā with a village called Morakurī to meet its recurring expenses. Prithvirāja II was succeeded by his uncle Someśvara, son of Amorāja. He earned through his personal valour the *biruda* of Pratāpalañkeśvara and with a desire to gain heaven endowed Pārśvanātha on the bank of the Revā with a village named Revānā in absolute charity.<sup>2</sup> After Someśvara, his son Prithvirāja III became the emperor who ruled from 1179 A.D. He liked religious discussions and therefore, in his royal court, a debate was held in 1182 A.D. between Jinapatisūri and Paṇḍita Padmaprabha, Chaityavāsī to Upakeśagachchha in which Jinapatisūri emerged victorious.<sup>4</sup>

A branch of Chauhānas ruled from Nādol in Marwar from 960 A.D. till 1252 A.D. Aśvarāja of this dynasty was a feudatory of the Solanki emperor Kumārāpāla. He accepted Jainism and patronized it. He gave commands for the strict observance of *ahiṃsā* in his kingdom on certain days. He made over to his son Kaṭukarāja the village of Sevādī as Jāgīra which was famous for the temple of Vīranātha, the 24th Tīrthaṅkara. The inscription of Sevādī of 1110 A.D. of the time of Aśvarāja records a grant of barley equal to one *bāraka* from every one of the wells *arabaṭa* belonging to the villages of Padrādā, Medrañchā, Chhechhadiyā and Meddaḍī for the daily worship of Dharmanāthadeva in the temple of Samīpāṭī by the Mahāsūhaṇīya Uppalarāka (the great master of stables). The second stone inscription of Sevādī of 1115 A.D. records that Kaṭukarāja made an annual grant of 8 *drummas* to Thallaka, the son of Bāhaḍa, on the Śivarātri day for the worship of Sāntinātha in the *Khattaka* (niche) of Yaśodeva, the grand-father of the donee.<sup>3</sup>

Mahārāja Rāyapāla also patronized Jainism. The Nāḍalāi stone inscription of 1132 A.D. records a grant made by Rudrapāla and Amṛitapāla, sons of Mahārāja Rāyapāla along with their mother, Rājñī Mānaladevī. The gift consists of two *palikās* of oil out of the share due to the royal family from each oil mill. The recipients were the Jaina ascetics in and outside of Nāḍulaḍāgika.<sup>5</sup> The Nāḍalāi stone inscription of 1138 A.D. refers to the reign of

1. *Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Pattana Bhaṇḍāra*, p. 370.

2. E. I. Vol. XXIV, p. 84. 3. Ibid. 4. *Kharatara-guchchha-Bṛihadgurvāvalī*, pp. 25—33.

5. E. I. Vol. XI, pp. 30-32. 6. Ibid. pp. 34-35.

Mahārāja Rāyapāla over Naḍulaḍāgika and then records the gift of one twentieth part of the income derived from the loads leaving or entering Naḍulaḍāgika by the Guhila Thākura Rājadeva for the worship of Neminātha.<sup>1</sup> The third Nāḍalāi stone inscription of 1143 A.D. is of the reign of Mahārāja Rāyapāla when Rāula Rājadeva was the Thākura of Naḍulaḍāgika. It records some benefaction of the temple of Mahāvīra.<sup>2</sup> The fourth inscription of 1143 A.D. of this place of the reign of Mahārāja Rāyapāla records that Rāula Rājadeva made a grant of one Viṃśopaka from the Pailas (coin) according to him and two *palikās* from the bales of oil due to him from every *ghāṇaka* to this temple.<sup>3</sup>

Mahārāja Ālhanadeva, feudatory of Kumārapāla obtained Kīrāṭakūpa, Lātarhada and Śivā in 1152 A.D. through the favour of his master. He also extended patronage to Jainism. He on the *Śivarātrī* day in 1152 A.D. thinking the granting of security to animals to be the highest gift issued injunctions for the increase of his spiritual merit and fame to the *mabājanas*, *tāmbūlikas* and other subjects, forbidding the slaughter of living beings on the 8th, 11th and 14th days of both the fortnights of every month in the three towns named above and threatening with capital punishment those who killed or caused others to kill living beings.<sup>4</sup> The Brāhmaṇas, priests, ministers and others were also ordered to respect this edict of non-slaughter. And amongst these, he who commits the sin of taking life should be fined five *drammas*, but if the sinner be one attached to the king, he should be fined one *dramma* only. We know from the Naḍol grant that Ālhaṇa and Kelhaṇa were pleased to give to the Rājaputra Kīrtipāla 12 villages, appertaining to Nāḍalāi. In 1160 A.D. after bathing at Nāḍalāi and worshipping the sun and Maheśvara, Kīrtipāla granted a yearly sum of two *drammas* from each of his twelve villages to Jina Mahāvīra at Nāḍalāi.<sup>5</sup> This he had done either voluntarily or on the request of the Jainas. The Nāḍol grant of 1171 A.D. registers that Mahārāja Ālhanadeva of Nāḍula worshipping the sun and Īśāna and making gifts to Brāhmaṇas and Gurus, granted to the Jaina temple of Mahāvīra in the Sanderaka Gachchha at the holy place

1. E. I. XI, pp. 37-41. 2. Noticed by KIELHORN, E. I. Vol. IX, p. 159.

3. Edited by KIELHORN, E. I. Vol. IX, pp. 63-66; re-edited RAM KARAN I. A. Vol. XI, p. 146. 4. E. I. Vol. XI, pp. 43-46.

5. Edited by KIELHORN, E. I. Vol. IX, pp. 66-70.

(Mahāsthāna) of Nāḍula a monthly sum of 5 *drammas* to be paid from the custom house (*sulkamaṇḍapikā*) in the Nāḍulatalapada.<sup>1</sup>

Kelhaṇadeva, the son of Ālhaṇadeva, also contributed to the progress of Jainism. The Sanderāva stone inscription of 1164 A.D. in the reign of Kelhaṇadeva records that Anhalladevī, the queen mother, granted one plough of land to the Tīrthaṅkara Mahāvīra, Mūlanāyaka of the Sanderaka Gachchha.<sup>2</sup> The Lālrāi stone inscription of 1176 A.D. of the reign of Kelhaṇadeva states that the Rājaputras Lākhanapāla and Abhayapāla, the owners of Siṇāṇava and sons of Kīrtipāla, made a grant conjointly with the queen Mahibaladevī in the presence of the village *pañchakula* for celebrating the festival of the god Śāntinātha. The grant consisted of barley weighing one *hāraka* as used as the country of Gurjarātra from the well of the village Bhaḍiyāuva.<sup>3</sup> The second Lālrāi stone inscription of the same time speaks of the Rājaputras Lākhanapāla and Abhayapāla as the owners of Samnāṇaka. It then records that the cultivators Bhivādā, Āsadhara and others granted for their spiritual merit four seers of barley from the (field) called Khāḍisīra to the Tīrthaṅkara Śāntinātha in connection with the festivals of the Gurjaras.<sup>4</sup> The second Sanderāva stone inscription of 1179 A.D. of the reign of Kelhaṇadeva of Nāḍula records the gift of a column and house to the Tīrthaṅkara Pārśvanātha, worshipped at Sanderaka (Sanderāva) in the *bhukṭi* of the queen Jālhana by Rālhā and Pālhā. Those residing in the house must pay four *drāelas* to the God.<sup>5</sup>

Kīrtipāla removed the Chahamān capital from Nāḍol to Jabālipura. Jainism made much headway even under the reign of Chahamānas of Jabālipura. The Jalore stone inscription 1182 A.D. of the reign of Mahārāja Samarasimhadeva, son of Mahārāja Kīrtipāladeva and grand-son of Mahārāja Ālhaṇa records that *maṇḍapa* was constructed by the Seṭha Yaśovīra of Śrīmāla family who was joined in this work by his brother and all the members of the *Goṣṭhī*.<sup>6</sup> Yaśovīra became the minister of Udayasimha, the successor Samarasimha. Another inscription of Jalore records that the temple of Pārśvanātha built by Kumārapāla was rebuilt in 1185 A.D. by the Bhaṇḍārī Yaśovīra in accordance with the orders of Mahārāja Samarasimhadeva of the

1. Edited by KIELHORN, E. I Vol. IX, pp. 63-66; re-edited by KAM KARAN, I.A. Vol. XL, p. 146.
2. E. I. Vol. XI, pp. 46-47.
3. E. I. Vol. XI, pp. 49-50.
4. Ibid. pp. 50-51.
5. Ibid. pp. 51-52.
6. Ibid. pp. 52-54.



Chāhamāna family.<sup>1</sup> The inscription of 1245 A.D. referring itself to the reign of Chāhamāna king Chāchigadeva specified the contribution of 50 *drammas* to the *Bhaṇḍāra* of Mahāvīra of the Chandanavihāra by a Teliā Osavāla called Narapati.<sup>2</sup> Another inscription of 1275 A.D. records the gift of one Narapati to the temple of Pārśvanātha in the reign of Śāmantasīmha.<sup>3</sup>

We thus see that under the liberal patronage of the Chauhāna rulers, Jainism acquired a hold in the Marwar, Ajmer, Bijoliā and Sambhar regions of Rajasthan. Both Jainism and Hinduism continued to flourish side by side. There was no spirit of rivalry or intolerance. The kings used to worship both Hindu gods and Jaina Tīrthaṅkaras and at the same time, used to participate in the affairs and functions of both the religions.

**JAINISM UNDER THE CHĀVAḌAS AND SOLANKIS:** Jainism enjoyed the patronage also of the Chāvaḍas and the Solankis. They were no doubt Śaiva kings but honoured the Jaina saints and scholars also. Some rulers supported the Jaina faith with special regard. At about this time, Hemachandra's deep learning and pure life gave an impetus to Jainism in Rajasthan and Gujarat. He was a great leader and propagator of Jainism. For his depth of scholarship and purity of life, as also for his dynamic personality, he can be compared only with the great Śaṅkarāchārya. It was as a result of his noble efforts that Jainism prospered both in Rajasthan and Gujarat.

The Chāvaḍa dynasty was established by Vanarāja, the founder of Anāhilavāḍa. He invited Śilagaṇasūri, a Jaina saint, with great honour. The saint had foretold the career of the king from noticing the marks on his body, while, as a baby, he was lying in his cradle in the forest. He placed his kingdom at the disposal of the Sūri but the selfless saint would not care for it. On the suggestion of Sūri, he constructed the temple of Pañchāsara in which he placed the image of Pārśvanātha.<sup>4</sup> He also invited the Jaina merchants from Śrīmāla and other places of Maru-dharadeśa to settle in Pattan, by affording to them many facilities.

Mūlarāja Solankī acquired the kingdom of Anāhilavāḍa from the last Chāvaḍa descendant of Vanarāja in about 942 A.D. He was a very powerful ruler and ruled over a vast kingdom which consisted of Sārasvata

1. PSAS. WC., 1908-09, p. 55. 2. Ibid. 3. Ibid.

4. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi, Vanarāja-prabandha, p.15.*

and Satyapuramaṇḍalas and parts of Cutch and Saurāṣṭra. He was a patron of Jainism and seems to have constructed the temple named Mūlarāja-vasahikā.<sup>1</sup>

Jainism prospered under Jayasimha and Kumārapāla who, with political motives, considered it necessary to enlist the support of Jainas who were well-known for their wealth and statesmanship. Jayasimha was no doubt a devotee of Śaivite faith, but he had his leanings even towards Jainism. It is for this reason that he held an assembly in which a debate took place between the Digambara monk Kumudachandra and the Svetāmbara monk Devasūri in 1125 A.D.<sup>2</sup> To witness it, the people actually assembled from the border lands. He was a patron of scholars, and Hemachandra adorned his court for some time.

The successor of Jayasimha was Kumārapāla who gradually came under the influence of Hemachandra and at last, embraced Jainism. He took various steps for the propagation of Jainism; and in certain respects, he made his state a model Jaina state. He not only himself renounced the joys and pleasures prohibited by the Jaina scriptures but also induced his subjects to follow his path also. He issued an ordinance for the protection of animal life; and it was applied most strictly throughout his empire. The *Dryāṭraya-kāvya* says that in Palideśa in Rajasthan the Brāhmaṇas were forced to use corn instead of flesh in sacrifice and the ascetics who used to wear antelope skin found it hard to procure it. Merutuṅga in the *Yūkāvihāra-prabandha* also mentions that a simple minded merchant of Sapādalaksha was given the punishment of building the Yūkāvihāra at the cost of the whole of his fortune for committing the offence of crushing a mouse.<sup>3</sup> But it is evidently an exaggerated account amounting to ridicule.

Kumārapāla was also a great patron of learning and established twentyone Sāstrabhaṇḍāras in the different parts of his empire.<sup>4</sup> He was also a great builder. Merutuṅga speaks of 1440 temples built by him in

1. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, *Mūlarāja-prabandha*, p. 22.

2. *Prabhāvakacharitra* pp. 171-182. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi* pp. 78-82.

3. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, p. 110.

4. *Prabhāvakacharitra* (*Hemachandra-prabandha*) p. 92.



various provinces.<sup>1</sup> It seems to be merely an exaggeration but the fact of his having built a large number of temples cannot be ignored. From the inscription of 1134 A.D., we know that he built the Jaina temple at Jalore.<sup>2</sup>

After the death of Kumārapāla, the Jaina community faded into political obscurity but continued to be otherwise powerful and wealthy. Again under Vimala, Vastupāla and Tejapāla, it gained the political power. They were devout Jains and they had done their best to consolidate Jainism. Vimala was appointed as the governor by Chālukya King Bhīma I after ousting Dhandhu(ka) who took refuge in Malwa. It seems that Vimala sent for Dhandhu and reconciled him to Bhīma. After that<sup>3</sup> by the orders of Dhandhu, he constructed the temple of Ādinātha in 1032 A.D. at Ābū which is among the architectural wonders of the world.

Vastupāla and Tejapāla were at first ministers of Bhīma and the latter at the request of Vīradhavalā gave them to the Vāghela prince as a token of friendship. In the time of Somasiṃha, Tejapāla the younger brother of Vastupāla, built the temple of Neminātha, named Lūṇavasahī, in the memory of his son Lūṇasiṃha, in 1230 A.D. For the worship of that temple, Samarasiṃha gave the village of Dabāṇī in Sirohi state<sup>4</sup>.

**JAINISM UNDER THE PARAMĀRAS:** The Paramāra rulers also patronized Jainism like other Rājapūta rulers. An inscription of 967 A.D. in the Jaina temple at a village named Diyāṇā in Sirohi state records that during the reign of Kṛṣṇarāja, the image of Vīranātha was set up by Vardhamāna belonging to the Viśṭīta family.<sup>5</sup> This inscription is very important as it determines the date of Kṛṣṇarāja also. He was the Paramāra ruler of Ābū, son of Āraṇyārāja and grandson of Utpalarāja. This is the oldest inscription of the Paramāra rulers of Ābū.

There is an inscription in the temple of Mahāvīra at Jhādoli which records that the wife of Paramāra king Dhārāvarsha named Śrīṅgāradevī gave land to the temple in 1197 A.D.<sup>6</sup> An inscription of 1243 A.D. records a grant to the temple of Pārśvanātha during the reign of Ālhaṇasiṃha, king of Chandrāvati.<sup>7</sup> In 1288 A.D., during the reign of Mahārāja Viśaladeva, Śāraṅgadeva of Chandrāvati, the Paramāra Thākuras namely Śrī Pratāpa and

1. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, p. 115.

2. *Rājaputānā kā Itihāsa*, p. 200.

3. *Ibid.* No. 311.

4. PRAS. WC; 1908-09; p. 55.

5. APJLS, No. 486.

6. ARRA, 1909-10 No. 22.

Śrī Hemadeva of the village Dattāñi gave two pieces of land to meet the expenses of the temple of Pārśvanātha.<sup>1</sup> Suhaḍasimha, the son of Rāvala Mahipāladeva, gave 400 *drammas* to this temple for performing some religious function. From the inscription of 1334 A.D. at Dīyāṇā, we know that the king Tejapāla and his minister Kūpā constructed a cistern and gave it to the temple of Mahāvīra.<sup>2</sup>

Jainism spread under the Paramāras of Malwa. The ruler of this place named Naravarman was himself a devotee of Śiva but he was tolerant of other religions especially Jainism. When Jinavallabhasūri was at Chittore, two Paṇḍitas from the south came to his court with a problem. The scholars of his court tried to solve the problem but the southern scholars were not satisfied. But at last, the king forwarded the problem to Jinavallabhasūri who immediately solved it.<sup>3</sup> From Chittore, he came to Dhārā. The king invited him to his place where he listened to his religious discourses. So pleased was he with his extraordinary poetic talent that he offered him the choice of accepting either three villages or 300000 *pāruttha drammas*. Jinavallabha accepted neither. He requested instead that Naravarman should grant two *pāruttha drammas* daily from the customs house of Chittore for the maintenance of its two Kharatara temples. This brief notice is historically important as giving us some idea of the extent of the Paramāra kingdom and the political status of Mewar.

The Paramāras ruled over a considerable part of modern Rajasthan. Their rule extended to Mewar, Sirohi, Kotah and Jhalawar states where Jainism was very popular in those days; and the noble Jaina monuments of that period are still standing side by side with the Hindu monuments.

**JAINISM UNDER THE RATHORAS OF HATHUNDE:** Hathundi is a place near Bijāpur in Marwar. The Rāthoras ruled here during the tenth century A.D. Generally, they were the followers of Jainism. Vidagdharāja, son of Harivarman, at the preaching of Vāsudevāchārya, built a temple of Rishabhadeva here and also made a gift of land to it. His son Mammaṭa made a grant for this temple. His son was Dhavala who also renovated the Jaina temple built by his grandfather and helped in every way to glorify Jainism. He in conjunction with his son made a gift of a well called *Pīppala*.

1. APJLS No. 55. 2. Ibid. No. 490. 3. *Kharataragachchha Brīhadgurvāli*, p. 13.

Dhavalā renounced the world in his old age after having placed his son Balaprasāda on the throne. The *goshālī* of Hastikundī also renovated this temple. After its restoration, the installation ceremony of the image was performed by Sāntibhadra, the pupil of Vāsudevāchārya, in 1053 A.D.; and several Śrāvakas participated in it. These Rāshtrakūṭas weighed themselves in gold and distributed it among the poor as charity.<sup>1</sup>

**JAINISM UNDER SŪRASENAS:** Sūrasenas ruled over the region now included in Bharatpur state from the 6th century to the 12th century A.D. Jainism developed much here at this time. Some of the Sūrasena rulers accepted and patronized it. Several images are known to have been installed here. The Jaina Āchāryas visited it and some of them had also their residence here.

As Jainism was prevalent in Mathura in early times, it may have been in existence here also. But old monuments were destroyed by the Muslims. The earliest trace of Jainism here is known from the tenth century A.D. Pradyumnasūri who was the contemporary of king Allāṭa of Mewar was honoured in the courts of Sapādalaksha and Tribhuvanagiri.<sup>2</sup> Ghaneśvarasūri was initiated to Jaina monkhood by Abhayadevasūri, pupil of Pradyumnasūri. Ghaneśvarasūri was famous as Kardamabhūpati of Tribhuvanagiri. Whether Kardama was his name or title, it is not known. He founded Rājagachha. He is said to be a contemporary of the king Munja of Malwa who died in 997 A.D.<sup>3</sup> This Kardamabhūpati may be identified with the ruler Prithvīpāladeva alias Bhartṛipaṭṭa mentioned in the Thākardī (Dungarapur) inscription of Ananīgapāladeva of 1155 A.D.<sup>4</sup> This inscription mentions the four princes, namely, Prithvīpāladeva alias Bhartṛipaṭṭa, his son Tribhuvanapāladeva, his son Vijayapāla and his son Sūrapāladeva. The family to which they belonged is not mentioned but they seem to be the Sūrasena rulers. The inscription of 994 A.D. on the image of a Jina found at Bayānā says that it was caused to be made in accordance with the instructions of Sūrasena of apparently the Vāgaḍa Saṁgha by three brothers Sindhaka, Yaśorāja and Nonnaika.<sup>5</sup> The pedestal of a Jaina image with the inscrip-

1. N.J.I., Pl. I, No. 898.

2. PETERSON'S Reports 3, pp. 158—162.

3. *Jaina Sāhityaṇo Samakṣipta Itihāsa*, pp. 197-198.

4. ARRMA., yr. 1215—16, p. 3.

5. PRAS. We., 1909—10, p. 52.

tions of 994 A.D. and one Digambara Jaina image of Mahāvīra with head missing bearing an inscription of 1004 A.D. have been discovered at Kaṭarā.<sup>1</sup>

Durgadeva, the Digambara Jaina poet, finished the *Rīṭasamuchchaya* at Kumbhanagara ruled over by Lakshmīnivāsa in the fine temple of Śāntinātha in 1032 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Kumbhanagara may be identified with Kāmā near Bharatpur. As regards the king named Lakshmīnivāsa, he may be identified with Lakshmaparāja, the son of Chitrālekha, mentioned in the Bayānā inscription of v.s. 1012.<sup>3</sup> The Bayānā stone inscription of 1043 A.D. contains the names of Viśṇusūri and Maheśvarasūri, the Jaina teachers of the Kāmyakagachchha of the Svetāmbaras, and records the death of Maheśvarasūri during the reign of prince Vijayapāla.<sup>4</sup> Vijayapāla is said to have rebuilt and added to the fort and to have named it after himself as Vijayamandiragaḍha. The Kāmyakagachchha originated from Kāmā in Bharatpur state and remained confined only to this area. The mention of the city of Śrīpatha in the inscription clearly points out that the ancient Sanskrit name of Bayānā was Śrīpatha. Jaina images with the inscription of 1136 A.D. have been discovered at Naroli in Bayānā Tehsil.<sup>5</sup> These images prove that they were consecrated at the same time.

The last Sūrasena ruler of Bayānā was Kumārapāla who came to the throne in about 1154 A.D. He was preached by the Jaina monk Jinadattasūri. The ceremony of placing the golden *kalasa* and flag on the temple of Śāntinātha was performed here by Jinadattasūri with great rejoicings.<sup>6</sup> The two disciples of Jinapatisūri, namely, Jinapāla-gaṇi and Dharmasīla-gaṇi, used to study with Yaśobhadrāchārya of this place. After getting information from Jinapatisūri, they went on pilgrimage along with the Saṁgha of Tribhuvanagiri and met their teacher along with the other Saṁgha in 1188 A.D.<sup>7</sup> Vādidevasūri who lived in the latter half of the 12th century defeated some learned scholar in the fort of Tribhuvanagiri.<sup>8</sup> An old temple of Upakeśagachchha was also there.<sup>9</sup> All these facts indicate that Jainism was flourishing under the Sūrasenas in this area at this time.

1. ARMA., 1900—10, No. 1 & 2.

3. E. I. Vol. 22, p. 120.

5. PRAS. WC., 1920—21, p. 116.

7. Ibid. 34.

9. Ibid.

2. Singhi Jaina Series, Vol. 21 (Introduction).

4. I. A. Vol. 21, p. 57.

6. *Khaxataraqachchha Brihadgurvāṇī*, p. 19.

8. *Bhāratiya Vidyā*, Vol. 2, part 1, p. 62.

## JAINISM IN THE DIFFERENT STATES OF RAJASTHAN

Jainism was in existence in the different parts of Rajasthan in early times. Even after the formation of the states, it continued to flourish under the patronage of their rulers. Temples were constructed and images were placed in them with great ceremony. The Jaina monks enjoyed the greatest respect and regard of both the kings and the masses of these states. Such was the dominance of Jainism that some rulers and most of the people began to observe the doctrine of *ahimsā*.

**JAINISM UNDER MEWAR RULERS:** Jainism enjoyed the patronage of several Mewar rulers. Such was the powerful hold of Jainism that some of the rulers, though not Jainas, constructed Jaina temples and installed images in them. They gave them charities of different kinds. They invited the Āchāryas and offered them royal reception. Influenced by their discourses they issued an ordinance for the observance of the doctrine of *ahimsā*. The Jaina ministers also constructed several beautiful Jaina temples.

Rāṇā Bhartṛibhaṭṭa was ruling in 943 A.D.<sup>1</sup> He founded the town of Bhartṛipura after his name. He built the Guhilavihāra and placed the image of Ādinātha in it through Būdāgaṇi of Chaitrapuriya Gachchha.<sup>2</sup> The minister of his son king Allāṭa constructed a Jaina temple at Āghāṭa in which the image of Pārśvanātha was installed by Yaśodevasūri of the Saṇḍeraka Gachchha in the 10th century. Jinaprabodhasūri was a contemporary of Mahārāvaḷa Kshetrasimha of Chittore.<sup>3</sup> When Jinaprabodha came to Chittore, Brāhmaṇas, ascetics, the chief among the Rājaputras, Kshetrasimha and Karṇarāja all combined to receive the Āchārya there in about 1277 A.D.<sup>4</sup>

Samarasimha, the ruler of Mewar and his mother, Jayatallādevī were greatly influenced by the discourses of Devendrasūri and became his devotees. Probably, it was due to his advice that Jayatallādevī, queen of lord Tejasimha of Medapāṭa and Chitrakūṭa constructed the temple of Pārśvanātha as we know from the Chittoragarh inscription of 1278 A.D.<sup>5</sup> It also states that Mahārāvaḷa Samarasimha Deva, the adornment of Guhilaputra family,

1. ARRMA, yr. 1914, No. 1.

2. *Jaina Sāhya Prakāśa*, yr. 7, *Dīpotsavāṅka*, pp. 146-147.

3. *Jaina Sakityano Samkshipta Itihāsa*, p. 193.

4. *Kharatarugachchha Bṛihadgurvāvali*, p. 56.

5. ARRMA, yr. 1922-23, No. 8.

granted land to the west of the temple for a monastery to Pradyumnasūri with some endowments. Another inscription of the time of the Guhila king Samarasimha records the grant of land to a Jain temple belonging to the Bhartṛpurīya Gachchha for the spiritual welfare of his mother, Jayatallādevī, who received religious instructions from Sādhvī Sumalā.<sup>1</sup> Besides, being encouraged and advised by Sūrjī, Samarasimha had also issued an ordinance prohibiting the slaughter of animals in his kingdom. This ordinance also refers to the fact that the people would abstain from taking wine and would strictly follow the rules of justice and religion. Tejāka, son of Rāṇā, accompanied by his wife, Ratnadevī and his son, Vijayasimha set up a Jain image for the welfare of Jayatallādevī as we know from the inscription of 1306 A.D. on the image in the temple of Pratāpagarh.<sup>2</sup>

Guṇarāja, the cashier of King Maukala, built the temple of Mahāvīra by his master's orders in 1428 A.D.<sup>3</sup> At Nāgdā, there is a temple of Pārśvanātha which was constructed by a certain trader of the Poravāla caste in 1429 A.D. according to the inscription.<sup>4</sup>

After Rāṇā Maukala, his son Kumbhakarapa became the ruler who was a great supporter of Jainism. Not only many images and temples were built and installed in his reign but he himself also built the most remarkable Jain temple at Sādaḍī.<sup>5</sup> The Jain Kīrtistambha at Chittore was built by Punnasimha, the son of Jijā of the Bagheravāla caste, at the persuasion of his daughter in the 15th century.<sup>6</sup> That Mahārāṇā Kumbha permitted the construction of a Jain Kīrtistambha inside the fort is a concrete and unmistakable evidence of his respectful attitude towards Jainism. The famous *Chasmukha* temples of Raṇapura and Kamalagaḍha were constructed in his reign. The inscription of 1434 A.D. engraved on a loose stone lying in a Jain monastery at Delavāḍā in the Udaipur State records that during his victorious reign, 14 *tanakās* were allotted for the worship of Dharmachintāmaṇi temple.<sup>7</sup> In Adbhudajī temple at Nāgdā, a colossal image of Śāntinātha was set up in 1437 A.D. by a merchant named Sāraṅga in his reign.<sup>8</sup>

1. ARRMA, yr. 1922-3, No. 9.

2. ARRMA yr. 1921-22, No. 3.

3. *History of Indian Architecture*, p. 240.

4. *Anekānta* yr. 8, No. 3, p. 139.

5. *Madhyaprānta, Madhyabhārata aurā Rājaputāne ke Prāchīna Jaina Smāraka*, p. 137.

6. PRAS. Wc., 1904-05, p. 62.

7. ARRMA, 1923-24, No. 7.

8. PRAS. Wc., 1905, p. 61.



The inscription of 1448 A.D. on a pillar in the Jaina temple now known as *Singārachaurī* at Chittore records the erection of a temple of Jaina Tīrthāṅkara Sāntinātha by Bhaṇḍārī Velāka, son of Sāha Kelhā, the treasury officer of Rāṇā Kumbakaraṇa.<sup>1</sup> An inscription engraved on the image lying in the Jaina temple at Vasantagadh states that the image was set up in the Vasantapurā Chaitrya by Bhādāka, son of Dhansī, and was consecrated by Muni Sundarasūri in 1453 A.D.<sup>2</sup> An inscription of 1461 A.D. engraved on the pedestal of a big brass image of Ādinātha at Achalagarh on Mt. Ābū records that while Mahārājādhirāja Kumbhakaraṇa was ruling at Kumbhalameru, the image was made at Dungarapur during the reign of Rāvala Somadāsa and brought to Ābū by the Saṁgha of Tapāgachchha.<sup>3</sup>

Jainism continued to flourish in the reign of Rāṇā Rāyamala who was the son of Rāṇā Kumbha. An inscription from Udaipur of 1499 A.D. speaks of the erection of temples dedicated to Mahāvīra, Ambikā and so forth in the victorious reign of Rāṇā Rāyamala.<sup>4</sup> From the image inscription of Ādinātha at Nādlāi, it is known that the ceremony of the installation of the image was caused to be made by Sīhā and Samadā whose grand-father Sāyara had previously rebuilt the subsidiary cells through the orders of Prithvīrāja, the eldest son of Rāyamala, the ruler of Mēwar.<sup>5</sup>

Mahārājā Pratāpa, the greatest hero among the Rajputs, wrote a letter to Hīravijaya requesting him to visit Mēwar for propounding the Dharma. This letter written in the old Mewārī in 1578 A.D. is a very important document in the history of Jaina religion.<sup>6</sup> This shows that though incessantly engaged in warfare for the defence of his homeland against the imperial aggressions of Akbar, Pratāpa, the indomitable hero, did not ignore the nourishment of his own soul, as also of those of his people. The fact that the invitation was extended to the greatest Jaina saint of the period indicates the catholicity of his views and his love of Jainism. A long inscription, in Mārawārī language, of 1602 A.D. records a grant made apparently by Amarasiṁha who was the son of Mahārājā Pratāpa.<sup>7</sup>

1. ARMA., yr. 1920-21, No. 10.

3. Ibid. yr. 1925-26, No. 8.

5. PRAS. We., 1908-09, p. 43.

7. PRAS. We., 1907-08, p. 48-49.

2. Ibid. yr. 1923-24, No. 8.

4. PRAS. WC., 1905-06, p. 60.

6. *Rājaputānā ke Jaina Vīra*, pp. 341-42.

Jainism enjoyed special royal patronage in the reign of Mahārāṇā Jagatasīṃha. The image at Nādol<sup>1</sup> and Nādlāi<sup>2</sup> have been installed by Jayamala and the whole Saṃgha respectively in 1629 A.D. Hearing the virtues of Āchārya Mahārāja Devasūri, Mahārāṇā Jagatasīṃha invited him to spend his *chāturmāsa* (four months of rainy season) at Udaipur through his Prime Minister, Jhālā Kalyāṇasīṃha. Devasūri acceded to the request and came to Udaipur where he was welcomed with military honours as known to us from the *Digvijayamahākāvya*.<sup>3</sup> Impressed by his preaching, the king became his firm devotee. He had prohibited the collection of customs revenue from the large congregation of the people held every year at Varakānā. He also issued an ordinance for the stoppage of the catching of fish or any other living creature from the Picholā and Udayasāgara lakes of Udaipur, destruction of animals during the month of birth of Mahārāṇā and during the Bhādrapada month every year and destruction of animal life on the coronation day of the Mahārāṇā. He also ordered the repair of Jaina temples built by Kumbhā Rāṇā on Machinda-durga. Besides this, he worshipped the image of Rishabhadeva in the temple of Udaipur.<sup>4</sup>

The Jaina religion continued to enjoy the royal support even afterwards. The Chief Minister Dayālaśāha of Mahārāṇā Rājasīṃha built the beautiful Jaina temple at Rājanagara and performed the consecration ceremony in 1675 A.D. through Vijayasāgara during his victorious reign.<sup>5</sup>

**JAINISM IN THE STATES OF DUNGARAPUR, BANSWARĀ AND PRATĀPAGARH:** These three states comprised the Vāgaḍa region. Jainism enjoyed patronage and prospered under the rulers of these states. In their service, there were several Jaina ministers. They constructed a number of temples and celebrated the consecration ceremony of the images with pomp and show which attracted large crowds. Some manuscripts were also prepared under their patronage. So popular was Jainism for some time there that even oilmen and people of similar castes observed the doctrine of *ahimsā* out of respect for the Jaina population.

The existence of Jainism in this region as early as the 10th century is known to us from an inscription of 994 A.D. engraved on the Jaina image

1. PRAS, Wc., 1908-09, p. 46.

2. Ibid., p. 43.

3. Singhī Jaina Series, Vol. 14 (Introduction).

4. *Rājaputnā ke Jaina Vira*, p. 341.

5. *Keshariyaji Tirtha ka Itihāsa*, p. 27.

'Jayati Śrī Vāgara Saṁghah'. The capital at that time was Vaṭapadra known at present as Baroda. The faith continued to thrive in this region which is indicated by the various evidences discovered there. On the rock of an ancient temple of Pārśvanātha at this place, there are engraved figures of twenty four Tirthaṅkaras. The inscription of 1307 A.D. on it tells us that it was installed by Jinachandrasūri of the Kharatara Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> The image of Keśariyājī at Dhuleva in Mewar was carried from this place.<sup>2</sup>

The ancient name of Dungarpur was Girivara. It was founded in about 1358 A.D. We know from the *Pravāsagītīkātraya* of Jayānanda written in 1370 A.D. that in his days, there were five Jain temples and about nine hundred Jain families living there.<sup>3</sup> In 1404 A.D. Prahalāda, the minister of Rāvala Pratāpasimha, constructed a Jain temple.<sup>4</sup> After that, Jainism continued to prosper during the reign of Gajapāla. We have copies of the four manuscripts written in his reign, namely, the *Pañchaprasthāno-vishamapada-vyākhyā* 1423 A.D., *Dvyāśrayamahākāvya-Ṣaṭīka* 1428 A.D., *Devīyakhandagrānthā-gratīaya-Sakalagrānthā* 1429 A.D. and *Kathakośa* of 1430 A.D.<sup>5</sup> From the inscription of 1469 A.D. on the wall of the Jain temple of Āntrī, it is clear that his chief minister Sābhā built the temple of Śāntinātha and established an alms-house at Āntrī in 1438 A.D. In that temple, he set up brass images of Śāntinātha.<sup>6</sup> After Gajapāla, his son Somadāsa became the ruler. An inscription of 1461 A.D. engraved on the pedestal of big brass image of Ādinātha at Achalagarh on Mt. Ābū records that it was made at Dungarpur during the reign of Rāvala Somadāsa and brought to Ābū by the Saṁgha of Tapā Gachchha; and Sābhā with wife Karanāde and their sons, Sālā and Mālā set up the image. The consecration ceremony was performed by Lakshmīsāgarasūri of Tapāgachchha.<sup>7</sup>

After Sābhā, his son Sālā became the chief minister of king Somadāsa. He gave liberal charities and in 1464 A.D. fed two thousand people everyday evidently at the time of famine.<sup>8</sup> He repaired the temple of

1. *Dungarpur Rājya kī Itihāsa*, p. 1. 2. *Dungarpur Rājya kī Itihāsa*, p. 15.

3. *Mewār Rājya kī Itihāsa*, p. 42. 4. *Śrī Mahārāvalarajata Jayanti Abhinandana-grantha*, p. 307.

5. ARRA, yr. 1915—16.

6. *Śrī Mahārāvalarajata Jayanti Abhinandanagrānthā* p. 398.

7. ARMA, yr. 1929—30, No. 3.

8. ARMA, yr. 1925—26, No. 8.

9. ARMA, yr. 1929—30, No. 3.

Pārśvanātha at Giripura. He erected a *maṇḍapa* and *Devakalikās* in the temple built by Sābhā at Āntrī. He also set up there an image of Marudevi seated on an elephant. The consecration ceremony of this newly built portion was performed by Somavijayasūri in 1468 A.D. He started to construct a big Jaina temple at his native place Thānā at a distance of five miles from Dūngarpur but it was not completed.<sup>1</sup> From the *Prasastis* of manuscripts, it is known that *Siddha-Hema-bṛihadvṛitti VIII*, *Śrī Sukumāla-svāmī-charitram* and *Kāvya-kalpalatā-kavīśikṣhāvṛitti* were written during the reign of Rāvala Somadāsa.<sup>2</sup> There is also the monument of the Jaina saint of his time.<sup>3</sup> The consecration ceremony of the Jaina images was performed in 1462 A.D., and 1473 A.D. during his reign.<sup>4</sup>

The son of Rāvala Somadāsa was Gangadāsa who was succeeded by Udayasimha. There is an inscription of 1514 A.D. engraved on the wall of Jaina temple of Śāntinātha at Naugāmā (Banswara state) which states that it was built by the sons and grandsons of Dosī Champā of the Humbada caste during the reign of king Udayasimha.<sup>5</sup> That Jainism continued to thrive even in later times in the Dūngarpur and Banswara states is evidenced by the images of the later period discovered here.<sup>6</sup>

Even in the Pratāpagarh State, the Jaina religion was in a flourishing condition. There are several inscriptions of the 14th or 15th century found on the images in the Jaina temples of Deolī, Jhānsadi and Pratāpagarh.<sup>7</sup> The inscription on the back of a brass image in the Jaina temple at Deolī of 1316 A.D. records Thākura Kheṭāka, resident of the town Dhandhaleśvara-vāṭakū and of Śīmāla caste had the image of Pārśvanātha set up for the spiritual welfare of his father Thākura Phāmphā and mother Hānsaladevi.<sup>8</sup> Even afterwards, Jainism continued to make phenomenal progress. An inscription, engraved on a slab built in the wall of a Jaina temple at Deolī, of 1715 A.D. records that the oilmen of the town agreed to stop working their mills for 44 days in a year at the request of Sārāiyā and Jīvarāja of the Mahājana community in the reign of Mahārāvala Prithvisimha.<sup>9</sup> Another

1. *Dūngarpur Rājya kā Itihāsa*, p. 58.

2. ARMA., yr. 1916—17.

3. *Dūngarpur Rājya kā Itihāsa*, pp. 70—71.

4. *Ibid.* 1914—15.

5. *Ibid.* 1921—22 No. 6.

6. *Śrī Mahārāvalarajata Jayanti Abhinandana Grantha*, p. 399.

7. ARMA., yr. 1916—17, No. 5.

8. ARRMV., yr. 1921—22.

9. *Ibid.* 1934—35 No. 17.

inscription in the temple of Mallinātha at Deoli of 1717 A.D. records that when Mahārājādhirāja Mahārāvala Prithisimha was ruling at Devagarh and Pahādasimha was his heir-apparent, the temple of Mallinātha was built by Singhavī Vardhamāna, son of Singhavī Śrīvarsha and his wife Rukmi.<sup>1</sup> In the reign of Mahārāvala Sāmantasimha, the temple of Ādinātha was built by Dhanarūpa, Manarūpa and Abhayachandra in 1781 A.D.<sup>2</sup> A grand ceremony of the consecration of the images was also performed at Pratāpagarh in 1867 A.D.<sup>3</sup>

**JAINISM IN THE KOTAH STATE:** Jainism was prevalent in very early times in the region now included in the Kotah State. Padmanandi composed the *Jambūdīvapanyatti* at Bārā. From this work, we know that Bārā was full of the Śrāvakas and Jaina temples. This city was in Pariyātra governed by a king named Śakti or Śānti who possessed noble character and true knowledge.<sup>4</sup> This Bārā may be identified with Bārān in Kotah state. It was a centre of Jainism in the past as some old Jaina temples are still found here. It also remained the seat of the Bhaṭṭārakas of the Mūlasaṅgha at this time.<sup>5</sup> This ruler may be identified with Saktikumāra of Mewar who ruled in 977 A.D. at Āghāṭa.<sup>6</sup> The kingdom of his grandfather Bhartṛpati II seems to have extended on the south-east up the border of Pratāpagarha.<sup>7</sup> His son and successor Allāṭa was also a powerful ruler. Afterwards, Śaktikumāra obtained the glory and consolidated his kingdom.<sup>8</sup> His kingdom might have included some portion of Kotah state.

At Sheragarh, three colossal Jaina images were set up by a Rajaput Saradāra in the eleventh century A.D. At present, these images are housed in a dilapidated building. From the inscription on the images, it is known that the city at that time was known as Koshavardhana.<sup>9</sup>

There are the Jaina caves of the 8th or 9th century A.D. situated at a distance of three miles from Ramagarh. This place is fifty three miles north-east of Kotah. In early times, it was known as Śrīnagara. The hill is covered with a thick forest infested by tigers and lions and other wild life.

1. ARMA, yr. 1934—35, No. 18.

2. Ibid. No. 20.

3. संवत् १८३४ माघशुक्ल ६ श्री प्रतापगढ़ नगरे श्री कुंदकुंदादि परम दिगम्बर उपदेशाल प्रतिष्ठितं इदं जिनविंबं ।

4. JUGAL KISHORE MUKTHAR fixes the time of this work to be the eighth century A.D. See *Purātana Jainavākyaśūcī*, p. 67.

5. I. A., Vol. 21, p. 57.

6. Ibid. 39, p. 186.

7. ARMA., 1916, p. 2.

8. I. A., Vol. 32, 186.

9. *Kotah Rājya kā Itihāsa*, p. 28.

Several Jaina monks like the Jaina monks of Ellorā passed their time in isolation from busy towns and were devoted to a life of meditation and contemplation. Near the caves, there are several statues of Jaina Tīrthaṅkaras.

At Atru, a railway station on the Kotah-Bina railway and situated now in Kotah district, there are the ruins of several beautiful Hindu temples and also those of two exquisite Jaina temples. The inscriptions discovered in the Hindu temples show that they were constructed in the 12th and 13th centuries of the Christian era when the Paramāras of Dhārā were ruling over this area. It will not be unsafe to conclude that the Jaina temples are contemporary of the Hindu edifices; and under the liberal policy of the Paramāras of Dhārā, they existed side by side with the Hindu temples for the worship of Jaina community which was quite large at Atru at this time.

Twelve miles from Atru to the east is situated the ruined town of Kṛṣṇavilāsa popularly known as Vilāsa on the bank of a small river known as Pārvatī. There are found a number of dilapidated Jaina and Hindu temples which seem to have been of the 8th to the 11th century A.D.

About 25 miles further east from Vilāsa, there is an old town of Śahābāda. Five miles from this town is a mound near the tank. At both these places, there are the ruins of both Jaina and Hindu temples which indicate that the followers of Brahmanical religion and Jainism lived in peace and amity in this region.

In 1689 A.D. at Chāndakheḍī, near Kahānapura, during the reign of Aurangzeb when his Sāmanta Kishorasiṃha Chauhāna was ruling at Kotah, Kṛṣṇadāsa, a very rich merchant of the Bagheravīla caste, constructed a Jaina temple of Mahāvīra and celebrated the installation ceremony of the temple as well as images with his wives and sons.<sup>1</sup> At this time, Aurangzeb was in the south where Kishorasiṃha was serving him faithfully. Even then repeated explanations were demanded as to why the temple was being built against the express imperial policy. But the local authorities continued to send evasive replies because they knew that the emperor's end was nigh.

**JAINISM IN SIROHI STATE:** In Sirohi State too, Jainism made marked progress. Its rulers patronized it beyond any shadow of a doubt. Temples were built and images were placed in them. Some of the rulers

1. Inscription on Yantra in the Jaina temple at Jaipur.



invited the religious Āchāryas and followed their instructions both in letter and spirit.

This area was a centre of the Jaina religion. The Kālandari inscription of 1332 A.D. records a fast unto death by the members of a whole Saṅgha.<sup>1</sup> They all gave up their worldly existence by abstaining from food. The names of those who thus immortalized themselves are given. This record bears an eloquent testimony to the deep and passionate faith of the people in the doctrines of Jainism in the 14th century A.D.

Jainism continued to grow and expand under the rulers of Sirohi. The inscription of 1408 A.D. in the temple of Mahāvīra at Pindwādā records the installation of Vardhamāna during the reign of prince Sohaja.<sup>2</sup> The fact that Rāyamalla constructed the monastery of Rishabha in the reign of Rāsisimha in 1542 A.D. is known to us from the inscription engraved on a slab in the temple of Rishabha about three miles from Ābū Road station.<sup>3</sup> In 1546 A.D. during the reign of Durjanasāla, two shrines for the merit of Lachhalade<sup>4</sup> and Tejapāla<sup>5</sup> respectively and in 1565 A.D. in the reign of Udayasimha, two shrines for the merit of Bāi Gorāṅgade<sup>6</sup> and Lakshmi<sup>7</sup> were constructed in the temple of Mahāvīra at Pindwādā.

While going to Fatehapur Sikri on the invitation of Akbar, Hira-vijayasūri stayed at Sirohi where he was welcomed by king Surtānasimha. The king took a vow to refrain from drinking, hunting, flesh-eating and irregular sexual life. He also abolished some taxes on the advice of the Sūri.<sup>8</sup> An inscription on the temple of Sirohi tells us that the temple of Chaturmukha was built in the city of Sirohi during the reign of Mahārāja Rājasimha, son of Suratānasimha in 1577 A.D.<sup>9</sup>

In the reign of Akhairāja, Dharmadāsa erected the *pāduka* of Simhavijaya with the *chaturvidha* Saṅgha in 1662 A.D. at Vīravādā.<sup>10</sup> It is the ancient name of Brāhmhaṇavādā. In 1664 A.D., Udayabhāna<sup>11</sup> and Jagamāla<sup>12</sup> celebrated the consecration ceremony of the images Ādinātha and Śitalanātha

1. PRAS. WC., 1916—17, p. 67.

3. Ibid., 1924—25, No. 10.

5. Ibid., No. 380.

7. Ibid., No. 384.

9. APJLS, No. 250.

11. Ibid., No. 243.

2. ARMA., 1909—10, No. 3.

4. APJLS., No. 379.

6. Ibid., No. 383.

8. *Sūrisvara aurā Sameēt Akbar*, p. 188.

10. Ibid., No. 298.

12. Ibid., No. 257.

respectively in his reign. At the same time, the whole Saṁgha performed the installation ceremony of the image of the Kunthunātha at the place, Peśuvā.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1714 A.D., Piṭha established the *Padukā* of the Sūri in the reign of Mānasīṁha.<sup>2</sup> During the same reign in 1730 A.D., Bhaṭṭāraka Chakreśvarasūri with other saints celebrated the installation ceremony for the good of others at Maḍāra.<sup>3</sup> In 1819 A.D., king Śivasīṁha gave the amount of taxes imposed on animals and land in the village Bāmaṇavāḍa as Jāgīra to the Jaina temple.<sup>4</sup>

**JAINISM UNDER THE RULERS OF JALSALMER:** Jainism flourished very well under the Bhaṭṭi Rajaputs in the mediaval period in Jaisalmer. Owing to its location in the heart of the desert, this place remained safe and secure from the Muslim invasions. Several beautiful temples were built and numerous images were placed in them with great celebration. Even the kings also took much interest in the religious affairs by participating in various ceremonies. The *padukās* of several Jaina Āchāryas were installed. The *śrāvakas* led the Saṁghas to the places of pilgrimage. The Śāstra-bhaṇḍāras were founded for the preservation of the manuscripts here.

The former capital of Jaisalmer was Lodorva. In about 994 A.D., there was a king named Sāgara in whose time Jineśvarasūri, pupil of Vardhamānasūri of Kharatara Gachchha, came to this place. By his good wishes, two sons namely Śrīdhara and Rājadhara were born, who constructed the temple of Pārśvanātha here.<sup>5</sup> This temple was renovated in 1618 A.D. by Seṭha Thāharūsāha.<sup>6</sup>

Jainism had a stronghold at Vikramapura (now called Bikamapura) in Jaisalmer state from the early times. Specially, Karataragachchha remained dominant here. Āchāryas of this Gachchha visited this place from time to time and performed various religious functions. In about 1111 A.D., Jinavallabhasūri visited Vikramapura.<sup>7</sup> Jinapatisūri was born in 1153 A.D. at this place. He was initiated to monkhood in 1160 A.D. and was placed on *paṭṭa* in 1166 A.D. here. He initiated several persons to monkhood here from time to time. In 1175 A.D., he performed the installation ceremony of the *stūpa*

1. APJLS., No. 504.

2. Ibid., No. 101.

3. Ibid., No. 103.

4. Ibid., No. 304.

5. NJL., pt. III, No. 2543.

6. Ibid., No. 2544.

7. *Kharataragachchha Bṛihadgurunāvalī*, p. 13.

of *bhāṇḍāgārika* Guṇachandra-gaṇi.<sup>1</sup> The Śrāvakas of this place participated in the Saṅgha led by Abhayakumāra to the holy places with Jinapatisūri from Anahilapattana in about 1185 A.D.<sup>2</sup>

Jaisalmer was made the capital after the destruction of Lodorva. In 1283 A.D., Jinaprabhodhasūri visited Jaisalmer. He was warmly received by Mahārāja Karṇa with his army. At his request, Sūrijī spent his rainy season.<sup>3</sup> Here also, during the reign of King Lakshmaṇasimha, the temple of Chintāmaṇi Pārśvanātha was constructed on the preaching of the Āchārya Jinarājasūri in 1416 A.D.<sup>4</sup> The image of Pārśvanātha brought from Lodorva was placed in this temple. After the construction, the building was named Lakshmaṇavilāsa. It indicates the love of the subjects towards the king under whom their religion must have flourished.

The successor of Lakshmaṇa was Vayarasimha. In 1436 A.D., Pāsada with the members of his family set up an idol of Supārśvanātha in the temple of Chintāmaṇi during his reign.<sup>5</sup> Sāha Hemarāja and Pūnā constructed the temple of Sambhavanātha in 1437 A.D. during his reign.<sup>6</sup> The festivities in connection with the consecration ceremony took place in 1440 A.D. when Jinabhadra put three hundred idols of Sambhavanātha and of others. Even King Vayarasimha took part in the festivities. In his reign, Sāha Lolā with the members of the family set up the image of Pārśvanātha in the standing pose in 1440 A.D.<sup>7</sup>

Chāchigadeva was the son of Vayarasimha. He became the king in about 1448 A.D. In his reign, Sajāka,<sup>8</sup> Sachoharāja<sup>9</sup> and Sajjā<sup>10</sup> celebrated the consecration ceremony of *Nandīśvarapattikā*, *Śatruñjaya Gīranārāvatāra Pattikā* and *Nandīśvarapattikā* respectively through Jinachandrasūri in 1461 A.D.

Jainism made striking progress also during the the reign of Devakaraṇa. Kheṭā of Sāṅkhavālechā gotra and Pañchā of Chopadā gotra constructed the two temples namely of Śāntinātha and Aṣṭāpada respectively in 1479 A.D. during his reign.<sup>11</sup> There was some sort of matrimonial alliance between these two rich persons. Sanghavi Kheṭā with his family made

1. *Kharataragachchha-Bṛihadguruvāvalī*, p. 24.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 58.

5. *Ibid.*, No. 2114.

7. *Ibid.*, No. 2145.

9. *Ibid.*, No. 2117.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 34.

4. *NJI*, pt. III, No. 2112.

6. *Ibid.*, No. 2139.

8. *Ibid.*, No. 2116.

10. *Ibid.*, No. 2119.

11. *NJI*, pt. III, No. 2154.

pilgrimage to Satruñjaya, Giranāra and other Tīrthas many times. He also performed the consecration ceremony of the famous *Tapapattikā* of the temple of Sambhavanātha. Even in 1479 A.D., Dhanapati of Pāṭana celebrated the *pratishṭhā* of Śāntinātha *bimba* during his reign and established it in the Pārśvanātha temple.<sup>1</sup> In the same temple, in 1479 A.D., Hemā<sup>2</sup> and Bhīmasī<sup>3</sup> made *Jinavarendra Pattikā* in his time. The image of Marudevī was also erected at this time in the temple of Rishabha.<sup>4</sup>

The Jaina religion continued to progress in the time of the later rulers of Jaisalmer. During the reign of Bhīmesena in 1593 A.D., the *Pāduka* of Jinakuśalasūri was erected by Saṃghavī Pāsadata.<sup>5</sup> The consecration ceremony of the pillar of Pārśvanātha temple was also performed in 1606 A.D.<sup>6</sup> In 1615 A.D. during the victorious reign of Kalyāṇadāsa, Jinasiṃhasūri built the *pāduka* of Jinachandrasūri.<sup>7</sup> Even in 1616 A.D., Mantri Toḍaramala constructed the door of *Upāsara*.<sup>8</sup> In 1621 A.D., Jinasiṃhasūri came to Jaisalmer and celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Chintāmaṇi Pārśvanātha brought from Lodorva and placed it in the temple named Lakshmanavihāra.<sup>9</sup> In the reign of Buddhasiṃha, Gangārāma with his family installed the images at the preaching of Tattvasundara-gaṇi in 1712 A.D.<sup>10</sup> In the reign of Akhaisiṃha in 1749 A.D. and in 1755 A.D., the Pūjyapāduka of Jinaudaisūri was erected by his disciples.<sup>11</sup>

Mūlarāja also patronized Jainism. In 1768 A.D., the *stūpa* of Jinayuktasūri was constructed.<sup>12</sup> The Saṃgha established the *stūpa* of Jinakuśalasūri in 1783 A.D. through the discourses of Jinachandrasūri.<sup>13</sup> In 1786 A.D., the *thamba pāduka* was erected and its consecration ceremony was celebrated by Pt. Rūpachandra.<sup>14</sup> The pillar was erected over the remains of Paṇḍita Śrī Vardhamāna in 1784 A.D.<sup>15</sup> The whole Saṃgha constructed the temple of Rishabhadeva and its installation ceremony was celebrated by Pt. Rūpachandra in 1804 A.D.<sup>16</sup> In 1818 A.D., the pillar was raised on the remains of Jinachandrasūri.<sup>17</sup>

1. NJI, pt. III, No. 2120.

4. Ibid., No. 2400.

7. Ibid., No. 2497.

10. NJI, pt. III, No. 2501.

13. Ibid., No. 2502.

16. Ibid., No. 2575.

2. Ibid., No. 2404.

5. Ibid., No. 2494.

8. Ibid., No. 2447.

11. Ibid., No. 2508 & 2509.

14. Ibid., No. 2510.

17. Ibid., No. 2504.

3. Ibid., No. 2406.

6. Ibid., No. 2595.

9. Ibid., No. 2498.

12. Ibid., No. 2503.

15. Ibid., No. 2511.

Mularāja was succeeded by Gajasīmha. During this reign, the initiation ceremony of Jinaudaisūri Āchārya was performed by *saṃgha* in 1819 A.D.<sup>1</sup> Fascinated by the discourses of Jinamahendrasūri, Gumānachanda, Savārāma and Maganīrāma with their wives, sons and daughters went out on pilgrimage to Abū, Śikharajī etc. in 1834 A.D.; and there they organized feasts, worship, charity and *rathayātrā* function.<sup>2</sup> Encouraged by Jagaviśāla Muni, the desolated *pāduka* of Jinaharshasūri was repaired by the Osvālas who consecrated it through Mahārāvala Gajasīmha.<sup>3</sup> In 1840 A.D., Saṃghavi Gumānamala with the members of the family, for personal merit, repaired the old Jaina temple near Amarasāgara and installed in it the image of Ādinātha.<sup>4</sup> The *pāduka* of Jitarāṅgagaṇi, pupil of Jinachandra, was placed by Jinamahendrasūri in 1844 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

Raṇajīta Sīmha was the successor of Mularāja in whose reign, Jainism made further progress. Inspired by the discourses of Jitarāṅgagaṇi, the Saṃgha constructed the temple of Ādinātha in 1846 A.D. and its installation ceremony was performed by Muni Dūṅgarsī.<sup>6</sup> At Amarasāgara, the *Śibūṅgha pāduka* was put up by Jinamuktisūri in 1860 A.D. and it was consecrated through Sāhiba Chandra.<sup>7</sup>

**JAINISM IN JODHPUR AND BIKANER STATES:** Jainism flourished in Jodhpur and Bikaner states under the patronage of the Rāṭhōḍa rulers. During their reign, temples were constructed and images were installed in them. These Rāṭhōḍa rulers had deep reverence for Jaina saints, and they often used to pay visits to them. The official reception was accorded to them on the occasion of their visit to their capitals.

The Jaina religion was quite popular at Nagara, three miles from Jalsola which was ruled by the descendants of Mallinātha, ruler of Kheḍa, the old capital of Jodhpur state. The Rāṭhōḍa rulers of this place were liberal in their outlook; and therefore, Jainism flourished exceedingly in their reign. Jaina temples were built and repaired. In 1459 A.D., Govinda Rāja gave donations to the temple of Mahāvīra on the advice of Modarāja-gaṇi during the reign of Raduḍa.<sup>8</sup> The inscription of 1511 A.D., in the temple of

1. Ibid., No. 2504.

3. Ibid., No. 2585.

5. Ibid., No. 2499.

7. Ibid., No. 2542.

2. NJL, pt. III, No. 2530.

4. Ibid., No. 2524.

6. NJL, pt. III, No. 2518.

8. NJL, No. 931.

Rishabha of the reign of Rāula Kushakaṇa records the erection of *raṅgamaṇḍapa* of Vimalanātha temple by the *Samgha* of Viramapura.<sup>1</sup> The *nalimaṇḍapa* of Śāntinātha was completed in 1557 A.D., when Rāula Meghavijaya was the king.<sup>2</sup> The inscription of 1580 A.D. records the repairs of the temple when Rāula Meghavijaya was reigning and Parama Bhaṭṭāraka Śrī Hīravijayasūri was the Pontiff who visited the court of Akbar.<sup>3</sup> In the reign of Rāula Teja Siṃha, the *Samgha* repaired the temple of Śāntinātha.<sup>4</sup> The inscription in the temple of Rishabhadeva records some reconstruction in 1610 A.D. when Rāula Teja Siṃha was reigning and Bhaṭṭāraka Vijayadevasūri was the pontiff.<sup>5</sup> The Jaina community of this place constructed a *chatuskikā* in the temple of Mahāvīra in 1621 A.D. through the favour of Nakoḍā Pārśvanātha in the time of Rāula Jagamala.<sup>6</sup> In 1624 A.D. a *nirgama-chatuskikā* together with three windows was constructed in the temple of Pārśvanātha by the Jaina community when Rāula Jagamala was ruling.<sup>7</sup>

The Rāthoḍa rulers of Jodhpur State followed the policy of religious toleration, so Jainism prospered under their rule. In 1612 A.D., during the reign of Sūrya Siṃha, Vastupālā with his wife and son celebrated the installation ceremony of the image of Pārśvanātha.<sup>8</sup> Bhāmā with his wife, sons and grandsons set up the image of Pārśvanātha at Kāpaḍā in 1621 A.D. when Gaja Siṃha was ruling.<sup>9</sup> This inscription is important in so far as it points out to the fact that Kāpaḍā, the portion of Sirohi state at that time, was under the possession of the Rāthoḍa ruler of Jodhpur. Most probably, it came under their sway when Surtāna Siṃha was reduced to submission by Sūrya Siṃha. It is clear from the inscriptions that new images were set up in the temples of Ādinātha, Mahāvīra and Pārśvanātha by Jayamalla in 1626 A.D. during the reign of Gaja Siṃha at Jālor.<sup>10</sup> The images were also installed at Mertā<sup>11</sup> and Pālī<sup>12</sup> in 1629 A.D. during his reign. The inscription on the image of Mertā says that Bāi Pūrnāmnyā with his sons installed the image of Sumatinātha. From the inscription on the image of Pārśvanātha at Pālī, we learn that, when Gaja Siṃha was reigning and Amara Siṃha was the heir

1. PRAS., WC., 1911-12, p. 54.

2. Ibid.

3. Ibid.

4. PRAS., WC. 1911-12, p. 54.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.

8. NJL, No. 773.

9. Ibid. No. 981.

10. PRAS., WC., 1908-09, p. 55.

11. NJL, No. 783.

12. PRAS., WC., 1907-08, p. 45.



apparent, this place was held by Chauhāna named Jagananātha, son of Jasavanta. The image was caused to be made by two brothers namely Dunigara and Bhakara, residents of Pāli itself and belonging to the Śrīmāla caste. It seems that the Chauhāna ruler Jagananātha of Pāli acknowledged suzerainty of the Rāṭhōḍa rulers of Jodhpur and patronized Jainism or at least allowed it to flourish in his state.

In 1737 A.D., in the reign of Mahārājā Abhai Simha, when Bakhata Simha and Bairi Sāla were ruling over Māroṭha, a great ceremony of the inauguration of the temple of Sāha and the images was held.<sup>1</sup> This function was performed by Rāma Simha who was the *dīpāna*. This inscription is of great historical significance as it indicates that Māroṭha then was not an independent unit but came under the possession of the Rāṭhōḍas of Jodhpur. In the reign of Rāma Simha, son of Abhai Simha, Giradhara Dāsa constructed the temple at Bilādā in 1746 A.D.<sup>2</sup> In 1767 A.D., a *rathayātrā* function was held with great rejoicings during the reign of his feudatory ruler named Hukama Simha, a Meratiyā Rājapūta when Bhaṭṭāraka Vijayakīrti visited Māroṭha.

Bīkājī with his followers left Jodhpur and founded Bikaner in about 1488 A.D. He and his successors showed respect towards Jainism and its ascetics. Mahārājā Rāya Simha, who was contemporary to Akbar, became a disciple of Jinachandra Sūri. At the request of his minister Karama Chandra, he brought 1050 Jaina images of Sirohi from Akbar in 1582 A.D. which

1. Inscription on a pillar in the temple of Māroṭha which is at a distance of six miles from Kuchāmana Road station.

संवत् १७९४ माहसुदी १३ अदीतबारे महारोड नगरे महाराजाधिराज महाराजा अर्भसिंहजी तत् प्रसादित राठोड श्री बलसिंह वैरीसाल राज्ये श्री मूलसंघे नंदाग्रामाये वलात्कारगरणे सरस्वतीगच्छे कुंदकुंदचार्यान्वये मंडलाचार्य श्री रत्नाकीर्ति तत्पुत्रे मंडलाचार्य श्री अनन्तकीर्ति आम्नाय खंडेलवालेन योगेन साह गिरधर तत्पुत्र साह रामसिंह तस्य भार्या रायसुरे तत्पुत्र दीलतीराम साहिब राम, गंगाराम साह रामसिंह विषं प्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

2. NJL, No. 937.

3. संवत् १८२४ का मीति आसाढ सुदी १० दिने श्रीमद् भट्टारक श्री विजयकीर्ति महाराज महारोड नगरे मध्ये चतुर्मास कियो । महाराज श्री विजयसिंहजी तत्प्रसादात् मेळ्यारानी श्री हरिसिंहजी, राजी श्री पद्मवंत-सिंहजी, राजी श्री सालीमसिंहजी, राजी श्री दीपसिंहजी, समरसिंहजी, जीवणसिंहजी, हुकमसिंहजी राज्य प्रवर्तमाने — श्री रथवाजा उच्छव भलीभाति पंचायत किया ।

were looted by Turāsanakhān and thus saved them from destruction.<sup>1</sup> This is evidently an exaggerated account. Turāsankhān had probably nothing to do with Akbar. He might have been a local fanatic chief who indulged in iconoclasm. Karama Chandra celebrated the *Yugaprdhānapadotsava* of Jinachandra Sūri at Lahore in which Mahārājā Rāya Simha with Kumvara Dalapata Simha participated and presented many religious manuscripts to Sūriji.<sup>2</sup> Mahārājā Rāya Simha had good relations with Jinasimha Sūri who was the *Paṭṭadbara* of Jinachandra Sūri. In his reign, Hammīra with the members of his family established the image of Neminātha in 1605 A. D.

Karṇa Simha became the ruler in 1631 A. D. Jainism continued to grow during his reign. He granted land for the construction of the Jaina Upāsara. The relations of Mahārājā Anūpa Simha with Jinachandra Sūri and the Jaina poet Dharmavardhana were intimate and cordial. The poet Dharmavardhana Sūri composed a panegyric in Rājasthānī language on the coronation ceremony of king Anūpa Simha who was a renowned patron of art and literature. Between Jinachandra and the several rulers of Bikaner such as Mahārājā Anūpa Simha, Jorāvara Simha, Sajana Simha and Gaja Simha, there was a considerable correspondence. Mahārājā Sūrata Simha became the ruler in about 1765 A. D. He was devoted to Jaina saints. He used to regard Jñānasāgara as the Avatāra of Nārāyaṇa. He granted land for the construction of a number of Jaina *Upāsaras*. He had very great respect for Dādāsāhiba and gave the land of 150 *bighās* to meet the expenses of the worship of Dādāji.<sup>3</sup> He was succeeded by Mahārājā Ratana Simha in 1828 A. D. He continued to show respect towards Jaina teachers and Jainism.

**JAINISM IN JAIPUR STATE:** The Jaina religion also prospered under the Kachchhāvā rulers of Jaipur who extended patronage to it. About fifty Jainas acted as *dīvānas* in the State, and under their patronage various copies of the Jaina scriptures were prepared; a large number of temples were constructed; and the consecration of the images was celebrated. At the same time, Jainism flourished in the different parts of the Jaipur State in the *Jagīrdrārīs* of several powerful *thākuras*.

1. *Bikanera Jaina Lekha Sangraha*, p. 27. (Introduction).

2. *Ibid.*, p. 7.

3. *Bikanera Jaina Lekha Sangraha*, pp. 8-11 (Introduction).

Jaipur State remained the stronghold of the Jaina religion in the medieval period. In 1538 A.D., during the reign of Karama Chanda, a copy of *Bhavisyadattacharitra* was written.<sup>1</sup> Copies of the *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*<sup>2</sup> and *Harivamśapurāṇa*<sup>3</sup> were written in the temple of Neminātha in 1559 A.D. during Bhāramala's rule. After Bhāramala, Bhagavāna Dāsa became the ruler. In his time, the copy of the *Vardhamānacharitra* was written at Mālapurā.<sup>4</sup>

Jainism continued to develop in the reign of Māna Simha. In his reign, the copy of the *Harivamśapurāṇa* was written in the temple of Ādinātha at Mālapurā in 1588 A.D.<sup>5</sup> In his time, Thāna Simha of Khaṇḍelavāla caste led the Saṅgha to Pāvāpurī in Bihar where he performed the installation ceremony of the *Śbodasākūraṇa Yantra* in 1591 A.D.<sup>6</sup> The inscription of 1605 A.D. on the large pillar states that during the reign of emperor Akbar and his feudatory Māna Simha, the pillar was erected by Bhaṭṭāraka Chandra-kīrti residing at Champāvati<sup>7</sup> known as Chātsu. The two copies of the *Harivamśapurāṇa* were written in 1604 A.D. and 1605 A.D. respectively at Rājamahala<sup>8</sup> and Saṅgrāmapura<sup>9</sup> (modern Sāngāner) in his reign. The inscription of 1607 A.D. points out that the consecration ceremony of the images on a large scale was celebrated at Maujamābad by Jetā with his sons and grandsons when Māna Simha was ruling.<sup>10</sup>

Jainism also continued to develop even in the reign of Mirzā Rājā Jaya Simha. There is an inscription of 1654 A.D. engraved on a slab in the Digambara Jaina temple of Godā at Sāngānera of the time of the emperor

1. P. S., p. 148.

2. Ibid., p. 126.

3. Ibid., p. 77.

4. Ibid., p. 170.

5. Ibid., p. 73.

6. संवत् १६४८ वैशाख मास पावापुरी नये श्री राजा मानसिंह श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री प्रभाचन्द्र तथा मंडलाचार्य श्री धर्मचन्द्र तत् मंडलाचार्य श्री ललितकीर्ति भट्टारक श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति गुरुपदेष्टात् खंडेलवाल सावदा गोत्रे सा धनराज नृ भार्या सुहृदगदेवी नृ पुत्र सा पदारथ तत् सा हेमराज तत् भार्या हरसमदे पदारथ भार्या पाटनदे तत्पुत्र साह छाजूराम तत् भार्या मोना पुत्र सा सहसमल तत् मानसिंह तत् धानसिंह नित्य प्रणमति ।

7. ARMA., 1927-28, No. 11.

8. P. S., p. 72.

9. Ibid., p. 72.

10. संवत् १६६४ वर्षे ज्येष्ठ वदि १ सोमवारे कुसुमवंशे महाराजाधिराज मानसिंह राज्ये न. श्री प्रभाचन्द्र तत्पुत्र भट्टारक श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति तत् पुत्रे न. श्री देवेन्द्रकीर्तिस्तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये गोषागोत्रे सं नानु जैतन वैष्णालय गुरुतर प्रतिष्ठा करापिता पाटोदी गोत्रे सा भागा तद्भार्या सरूपदे तयो पुत्र प्रथम सा रायमल, द्वि रेखा, तृतीय सा जेता तत्पुत्र वनवीर, रूपसा, तत्पुत्र नरहरि, जयवंत, मनोहर, संगराना मौजमाबाद मध्ये अंसा नित्य प्रणमति ।

Shāhjahān and Rājā Jaya Sīmha.<sup>1</sup> The inscription in the Jaina temple at Amber says that the Chief Minister, Mohana Dāsa, of Jaya Sīmha of Khandel-vāla caste built the temple of Vimalanātha at Ambāvati (Amber) and adorned it with golden *kalasa*. It further mentions that in 1659 A.D., when Mahārājādhirāja Mahārājā Jaya Sīmha was ruling at Ambāvati as a great feudatory of emperor Shāhjahān, some additions were made to the temple by the Chief Minister of Mahārājā Jaya Sīmha.<sup>2</sup>

Sawāi Jaya Sīmha, the celebrated scholarly ruler of Jaipur, was served by three Jaina *dīvānas* namely Rāma Chandra Chhābarā, Rāvā Kṛipā Rāma and Vijaya Rāma Chhābarā. These statesmen tried their best for the propagation of the Jaina religion. Rāma Chandra constructed the Jaina temple at Shāhabāda midway between Jaipur and Rāmagadhā. He and his son Kīśana Sīmha participated in the function of the *Paṭṭa* ceremony of the *Bhaṭṭāraka* Devendrakīrti. It is described in the *Jakarī* of Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti, composed by Nemichanda.<sup>3</sup> Rāvā Kṛipā Rāma also took a keen interest in religious affairs. He built a Jaina temple at Chātsu. The big Jaina temple in the Chākasū kā Chauka at Jaipur was constructed by him. He also constructed a Chaityālaya for worship in his house. Besides, he participated in the function of the *paṭṭa* ceremony of the Bhaṭṭāraka Mahendrakīrti and sprinkled water over his head. This is written in the *Jakarī* of Mahendrakīrti composed by Pt. Akhai Rāma.<sup>4</sup> Vijaya Rāma got the *Samyaktrakaumudī* written and presented to Pt. Govardhana in 1740 A.D.<sup>5</sup> The copy of the *Karmakāṇḍasaṭīka* was also written in his reign.<sup>6</sup>

Even during the troubled reign of Sawāi Mādho Sīmha, the Jaina religion continued to thrive. He was also served loyally like his father by several Jaina statesmen. Bāla Chandra Chhābarā became the Chief Minister of Sawāi Mādho Sīmha in 1761 A.D. Before him, an intolerant Brāhmaṇa,

1. ARBMA., 1925-26, No. 11.

2. Ibid., 1933-34, No. 13.

3. संचही अजितदास जी आइया, दीवान रामचन्द्र किशनचंदजी ।  
(*Gutakā* No. 189 in the temple of Pāṭodī at Jaipur).

4. जयकार सबद उचार करता कलशमस्तक डालिया, श्री रावकृपाराम जी निज मुजस जगचिस्तारिया ।  
(*Gutakā*, No. 189 in the temple of Pāṭodī at Jaipur).

5. Copy of this manuscript in *Amerabhandāra*.

6. PS., p. 7.

named Syāma Rāma had destroyed many Jain temples. Bāla Chandra gave a new life to Jainism. He renovated the old Jain temples and constructed several new ones. In 1764 A.D., *Indradhvaja Pūjā Mahotsava* was celebrated at Jaipur by the efforts of Bāla Chandra who had a great influence in the State. The State provided all help and facilities for this function.<sup>1</sup> *Dīvāna* Ratana Chanda Sāha built a Jain temple and participated in *Indradhvaja Pūjā Mahotsava*. Nanda Lāla constructed the Jain temples at Jaipur and Sawāimādhopura. He also celebrated the installation ceremony of the images on a large scale as advised by Bhaṭṭāraka Surendrakīrti in the reign of Pṛithvī Siṃha in 1769 A.D. at Sawāimādhopura.<sup>2</sup> *Dīvāna* Keśarī Siṃha Kāsalivāla built the beautiful Jain temple of Sīramoriyā at Jaipur. Kanhaiyā Rāma built the Jain temple known as '*Vaidhyonka Chaityālaya*' at Jaipur in the time of Mādhō Siṃha.

Rāja Chandra Chhābarā, son of Bāla Chandra, served Jagata Siṃha as his Chief Minister. He was a man of religious inclinations. He led the Saṅgha to many holy places. He was, therefore, given the title of *Samghapati*. He performed the *Yantra Pratishṭhā* at Junagada as advised by Bhaṭṭāraka Surendrakīrti in 1801 A.D.<sup>3</sup> On the instruction of the same Bhaṭṭāraka, in 1804 A.D., he performed the consecration ceremony of the images on a large scale at Jaipur.<sup>4</sup> Bakhata Rāma also remained the *Dīvāna* of Jagata Siṃha. He took much interest in matters of religion. He built the Jain temple in Choḍārāstā at Jaipur which is known as the temple of *Yati Yaśodā Nandajī*. He constructed the Jain temple at Durgāpurā known as the temple of

1. *Vīrasaṁī* pp. 29-30. An invitation letter was sent to different places for *Indradhvaja Pūjā Mahotsava*.

बाकें पूजाजी के अर्थ जो वस्तु चाहिये सो ही दरबार सूं ले जाओ ।

2. संवत् १८२६ वैशाख सुदी ६ गुरुवार सुबह नवनें सवाई माधोपुरे महाराजाधिराज श्री पृथ्वीसिंहजी राज्ये मूलसंघे नंदाग्रामाये बलात्कार गणे सरस्वती गच्छे कुंदकुंदचार्यान्वये भट्टारक श्री सुरेन्द्रकीर्ति गुरुपदेशात् सं-नंदलालेन प्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

3. संवत् १८५८ वर्षे वैशाख मासे कृष्ण पक्षे दशमी बुद्धवासरे श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री सुरेन्द्रकीर्ति उपदेशात् जुनागढ नगरे देवतकाचले खंडेलवालान्वय छाबड़ा गोत्रे संघही रायचन्द्रेण संघप्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

4. संवत् १८६१ वैशाख सुदी ५ सोमवार सवाई जयपुर नगरे भट्टारक श्री सुरेन्द्रकीर्ति गुरु उपदेशात् छाबड़ा गोत्रे संघही रायचन्द्रेण प्रतिष्ठा कारियता । पंडित रामचन्द्रेण नित्यं प्रणमति ।

Rodapurā. This name was given after the name of his friend. A Jaina temple was constructed by him at Annapurā near Chātsū which was given to him as a Jāgīra for his salary.

Jainism flourished in different parts of the Jaipur State, which were ruled by small feudatory rulers. In 1694 A.D., during the reign of Vijaya Sīmbha, Jesā of Jobanera with his sons set up the images.<sup>1</sup> He seems to be the feudatory chief of Jobanera. The inscription of 1653 A.D. points out that during the reign of Shāhjahān, when Arjuna Gauḍa was ruling over Mālapurā, Saṅghī Nāḍā, Bhikhā, Sambhu and Lāla Chanda performed the installation ceremony of the big Daśalakṣhaṇa Yantra.<sup>2</sup> This inscription is historically important as it points out that Mālapurā, once under the rule of the Kachchhāvā rulers of Jaipur, came under the control of Arjuna Gauḍa, the ruler of Māroṭha.

Jainism was also prevalent at Revāsā. An inscription of 1604 A.D. records that during the reign of emperor Pātisha Akbar and his subordinate Chief Mahārājādhirāja Rāyasāla of Kachchhāvāha family, the temple of Ādinātha was constructed by Sāha Jitamala and his brother Nathamala, the two sons of Devīdāsa, the Chief Minister of Rāyasāla. Devīdāsa belonged to a Khaṇḍelavāla family. The inscription further states that the temple was built under the advice of Yaśakīrti belonging to Mūlasaṅgha.<sup>3</sup>

Bairat in the time of Akbar was ruled by his official Indrarāja. The inscription of 1587 A.D. engraved on the wall of the temple of Pārāśvanātha states that Indrarāja, a Śrīmāla *banijyā*, erected this temple which was named both *Mahodaya Prasāda* and *Indra Vihāra* and dedicated it to Vimalanātha.<sup>4</sup>

1. संवत् १७५१ का वर्षे ज्येष्ठ वदी ६ शुक्रवासरे श्री मूलसंघे मं. श्री यशकीर्तिदेवा, मं. श्री रत्नकीर्तिजी तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये जोबपुर वास्तव्य राज्य श्री विजयसिंह राज्य ठोल्या गोचें साहू दामोदर तत् पुत्र सा. जैसा ता पुत्र द्वौ प्रथम पुत्र वि. दयामदास, द्वतीय पु. सेतवी संघही जैसातेन इव विवं प्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

2. संवत् १७१० वर्षे माह सुदी ५ बृहस्पतिवारे पातिवाह श्री शाहिजहां प्रतापे मालपुर नगरे महाराज श्री अर्जुन गौड़ राज्ये श्री मूलसंघे बलात्कार गणे सरस्वतीगण्डे नंथाम्नाये कुंदकुंदाचार्यान्वये भट्टारक श्री बन्द्रकीर्ति तत्पुत्रे भट्टारक देवेन्द्रकीर्ति तत्पुत्रे भट्टारक श्री नरेन्द्र कीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये पादनी गोत्र साहू लालू भार्या सुहागदे ——— तेषां मध्ये संघी श्री नादा, भीसा साहू श्री सभू लालचन्द्र एतं प्रतिष्ठावितं श्री बृहत् दशलक्षण यंत्रं नित्यं प्राणमत्ये व धर्ममान जिनदासन ।

3. ARMA., 1934—35, No. 11.

4. PRAS. WC; 1909-10, pp. 44-45.



The Jaina religion was also in existence in the kingdom of Todaraisingh which was ruled by the Solañkī rulers. The old name of Todaraisingh was Takshakagadhā. In 1536 A.D., Saṃghavī Kālū celebrated the consecration ceremony of the images at Āñvā near Uñiyārā, during the reign of the Solañkī ruler Sūryasena.<sup>1</sup> The two copies of the *Yasodharacaritra* were written separately in 1553 A.D.<sup>2</sup> and 1555 A.D.<sup>3</sup> when Rāva Rāmachandra was ruling over Todaraisingh. In 1607 A.D., Nānu got the copy of the *Ādināthapurāṇa* written in the temple of Ādinātha of this place when Mahārājā Jagannātha was ruling.<sup>4</sup> Vādirāja, the minister of the king Rāja Simha of this town, wrote the *Vāgbhaṭālankāārāvachūri Kavichandrikā* in 1672 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

Chātsu was a centre of Jainism in early times. Copies of manuscripts such as the *Samyaktvakanmudī*,<sup>6</sup> in 1525 A.D., *Rājavārtika*<sup>7</sup> in 1525 A.D., *Cbandraprabhacaritra*<sup>8</sup> in 1526 A.D., *Shatpābu a*<sup>9</sup> in 1537 A.D., and *Upāsakādhyayana*<sup>10</sup> in 1556 A.D. were written here. The *prastāvi* of these manuscripts are important from historical point of view. It is known from the *prastāvi* of the *Cbandraprabhacaritra* that Chatsu was under the possession of Rāṇā Saṅgrāma Simha and his feudatory Rāva Rāma Chandra of Todaraisingh was ruling there. After that, it came under the control of the Rāṭhoda ruler Viramade, the ruler of Mertā, as is known to us from the *prastāvi* of the *Shatpābudā*. Finally, king Bhāramala of Amber began to rule there as seen from the manuscript of *Upāsakādhyayana* written in his reign.

An inscription<sup>11</sup> of 1726 A.D. states that during the reign of Chūhaḍa Simha, Hṛidaya Rāma performed the installation ceremony of the images at Bānsakhoha, a place near Jaipur. Chūhaḍa Simha seems to be a petty ruler of this place.

**JAINISM IN ALWAR STATE:** Some inscriptions of the 11th or 12th century A.D. on the pedestal of the Jaina images and some Jaina monuments

1. *Vīravāṇī* IV, pp. 109-110.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 163.

5. JGPS., No. 141.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 54.

9. *Ibid.*, p. 175.

2. PS., p. 168.

4. *Ibid.*, 89.

6. PS., p. 63.

8. *Ibid.*, p. 99.

10. *Ibid.*, p. 94.

11. संवत् १७८६ वैशाख वदि ८ बुद्धवारं सावन नक्षत्रे बासलों नगरे कुंभाणी मोनिय राजसी बृहद-  
सिद्धजी राज्य प्रवर्तमाने श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री देवेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये संहेलबालान्वये लोहाद्वया मोन संघी जी  
श्री हृदयरामेशा विभं प्रतिष्ठा कारापिता ।

have been discovered at the places such as Ajabgadh,<sup>1</sup> Naugāmā<sup>2</sup> and Rājagadh.<sup>3</sup> They indicate that Jainism existed in this region in early medieval period when it was ruled over by the Gūrjara Pratihāras. Even afterwards, during the reign of Khānzādās, Jainism remained associated with this region in the 15th or 16th century A.D. These Khānzādās were originally Hindus who were converted to Islam during the reign of Firoz Tughluq in the 14th century A.D. By nature, they were tolerant and showed great regard towards Jainism.

Alwar became the place of pilgrimage in the medieval times and it was visited by several pilgrims. In the *Tīrthamālās*<sup>4</sup> written in the medieval period, it has been described as a holy place of Rāvaṇa Pārśvanātha. It means that Rāvaṇa worshipped the image of Pārśvanātha at this place. It, therefore, began to be called Rāvaṇa Pārśvanātha Tīrtha. It is all legendary but it indicates the importance of Alwar as a centre of religion. It appears that the town Pārānagar near Alwar derived its name from the Jaina Tīrthaṅkara Pārśvanātha. As extensive Jaina ruins abound in Pārānagara, it may be possible that this place was associated with the Jaina Tīrthaṅkara Pārśvanātha in early times.

As Alwar remained the holy place of Jains in medieval times, Jaina scholars and saints resided at this place and carried on their literary activities.<sup>5</sup> Some works such as *Mumukṣūdāśīṣṭavāṇa* in 1567 A.D. by Sādhukīrti, *Vidagdhamukhamaṇḍanavṛtti* in 1642 A.D. by Sivachandra, *Devakumārachampū* by Lālachandra in 1625 A.D. and *Mahīpāla-champū* in 1821 A.D. by Vinayachandra have been composed in Alwar. Some copies of the manuscripts such as the *Hamsadūta*, *Laghu-Saṃghatrayī* in 1543 A.D. and *Laghu-kṣhetrasamāśayvṛtti* in 1546 A.D. have been prepared in Alwar. Even at Tijārā<sup>6</sup> and Bahādurapura,<sup>7</sup> several copies of the manuscripts were written during the reign of the Khānzādās in the 15th and 16th centuries.

Temples were constructed and images were placed in them during the reign of the Khānzādās in the 15th and 16th centuries. A Jaina inscription of 1516 A.D. records the construction of an Adināthachaitya at Bahudravypura by Śrīmāla Saṃgha and the installation of an image therein was

1. ARMA, 1918—19, Nos. 4, 9 and 10.

2. Ibid., 1919—20, Nos. 3 and 4.

3. Archaeological Survey Reports, XX, p. 124.

4. *Jaina Satya Prakāśa*, X, p. 99.

5. *Arāvalī*, I, No. 12.

6. *Śrī Praśasti Saṃgraha*, pp. 96, 108, 115, and 125.

7. Ibid., pp. 36 and 54.

made by Āchārya Puṇyaratna Sūri.<sup>1</sup> In 1531 A.D. a Śrāvaka of Upakeśa caste belonging to Alwar installed the image of Sumatinātha through Siddha Sūri.<sup>2</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Bhūshapa of the Kāshṭhā Saṁgha performed the installation ceremony of an image at this place in 1619 A.D.<sup>3</sup> An inscription of 1628 A.D. engraved on a slab of stone built into the wall of a Jaina temple, now used as a house by a Thākura at Alwar, records the construction of a temple of Rāvaṇa Pārśvanātha and consecration of his image by Hīrānanda of Osavāla caste originally of Delhi and then residing at Agra.<sup>4</sup>

**DESTRUCTION CAUSED BY THE MUSLIMS:** Jainism under Rājput rulers remained some how safe and secure from Muslim invasions but still it could not escape their ravaging effects entirely. They raged many of the Jaina temples to the ground, massacred the followers of Jainism and destroyed libraries. Most of the beautiful Mohammedan mosques were built out of the ruins of the Jaina temples which provide elegant pillars and the richly carved horizontal domes.

From the inscriptions of the temple at Pālī, it seems that the temple now known as Pārśvanātha was originally dedicated to Mahāvīra.<sup>5</sup> This change must have been brought about by an invasion of the Mohammedans who came to Pālī and destroyed the image. From the *Tārīkh-i-Firishṭa* also, it appears that Qutbuddin Aibak, slave of Muhammad Ghori, was the only Muslim emperor who captured Pālī. In 1196 A.D., we are told that Qutbuddin, on his way to Anahilavāḍa, took the forts of Pālī and Nāḍol. When Pālī suffered at the hands of Mohammedans, the Jaina temple must have undoubtedly suffered from their iconoclastic fury. When the time came for renovating it, the name of the Tīrthaṅkara, to whom it was dedicated, was probably forgotten.

Adhāi-dina kā Jhoṁparā is said to be a Jaina temple in the past. It was destroyed by the ignorant bigotry and fanaticism of the Afghans of Ghor who attacked Ajmer under Muhammad Ghori in 1192 A.D. They converted it into a mosque; the alteration consisted principally in the addition of the magnificent screen wall, consisting of seven arches fronting the western side, and the insertion in the back wall of the inevitable mehrab or arch

1. Archaeological Survey Reports, XX, p. 119.

2. NJI., No. 1464.

3. Bhaṭṭārakasampradāya, No. 686.

4. ARRMA., 1919-20, No. 15.

5. PRAS., WC., 1907-08, pp. 43-44.

inseparable from a mosque and the erection of a pulpit or mimbar near it. The imamgha or mehrab in white marble was built in 1199 A.D. and the screen wall was added during the time of Sultān Shamsuddin Iltutmish in about 1213 A.D. Thus, the work of conversion lasted from 1199 to 1213 A.D.

From the two Sanskrit and two Persian inscriptions, it is clear that Jāmā Masjid at Sanchor was built with the materials obtained by demolishing the old Jaina temple of Mahāvīra in the reign of Nasīru-ud-din, son and successor of Alauddin Khilji.<sup>1</sup> From the *Tirtha-kalpa* of Jinaprabha, it is clear that at Sanchor, there was a celebrated Jaina temple of Mahāvīra. From its account, it appears that the temple was thrice in danger of being destroyed by the Mohammedans and that it was at last attacked in 1310 A.D. by Allauddin who carried away the image to Delhi and broke it to pieces. *Tārikh-i-Firishta* also describes this event.

From the inscriptions on the pillars of the mosque at Jalor in Marwar, it is clear that it was built from the materials of at least four different temples of which, one was a Hindu temple. The remaining three were Jaina temples and were dedicated to the Tirthankaras Ādinātha, Mahāvīra and Pārśvanātha.<sup>2</sup>

From the inscriptions in the temple of Neminātha at Jiravālā in Sirohi state, it is clear that it was originally dedicated to Pārśvanātha. There is found a story among the inhabitants of this place about the change of denomination. They narrate that during the regime of the Muslim King (whom they called Bokāḍa Pādāshah) the temple was attacked, desecrated and plundered by a band of Mohammedan troops. During this raid, the image of Pārśvanātha was pulled down and smashed to pieces by the bigotted iconoclasts.<sup>3</sup>

The invasion of Kāmran, the brother of Humāyun, on Bikaner in 1534 A.D. is only known from the inscription on the image in the temple of Chintāmaṇi at Bikaner. At this time, he also destroyed the Jaina temples.<sup>4</sup> The *Stavāna* of Kanakasoma gives an account of the destruction caused by Turāsana Khan to the images of Sirohi.

1. PRAS., WC., 1907-08, p. 34-35.

2. *Vividha Tirtha-kalpa*, pp. 28, 30.

3. PRAS., WC., 1908-09, p. 54, 57.

4. PRAS., WC., 1916-17, p. 67.

5. *Bikanera Jaina Lekha Samgraha*, No. 2.

The town Sāhabāda in Kotah state was so named by Aurangzeb when, during his march from Delhi to South, he stayed for a day at this place. He destroyed the Hindu and Jaina temples and out of this material, erected a small mosque copying the pattern of Jāmā Masjid of Agra. The Masjid still stands and the material used when properly scrutinised reveals the iconoclastic zeal of this great monarch.

From the above discussion of the subject, it stands clearly revealed that Jainism was in existence in very early times and it flourished from the 8th century to the present day exceedingly in Rajasthan. It enjoyed the patronage of the rulers, generosity of the administrators, munificence of the merchants, and the respect of the masses. But still, there are the incidents which point out that it could not remain immune from the Muslim attacks.

## CHAPTER III

### DIVISIONS AND SUB-DIVISIONS OF JAINISM

The Jaina religion like other religions of India has suffered from the tendency of schisms and secessions from the very beginning. The different sects gradually sprang from time to time on account of the different interpretations put on the canonical texts. The Jaina church consisted of the various local *Sanghas*, and there was no central organization to co-ordinate them. The circumstances of the particular time also compelled them to give up old ideas and to adopt new ones. Some persons ambitious and capable of aspiring to leadership started new sects only for their personal name and fame. Such a tendency no doubt did more harm than good to the cause of Jainism.

**IN THE TIME OF MAHĀVĪRA:** Even in the time of Lord Mahāvīra, Jainism was not free from schisms. There were the followers of Pārśva who believed in the four vows (*cāturyāma-dharma*), to which Mahāvīra is said to have added the vow of chastity. An attempt was also made for compromise and the followers of Pārśva joined the church of Mahāvīra.

The sect of Ājīvikas existed even as early as the time of Mahāvīra. Their leader was Gośāla Makkhaliputra. The word Ājīvika indicates a pro-

2. *Bikaner Jaina Lekha Sangraha*, p. 27 (Introduction).

fession for livelihood and not a religious sect. The name was given to it by its opponents but afterwards, the offensive meaning of the name gradually disappeared. In earlier years of their ascetic life, Mahāvīra and Gośāla had been mutually associated but later on it was the conduct of Gośāla that was responsible for their separation.

**SVETĀMBARAS AND DIGAMBARAS:** The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras both are found in large numbers in Rajasthan. Their separation took place in 79<sup>1</sup> or 82<sup>2</sup> A.D. The Svetāmbaras give the following explanation of the origin of the Digambara sect.<sup>3</sup> A saint named Sīvabhūti was given a costly blanket by the king of Rathavīrapura. He became very fond of it. His preceptor noting his fondness for the blanket ordered him to part with it, but he refused to do so; and in an angry mood, he ran away leaving it behind. He founded the Digambara sect. This account is however incredible because no householder, according to the Jaina scriptures, likes the giving of a costly blanket to a saint who is expected to live on restricted charity. Further, even assuming that the saint ran away naked leaving his blanket behind, how could he hope to gather followers for a doctrine which was not popular? In order to prove their priority, the Svetāmbaras advanced the following arguments.

1. The Svetāmbaras possessed all the twelve Āṅgas, the sayings of the Tīrthaṅkaras, except Dṛṣṭivāda, while the Digambaras had none. The literature of the Digambaras was composed by them after their coming into being in 82 A.D.

2. In the Āgama literature of the Svetāmbaras, there is no mention of the Digambara sect. It indicates that Āṅgas of the Svetāmbaras are of ancient times and were composed before the coming of the Digambara sect into existence.

3. There is a description of Gośāla Ājīvika in the Buddhist *Piṭakas* and *Bhagavatī-Sūtra* but it is not found in the very old Digambara Jaina literature.

4. The Jaina inscriptions of Mathura clearly indicate that the names of *Ganas* and *Kulas* are similar to those found in the *Śthavirāvalī* of the *Kalpasūtra*.

1. *Darśanasāra*, p. 7.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 272.

2. *Śramaṇa Bhagavān Mahāvīra* Vol. IV, Nihava-Vāda, p. 269.



The Digambaras also give the explanation of the origin of the Svetāmbara sect which is as follows.<sup>1</sup> A terrible famine visited Magadha in 293 B.C. and 14000 monks under the leadership of Bhadrabāhu with Chandragupta Maurya moved on to the South. Some monks under the leadership of Sthūlabhadra stayed in the North. After the famine, Bhadrabāhu returned to the North and found that the northern monks had deviated from certain fundamental principles of Jainism and started to put on clothes. But the actual and final schism took place after two centuries, when the unity of the order was lost for ever. The following arguments may be advanced in order to prove the priority of the Digambara sect.

1. At the time of Alexander the Great's raid across India, the Digambaras were still numerous enough to attract the notice of the Greeks who called them Gymnosophists or naked philosophers.

2. At Mathura, the two Jaina temples of the early Christian era have been discovered.<sup>2</sup> It seems that these temples belong to the Digambaras, because the images placed in them are nude. The pictures of the saints and the ascetics on the wall of the Hathigumphā inscription are also nude.

3. The Ājīvikas and the Yāpanīyas, the sects of the Jains, adopted the practice of nudity of the Digambaras. It seems that this was the original practice and, therefore, they have accepted it. The Ājīvikas and the Yāpanīyas later on merged themselves among the Digambaras, the original sect but not among the Svetāmbaras. This also leads to the priority of the Digambara sect.

The five main tenets in which the Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras hold different views are: (a) the Tirthaṇakaras must be represented as nude and unadorned and with down cast eyes; (b) women cannot obtain *moksha*; (c) Mahāvira was never married; (d) once a saint had obtained *Kevala Jñāna*, he needed no food in morsels, but he could sustain life without eating; and (e) the ideal ascetics must be nude.

### SAMGHA, GAṆA AND GACHCHHA

The Saṃgha and Gaṇa are well-known political terms. The *Saṃgha-rājya* means the rule of a community and the *gaṇa-rājya* indicates the rule of

1. It has been described in *Brihatkathā-kosa* by Harishena, *Bhadrabāhucharitra* by Ratnanandi and *Rājāvalikathe*.

2. *Jaina Stūpa and other Antiquities*. p. 7. (Int.)

many a republic. In early times, there was perhaps no distinction between political *Samgha* and *Gana*, because Pāṇini equates *Gaṇa* with *Samgha*. But, in course of time, *Gaṇa* became a branch of *Samgha*. The *Samgha* and *Gaṇa* in Jainism and Buddhism might have come into existence as imitations of the political *Samghas* and *Gaṇas* which flourished in ancient India. Both Mahāvīra and Buddha were born and brought up in the republican atmosphere. They had *Samghas* around them. It is for this reason that they adopted the name as well as the constitution of the political *Samgha* in organizing their religious *Samghas*. It is also possible to suggest that the political *Samghas* and *Gaṇas* might have been founded in imitation of the religious *Samghas* and *Gaṇas* which had existed since the time when the two great religions were organised. The head of the *Gaṇa* was known as *Gaṇadhara*. Both these terms in the political and religious spheres indicate the group of persons with the main characteristic of possessing a mind conscious of certain ideology. The existence of large number of *Samghas* and *Gaṇas* in the Jaina community in ancient times points out that it was politically and culturally highly organised. It is due to the efficiency of the Church organization that Jainism has survived through all vicissitudes. The *Gaṇas* in course of time also began to be known as *Gachchhas*.

**GAṆA IN THE KALPASŪTRA AND KUSNĀṆA INSCRIPTIONS OF MATHURA:** The *Kalpasūtra* tells us that there were seven Schools of thought with their respective branches (*Śākhā*) each of which separated in course of time into its own family (*kula*). It is interesting to note that several of these Jaina orders are mentioned in Kushāṇa records. The seven *Gaṇas* are Godāsa, Uddeha, Uḍuvāṭika, Vesavāṭika, Chāraṇa, Mānava and Kauṭika.<sup>1</sup>

The first *Gaṇa* had four *Śākhās* and *Kulas*. The second *Gaṇa* Uddeha was founded by Ārya Rohaṇa and was divided into four *Śākhās* and six *Kulas*. Nāgabhūta and Parihāsaka *Kulas* of the *Kalpasūtra* may be identified with Nāgabhūtikīya<sup>2</sup> and the Paridhāsika<sup>3</sup> of the Kushāṇa records. The third *Gaṇa* Uduvāṭika is subdivided into four *śākhās* and three *Kulas*. None of these can be traced in any of the Kushāṇa inscriptions. The fourth *Gaṇa* Vesavāṭika, founded by Kāmarddhi, was subdivided into four *śākhās*

1. *Kalpasūtra*, S. B. E., Vol. 22, p. 288f.

2. E. I. Vol. I, No. XIX, p. 391.

3. Lüders: *Epig. Notes*, I. A. XXXIII, p. 109.

and Kulas. Among these only, the Mehika-kula<sup>1</sup> is mentioned in a Kushāṇa grant. The fifth Gaṇa Chāraṇa identified by BÜHLER with Vāraṇa Gaṇa of the inscriptions was subdivided into four śākhās and seven Kulas.<sup>2</sup> The Kushāṇa inscriptions refer to several of them.<sup>3</sup> The śākhās may be identified with the Hāritamālākārī, Vajranāgarī and Sāṃkāśikā while the Kulas are to be identified with the Puṣyamitrikā, Āryachetukā and Partidharmikā of the *Kalpasūtra*. The sixth Gaṇa Mānava was divided into four śākhās and three Kulas. But only a few of these are mentioned in Kushāṇa records. The seventh Gaṇa Kauṇḍiyya Gaṇa founded by Susthita was subdivided into four Kulas, and seven śākhās. This Gaṇa is well represented in the Kushāṇa inscriptions.<sup>4</sup> The śākhās must be identified with the Vajrā, Madhyamikā, Uchhānagarī and the Vātsaliya while the Kulas may be identified with the Vāṇiyya, Brahmaliptika and the Prishnavāhanaka of the *Kalpasūtra*. The Madhyamikā branch was named after the ancient place Madhyamikā identified with modern Nagari in Mewar. It was founded by Priyagrantha, the second pupil of Susthita and Supratibuddha.<sup>5</sup>

The number of the Gachchhas is 84 but it seems to be only conventional. Neither the Castes nor the Gachchhas were formed at one time. They came into existence at different times. Some names of the Gachchhas have no significance but were added simply to make their number 84. This increase in the number started from about the 11th century A.D. At present, their number seems to be about one hundred fifty. Most of the Gachchhas were prevalent in Sirohi, Jaisalmer, Marwar and Mewar states. This existence at a particular time points out that there were followers of these Gachchhas at that time. Some of the Gachchhas were named after certain good deeds done by certain persons while others named after influential persons. Some of the ancient Kulas in course of time were also converted into the Gachchhas. The Gachchhas are also territorial in origin.

#### ACTIONAL GACHCHHAS:

(1) BRIHAD GACHCHHA: Uddyotanasūri bestowed the degree of a Suri on the eight ascetics including Devasūri under the shade of a large

1. E. I., Vol. II, p. 382.

2. BÜHLER: *On the Indian Sect of the Jainas*, p. 55.

3. E. I., I, No. VI, pp. 385, 87, 88, 97, 96, 289.

4. E. I., I, No. VI, pp. 385, 87, 88, 97, 96 and 289.

5. *Kalpasūtra*, S.B.E., Vol. XXII, p. 293.

banian tree at a village Teli situated at mount Abu. According to the opinion of some, the degree of the (highest priest) was conferred only on Sarvadevasūri. As the degree was conferred under the banian tree, the Nirgrantha Gachchha began to be called Vapa Gachchha. Vapa Gachchha is known also by another name Bṛihad Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> The earliest inscription of 1086 A.D. of this Gachchha in Rajasthan is found at Kōṭarā in Sirohi State.<sup>2</sup> The next early inscription of 1158 A.D. is found at Nādol in Marwar.<sup>3</sup> From the inscriptions it seems that it became popular in Sirohi<sup>4</sup> and Marwar States in the 12th, 13th and 14th centuries. The inscriptions of the 14th and 15th centuries of this Gachchha are also found in Udaipur and Jaisalmer.<sup>5</sup>

(2) KHARATARA GACHCHHA: Kharatara Gachchha is the most famous and influential Gachchha. Jineśvarasūri by defeating the Chaitya-vāsīs in the royal court of Durlabharāja got the title 'Kharatara' in 1017 A.D. From him started the Kharatara Gachchha.<sup>6</sup> It arose outside Rajasthan but gathered a large number of followers here. In course of time, it was divided into many branches. The inscriptions of this Gachchha are found in the different parts of Rajasthan. But it remained dominant in Jaisalmer from the 14th century to the 19th century.<sup>7</sup> The Āchāryas of this Gachchha installed several images and wrote many works.

(3) TAPĀ GACHCHHA: Jagachandra Sūri was not only a scholar but he was also a great ascetic practising penances. He accepted the penance of doing 'Āyambīl' for the whole life and passed twelve years in this way. Seeing it, Jaitra Simha, the king of Mewar, gave him the title of Tapā (which means a real ascetic) in 1228 A.D. From this time, Nirgrantha Gachchha got another name of Tapā Gachchha.<sup>8</sup> The saints of this Gachchha contributed considerably to the growth of Jainism. Later on, it was also divided into many branches. Vṛiddha Pausālīka Tapā-Gachchha started from Vijayachandra who was the pupil of Jagachandra Sūri. From Devendra Sūri, there started the Laghu Pausālīka Tapā-Gachchha. Vijayachandra Sūri was indolent in the performance of religious rites while Devendra Sūri devoted himself to the performance of the purifying rites and contributed to the

1. *Sramana Bhagavān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, Pt. II. *Sthavirāvalī*, p. 2.

2. PJS, Pt. I, No. 3.

3. MJL, No. 833 and 834.

4. APJLS.

5. NJL, Pt. I, II & III.

6. I. A., Vol. IX, p. 248.

7. NJL Pt. III.

8. *Sramana Bhagavān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, Pt. II, *Sthavirāvalī*, p. 75.

development of Jainism.<sup>1</sup> The images installed by the Āchāryas of this Gachchha are found in different parts of Rajasthan. But still, it remained strong in Sirohi,<sup>2</sup> Mewar and Jaisalmer.<sup>3</sup>

(4) **ĀNCHALA GACHCHHA:** Vijayachanda Upādhyāya was the first person to start a Gachchha called Vidhipakṣha in order to support the pure rites. Once the merchant Koṭi went to Pātan. While performing the rites of *paḍikkamaṇa*, he used the edge of his cloth in bowing down instead of using the 'mubapatti' (a piece of cloth kept on the mouth by the Jaina ascetics). Kumārapāla asked him the reason of this. The Guru told him about *Vidhi-pakṣha* (the new sect) and then Kumārapāla used the edge of his cloth (called ānchala in Gujarātī) in saluting. Thence forward, Vidhi-pakṣha was called Ānchala Gachchha.<sup>4</sup>

This Gachchha started in 1166 A.D. outside Rajasthan but it spread in Jaisalmer, Udaipur, Jirāualā in Sirohi State and Nagara in Marwar in the 15th century A.D. as known to us from the inscriptions. Several Āchāryas of this Gachchha composed important works and celebrated the consecration of many images.<sup>5</sup>

(5) **PŪRṆIMIYĀ GACHCHHA AND SĀRDHA PŪRṆIMIYĀ GACHCHHA:** From Pūrṇimā, it seems to be named Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha. Sārdha Pūrṇimiyā system started in 1179 A.D. The great king Kumārapāla once asked Hemachandra to call the leader of the Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha in order to inquire whether its followers acted according to the Jaina holy books or not. The leader of the Gachchha was called and questioned by Kumārapāla. But he could not give satisfactory answers, so the ascetics of the Gachchha were asked to go into exile. After the death of Kumārapāla, Sumatisirṇha, the Āchārya of the Gachchha, came to Pātan. On being asked by the people about his Gachchha, he said, 'We belong to Sārdha Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha.' The followers of this system do not worship a Jaina shrine with fruits.<sup>6</sup> It originated outside Rajasthan but it gathered the followers here also. It remained very dominant in the 15th century in Jaisalmer and Sirohi States

1. *Śramaṇa B. M.*

2. APJLS.

3. NJI. Pt. I, II & III and PLS.

4. *Śramaṇa Bhagvān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V. Pt. II. *Sthavīrāvalī*, p. 65.

5. NJI. Pt. II, III, PLS. Pt. I, and APJLS.

6. *Śramaṇa Bhagvān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, Pt. II, *Sthavīrāvalī*, p. 65.

as it is known to us from the inscriptions. Its inscriptions are also found at Jodhpur and Nagaur in Marwar, Ajmer and Udaipur.<sup>1</sup>

(6) **ĀGAMIKA GACHCHHA:** Śīlaguṇasūri and Devabhadrasūri were the two Āchāryas who belonged to Pūrṇimiyā Gachchha. They joined the Ānchala Gachchha, but they soon left it and started their own sect. They taught that prayers should not be offered to *Kṣhetra Devatā*. Besides this, they propounded some new theories and gave the name of Āgamika Gachchha to their section.<sup>2</sup> This sect either started in 1157 A.D. or 1193 A.D., but in Rajasthan it spread in the 15th century A.D. It was prevalent in Jaisalmer, Ajmer, Jaipur and Nagaur, Barmer and Osiā in Marwar State and Sirohi State.<sup>3</sup>

#### KULA GACHCHHAS:

(1) **CHANDRA GACHCHHA:** Chandra Kula in course of time was converted into Chandra Gachchha. Its name is also mentioned in the inscription of 1182 A.D. at Jālor in Marwar.<sup>4</sup> It seems to have been in existence from 1125 A.D. to 1435 A.D. in Sirohi State as known to us from the inscriptions.<sup>5</sup>

(2) **NĀGENDRA GACHCHHA:** From Nāgendra Kula, it became famous as Nāgendra Gachchha. The preceptor of the founder of Anahilapura-pātan named Śīlaguṇasūri also belongs to this Gachchha. The earliest inscription of 1031 A.D. of this Gachchha in Rajasthan is found at Osiā in Marwar.<sup>6</sup> It became dominant at Jaisalmer from the 13th century to the 16th century. It was in existence at Pāli, Nagaur, Sirohi and Udaipur at this time.<sup>7</sup>

(3) **NIVṚTTI GACHCHHA:** Probably Nivṛtti Kula in course of time began to be called Nivṛtti Gachchha. In the early inscriptions discovered in Sirohi State, Nivṛtti-kula is mentioned,<sup>8</sup> but in the inscriptions of 1412 A.D. on the metal image of Śīṭalanātha at Udaipur, Nivṛtti Gachchha is mentioned.<sup>9</sup>

1. NJL Pt. I, II and III & APJLS.

2. *Śramaṇa Bhagvān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, Pt. II, *Shavirāvāli*, Pt. II, p. 66.

3. NJL Pt. I, II and III & APJLS.

4. NJL, No. 899.

5. APJLS.

6. NJL No. 792.

7. NJL, Pt. I & II.

8. APJLS.

9. PLS. No. 106.



## GACHCHHAS NAMED AFTER INFLUENTIAL PERSONS:

(1) KHARATARA GACHCHHA: The Kharatara Gachchha in course of time was divided into many branches which were started after the influential persons. Bhāvaharsha Kharatara Śākhā is the 7th Gachchha-bheda, and it was founded by Bhāvaharshopādhyāya.<sup>1</sup> In 1643 A.D., there originated the Raṅgavijaya Kharatara Śākhā from Raṅgavijaya Gaṇi. This is the 9th Gachchha-bheda, and from this Śākhā sprang the Śrīsārīya Kharatara Śākhā founded by Śrīsārōpādhyāya as the tenth Gachchha-bheda.<sup>2</sup> It seems to have remained in existence at Jaipur in the 19th century.

(2) TAPĀ GACHCHHA: In course of time, the Tapā Gachchha was also divided into many branches. Some of the branches were named after the great Āchāryas. After the demise of Āchārya Mahārāja Vijayasena Sūri, there were the five divisions in Tapā Gachchha after the names of Āchāryas. One was formed by the followers of Āchārya Mahārāja Deva Sūri and known as Deva Sūri Gachchha. The second formed by the followers of Āchārya Ānanda Sūri was known as Ānanda Sūri Gachchha. The third division known as Sāgara Gachchha was organized in 1629 A.D. by Āchārya Rāja Sāgara Sūri. The fourth division named Vimala Gachchha was named after Vimala Sūri in 1692 A.D. The fifth division known as Samvegī Gachchha was created by Pannayāsa Satya Vijayajī Gaṇi.<sup>3</sup>

Pārśvanātha Gachchha is also a branch of Tapā Gachchha. An intelligent man called Pārśva Chandra took initiation under Śrī Sādhuratna Sūri of Nāgaūrī Tapā Gachchha in 1513 A.D. About some courses of conduct, he differed from his perceptor and aptly preached his view vigorously. His Gachchha was named after his own name.<sup>4</sup> He too believed in image worship, and images have been consecrated by himself and other saints of the Gachchha.

The saint Kṛishṇarshi founded Kṛishṇarshi Gachchha, a branch of Tapā Gachchha. The earliest mention of it is found in the inscription of

1. IA., V. XI, p. 250.

2. IA., V. XI, p. 250.

3. *Śramaṇa Bhagavān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, pt. II, *Sthavirūvalī*, p. 176.

4. *Śramaṇa Bhagavān Mahāvīra*, Vol. V, Pt. II, *Sthavirūvalī*, p. 176.

1426 A.D. at Jirāvalā in Sirohi State.<sup>1</sup> The next mention of it is found in the inscription of 1468 A.D. of Nagaur in Marwar.<sup>2</sup> In the 15th century, this Gachchha was in existence at Jaisalmer.<sup>3</sup>

Kamala Kalāśa is also a branch of the Tapā Gachchha and it became separated as Kamala Kalāśa in the 16th century. It seems to have remained popular in Sirohi State as known from the inscriptions.<sup>4</sup>

(3) GACHCHHA OF THIS TYPE IN SIROHI STATE: From the name of the Āchārya Pishpālāchārya, it was known Pishpālāchārya Gachchha. It was in existence in Sirohi State from 1151 A.D. as it is known from the inscriptions.<sup>5</sup> Mahendra Sūri Gachchha came into existence after the name of the Āchārya Mahendra Sūri. It is mentioned in the inscription of the 13th century at Ajāri in Sirohi State.<sup>6</sup> Āmradevāchārya Gachchha was named after Āmradevāchārya. It was in existence at Ajāri and Lotāpā in Sirohi State in the 11th century. From the inscriptions, it seems that it was associated with Nivṛitti Kula.<sup>7</sup>

(4) GACHCHHA OF THIS TYPE IN JODHPUR STATE: From the Achārya Prabhākara, it became famous as Prabhākara Gachchha. It is mentioned in the inscription of 1515 A.D. found at Mertā in Marwar.<sup>8</sup> The name of Kādamati Gachchha became famous after the name of Kādāvāsāha in 1505 A.D. The name of this Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1626 A.D. of Osia.<sup>9</sup>

(5) COMMON GACHCHHA FOUND IN THE STATES: Dharmaghosha Gachchha was named after Dharmaghosha Sūri probably in the 12th or 13th century. It became dominant at places such as Jaisalmer, Udaipur and Nagaur in the 14th, 15th and 16th centuries.<sup>10</sup>

From Bhāvadeva Sūri, Bhāvadevāchārya Gachchha was named. Bhāvadāra Gachchha and Baḍāhaḍa Gachchha also seem to be of the above type. The earliest mention of it is found in the inscription of 1157 A.D. discovered at a village Siverā in Sirohi State.<sup>11</sup> From the 13th century to 15th century, the existence of this Gachchha in Jaisalmer is known from the inscriptions.<sup>12</sup>

1. APJLS, No. 138 & 141.

2. NJL, Pt. II, No. 1275.

3. Ibid. Pt. III.

4. NJL, Pt. I, No. 970 & 971.

5. APJLS.

6. Ibid., No. 425.

7. APJLS., Nos. 396, 470, 471, 472 and 473.

8. NJL, Pt. No. 764.

9. Ibid., No. 899.

10. NJL, Pt. I, II & III.

11. APJLS., No. 319.

12. NJL, Pt. III.

Malladhārī Gachchha was called after Malladhārī Āchārya. It remained in existence from the 13th century to the 16th century at the places such as Jaisalmer, Udaipur and Sirohi State.<sup>1</sup>

Vidyādhara Gachchha was probably named after Vidyādhara Sūri. From the 14th century to the 17th century, it seems to have been in existence in Rajasthan. Its inscriptions are found at Osia and Nagaur in Marwar, Nāpā in Sirohi State and Jaisalmer.<sup>2</sup>

Probably, Vijaya Gachchha was named after Vijayadeva Sūri. There is an inscription of 1642 A.D. found at Bhārāja in Sirohi State.<sup>3</sup> Another inscription of 1661 A.D. is found at Bālotarā in Marwar.<sup>4</sup> In the 19th century, a person belonging to Alwar of this Gachchha performed the installation ceremony of the image.<sup>5</sup>

Rāmaseniya Gachchha was probably named after Rāmasena. The earliest inscription of 1401 A.D. of this Gachchha is found at Nagaur in Marwar.<sup>6</sup> It seems to have been in existence in Mewar in the 15th century.<sup>7</sup>

Yaśa Sūri Gachchha was established after the name of the Āchārya Yaśa Sūri. The inscription of 1185 A.D. of this Gachchha was found out at Ajmer.<sup>8</sup>

## TERRITORIAS GACHCHHAS:

(1) GACHCHHAS ORIGINATED FROM THE PLACES IN SIROHI STATE: Sirohi State remained the stronghold of the Jaina religion in early Hindu period. It was, therefore, natural that the Gachchhas were named after the places thereof. Madāhaḍa Gachchha became famous from the village Maḍāra in Sirohi State. The oldest inscription of 1230 A.D. of this Gachchha has been found at Maḍāra, the place of its origin.<sup>9</sup> The large number of inscriptions of this Gachchha discovered in Sirohi State indicate that this area remained the stronghold of this Gachchha.<sup>10</sup> In the 14th and 15th centuries, it was also prevalent in Jaisalmer and Udaipur.<sup>11</sup>

Nānavāla Gachchha and Jñānakiya Gachchha seem to be the one and the same Gachchha. It seems to have originated from the village named

1. NJI., Pt. I, II and III & APJLS., Nos. 82 & 142.

2. NJI., Nos. 798, 1313 & 2278. APJLS., No. 348.

3. APJLS., No. 620.

4. NJI., No. 738.

5. Ibid., No. 1000.

6. NJI., No. 1236.

7. Ibid., Nos. 1080 & 1017.

8. NJI., No. 530.

9. APJLS., No. 66.

10. APJLS.,

11. NJI., Pt. I, II & III.

Nāṇā in Sirohi State. Numerous inscriptions from the 11th century to the 15th century discovered in Sirohi State indicate that it was the centre of this Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> It was in existence at Jaisalmer from the 13th to 15th century.<sup>2</sup> In the 15th and 16th centuries, it was found in Mewar.<sup>3</sup>

According to the *Paṭṭāvalī*, Jirāvalī Gachchha is a branch of Brīhad Gachchha. It originated from the place named Jirāvalī in Sirohi State. It was even in existence in the 14th century at the very place of its origin.<sup>4</sup>

Brāhamapa Gachchha among the Jains originated from the place Varmāna the ancient name of which was Brāhamapa Mahāsthāna. The centre of this Gachchha was the region of Sirohi State from the 12th century to the 16th century A.D. as it is clear from a large number of inscriptions discovered in this area.<sup>5</sup> It was found at Varmāna in the 12th century A.D. The Jaina temple of Mahāvīra of this place belonged to this Gachchha, and it was built in 1185 A.D. or even before by the Śrāvakas or lay disciples. The inscription of 1185 A.D. records that Puniga and other Śrāvakas constructed Padmaśilā of the temple, of Mahāvīra of Brāhamapa Gachchha.<sup>6</sup> There is an inscription of 1087 A.D. with the name of this Gachchha found at Pālī in Marwar.<sup>7</sup> This Gachchha was prevalent in Mewar in the 14th and 15th centuries and in the 15th and 16th centuries, it was in existence at Jaisalmer.<sup>8</sup>

Kāchholi Gachchha seems to be connected with the place named Kāchholī in Sirohi State. It was a branch of the Pūrnimā-paksha. It was in existence in Sirohi State in the 14th and 15th centuries.<sup>9</sup>

(2) GACHCHHAS ORIGINATED FROM THE PLACES IN MARWAR: Upakeśa Gachchha was named after Osī in Mawar. The inscription of 1202 A.D. with the name of this Gachchha has been also discovered at this place.<sup>10</sup> There is also the inscription of 1137 A.D. found at the village Ajāri in Sirohi State.<sup>11</sup> It remained popular from the 13th to the 16th century in Jaisalmer, Udaipur and Sirohi States as a very large number of the inscriptions have been discovered here.<sup>12</sup>

The name of Korāṇṭaka Gachchha was given after Korāṇṭa in Marwar. The earliest inscription of this Gachchha of 1031 A.D. has been

1. APJLS. 2. NJL, Pt. III. 3. Ibid., Nos. 1111, 1143 & 1031.

4. APJLS., Nos. 74 and 119. 5. APJLS. 6. Ibid., No. 110.

7. NJL., No. 811. 8. NJL., Pt. I, II & III. 9. APJLS.

10. NJL., Pt. I, No. 791. 11. APJLS., No. 404. 12. NJL, Pt. II & III & APJLS.

found out at Pīṇḍavāḍā in Sirohi State.<sup>1</sup> From this time to the 16th century it remained in existence in this area.<sup>2</sup> From the 14th century to the 16th century, it was also prevalent in Jaisalmer.<sup>3</sup>

Sanḍerā in Marwar is supposed to be the original seat of Sanḍeraka Gachchha, founded by Yaśodeva Sūri who came from Kathiawar because of the fear of the Mlecchhas. He settled with the people at the tank. He saw a fight between the bull and the lion in which the bull emerged victorious. The village and Gachchha were named as Sanḍeraka Gachchha. This Gachchha spread much in the different parts of Rajasthan. It was in existence at Nāḍol in Marwar in the 12th century.<sup>4</sup> In the 15th century, it was dominant in Jaisalmer. From the 14th century to the 16th century, it was prevalent in Mewar.<sup>5</sup>

From the place named Hatikuṇḍī in Marwar, Hastikuṇḍī Gachchha became famous. It is mentioned in the inscription of 1396 A.D. of Udaipur.<sup>6</sup>

Chaitravāla Gachchha and Chaitra Gachchha seem to be identical. They possibly originated from the place named Chaitravāla-nagara in Marwar. They prevailed in Jaisalmer and Udaipur from the 13th to the 16th century.<sup>7</sup>

Pallivāla Gachchha originated from Pālī of Marwar. It is known both as Pallivāla Gachchha and Palli Gachchha. Palli Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1405 A.D. at Jaisalmer and of 1451 A.D. at Jaipur.<sup>8</sup> Pallivāla Gachchha is found in two inscriptions of the 15th century found at Ajmer.<sup>9</sup>

Nāgapurīya Gachchha originated from Nagaur in Marwar. The disciple of the famous Vādideva Sūri named Padma Prabha Sūri practised hard austerities at Nagaur in 1117 A.D. and he was therefore given the title Nāgaurīyā Tapa.

Harshapurīya Gachchha, a branch of Śrī Pārśvanāthakula, originated probably from the place named Harsaur situated between Ajmer and Pushkar. Some of the Āchāryas of this Gachchha were very powerful and had great influence over their contemporary rulers. At the request of Abhayadeva Sūri, the Chauhāna ruler Prithvirāja I of Śākambharī, who lived in 1105 A.D.,

1. APJLS., No. 366.

2. Ibid.

3. NJL, Pt. III.

4. PLS., Nos. 5 & 23.

5. NJL, Pt. II & III.

6. PLS., No. 43.

7. NJL, Pt. II & III.

8. NJL., Nos. 2478 & 577.

9. Ibid., Nos. 533 & 539.

put the golden cupolas on the Jaina temples of Ranthambhor.<sup>1</sup> His pupil was Maladhārī Hemachandra who had influence over Jayasimha Siddharāja of Gujarat. The name of this Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1498 A.D. found at Nagaur.<sup>2</sup>

Maṇḍovara Gachchha is a branch of the Kharatara Gachchha. In 1745 A.D., this branch became separated from Jinamahendra Sūri at Maṇḍovara and therefore was named Maṇḍovara Sākhā.<sup>3</sup>

(3) GACHCHHAS ORIGINATED FROM THE PLACES IN MEWAR: Bhartṛipuriya Gachchha originated from the village Bhartṛipura now known as Bhaṭevara in Mewar. It was founded by Bhartṛibhaṭa, the father of the famous king Allaṭa, in the 10th century A.D. This Gachchha is mentioned in an inscription of the 13th century.<sup>4</sup> Ratnapuriya Gachchha was originally a branch of Maḍāhāda Gachchha, but afterwards, it became a separate Gachchha after Ratanapura in Mewar. It is mentioned in the inscription of 1453 A.D. on the metal image found in the Jaina temple of Udaipur.<sup>5</sup>

(4) GACHCHHAS ORIGINATED FROM THE OTHER KNOWN PLACES: Kāmyaka Gachchha originated from Kāmā in Bharatpur State. It is said that there was a Kāmyaka forest in this area. It is mentioned in the Bayānā stone inscription of 1043 A.D. The names of the Jaina teachers Viṣṇu Sūri and Maheśvara Sūri are mentioned.<sup>6</sup> Rudrapallīya Gachchha is a branch of the Kharatara Gachchha. In 1147 A.D. at Rudrapalli, it was founded by Jināśekharaṇāchārya.<sup>7</sup> It is said to have originated from the place named Rudrapalli near Delhi. In the 15th century it spread at Nagaur and Bālotarā in Marwar and Jaisalmer.<sup>8</sup>

(5) GACHCHHAS ORIGINATED FROM UNKNOWN PLACES: There are some regional Gachchhas but the places of their origin have not been definitely identified. Pippālaka Gachchha is also one of the branches of the Kharatara sect. This branch became separated in 1417 A.D. from Jinavardhana Sūri.<sup>9</sup> It was connected with the place Pippālaka and therefore it was named Pippālaka.

1. Catalogue of the MSS in the Patan Bhaṇḍāras, p. 312.

2. NJI., No. 1295.

3. ARMA. Yr. 1923 NO. IX.

4. IA., XIV, p. 8.

5. NJI., Nos. 734, 1267, 1315 & pt. III.

6. IA., XI, p. 249.

7. PLS., Nos. 49, 124 & 256.

8. IA., XI, p. 248.

9. IA., XI, 249.



It seems that both Humbāḍa Caste as well as Gachchha originated from the place named Humbāḍa which has not been identified yet. It is mentioned in the inscription of 1396 A.D. of Udaipur.<sup>1</sup> Jalyodhara Gachchha originated from the village named Jorāudra. This name has been mentioned in an inscription of 1136 A.D. which has been discovered at Ajāri in Sirohi State.<sup>2</sup> This Gachchha was especially connected with Moḍhavaṁśa from 1169 A.D. to 1366 A.D.

Bhīmapallīya Gachchha is a branch of Pūrṇimā Gachchha and originated from the village named Bhīmapallīya. It is, therefore, known as Bhīmapallīya Gachchha. It is mentioned in the inscription of 1541 A.D. found at Jodhpur.<sup>3</sup> Kuṭuvapurā Gachchha is one of the branches of Tapā Gachchha. It started from the place named Kuṭuvapurā. It was prevalent at Nāḍlāi in the early 16th century. Indranandi of this Gachchha installed the images in 1512 A.D., 1513 A.D. and 1514 A.D. at this place.<sup>4</sup>

#### OTHER REMAINING GACHCHHAS:

(1) SUB-BRANCHES OF KHARATARA GACHCHHA: It is mentioned in the *paṭṭāvalī* that Madhukharatara Śākhā was the first Gachchha-bheda which started in about 1107 A.D. from Jinavallabha Sūri. Laghukharatara Śākhā, the third schism, was founded by Jina Simha Sūri in 1274 A.D. In 1365 A.D., Vegaḍa Śākhā took its rise founded by Dharma-Vallabha Gaṇi. It remained dominant from the 16th century to the 19th century in Jaisalmer.<sup>5</sup> It was the fourth Gachchha-bheda. In 1507 A.D., Āchāryīya Kharatara Śākhā arose founded by Āchārya Śāntiśāgāra in Marudeśa. This is the sixth division. In 1629 A.D., there originated the Laghuvāchāryīya Kharatara Śākhā from Āchārya Jināśāgāra Sūri occasioned by Harshanandana, pupil of Samaya Sundara. This is the eighth Gachchha-bheda in the Kharatara sect.<sup>6</sup>

(2) GACHCHHAS FOUND IN MARWAR: Marwar remained the chief centre of the Jaina religion, therefore, the followers of the different Gachchhas resided here. Siddhāntī Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1508 A.D. found out at Jodhpur.<sup>7</sup> Jāpaḍāṇa Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1477 A.D. of Nagaur.<sup>8</sup> An inscription (19th century) referring to Kavalā

1. NJL, No. 1059.

2. APJLS., No. 408.

3. NJL, No. 604.

4. NJL, Nos. 849, 850 and 851.

5. NJL, Pt. III.

6. IA., XI, pp. 248-249.

7. NJL, No. 697.

8. Ibid., No. 1288.

Gachchha is engraved on the pillar of the Jaina temple at Rainapura.<sup>1</sup> The name of Tāvadhāra Gachchha is found in the inscription of 1442 A.D. of the Jaina temple of Munisuvrata at Jodhpur.<sup>2</sup>

(3) **GACHCHHAS FOUND IN JAISALMER STATE:** In Jaisalmer State, Jainism flourished greatly because of its situation in the heart of the desert. Vātapīya Gachchha is mentioned in the two inscriptions of 1105 A.D. and 1281 A.D. discovered at Jaisalmer.<sup>3</sup> Saravāla Gachchha seems to be in existence in the 12th and 13th centuries in this area.<sup>4</sup> In 1364 A.D., Śvara Sūri of Bāhāda Gachchha performed the installation ceremony of the image of Sumatinātha.<sup>5</sup>

(4) **GACHCHHAS FOUND IN JAIPUR STATE:** Some Gachchhas are also found to be mentioned in the inscriptions of Jaipur. In 1472 A.D., the image of Padmaprabhu was set up by Bhākhara through Vajreśvara Sūri of Chāpachāla Gachchha.<sup>6</sup> In 1452 A.D., Śivarāja celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Kunthunātha through Padmananda of Rāja Gachchha.<sup>7</sup> Chhahiterā Gachchha is mentioned in the inscription of 1555 A.D. found on the Pañchatīrthī in the Jaina temple of Jaipur.<sup>8</sup>

(5) **GACHCHHAS FOUND IN MRWAR:** There are some Gachchhas which are not known to have been in existence at any other place except Mewar. The inscription of 1317 A.D. with the name of Prāyā Gachchha is found at Udaipur.<sup>9</sup> In 1144 A.D., Kanudeva of Devābhidita Gachchha performed the installation ceremony of the image through Śīla Sūri of Devābhidita Gachchha.<sup>10</sup> The inscription of 1439 A.D. with the name of Niṭṭhati Gachchha<sup>11</sup> is engraved.

(6) **COMMON GACHCHHAS:** Thārāpadrīya Gachchha and Thirādrā Gachchha seem to be the one and the same Gachchha. In the 12th century, it was in existence in Sirohi State.<sup>12</sup> In the 15th century, it seems to be prevalent in Jaisalmer.<sup>13</sup> The earliest mention of Pippala Gachchha is in the inscription of 1151 A.D. found at Kotarā in Sirohi State.<sup>14</sup> It was in existence from the 14th century to the 16th century in Jaisalmer.<sup>15</sup> Mahukara Gachchha also seems to be known by the name of Madhukara Gachchha which is mentioned

1. NJI., No. 717.

4. Ibid., Nos. 2220-22, & 2415.

7. Ibid., No. 1174.

10. NJI., No. 1998.

13. NJI., Pt. III.

2. NJI., No. 616.

5. Ibid., No. 2269.

8. Ibid., No. 1194.

11. Ibid., 1078.

14. NJI. No. 966.

3. NJI., Nos. 2218 & 2232.

6. Ibid., No. 1169.

9. Ibid., 1042.

12. APJLS. Nos. 9, 454 & 466.

15. NJI., Pt. III.

in the inscription of 1436 A.D. discovered at Rohiḍā in Sirohi State.<sup>1</sup> It is also mentioned in the inscriptions of 1470 A.D. and 1506 A.D. discovered at Alwar and Jaisalmer respectively.<sup>2</sup> Bokadiyā Gachchha seems to have been prevalent in the area of Jaipur and Nagaur in the 14th and 15th centuries.<sup>3</sup>

### SAMGHAS AND GAṆAS IN DIGAMBARAS:

**MŪLA SAMGHA:** The oldest Saṃgha in the Digambaras is Mūla Saṃgha. From the inscription of 1100 A.D., it is known that it was founded by Kundakunda.<sup>4</sup> But this inscription is of a later period, so there is some difficulty in accepting it. The *Pattāvalīs* inform us that it was established by Māghanandi before Kundakunda.<sup>5</sup> There are two inscriptions of about 4th and 5th centuries respectively in which there is the mention of the Mūla Saṃgha and its teachers. It seems that the Mūla Saṃgha was established in the 2nd century A.D. after the division of the Jaina community into the Digambaras and the Śvetāmbaras.

The line (*amvaya*) of Kundakunda seems to have started from Kundakunda who was then a great monk of the Digambaras sect of the Jains. Kundakunda along with the six teachers in succession is mentioned in the copper plate inscription of 466 A.D.<sup>6</sup> If we take 150 years for the six teachers, the time of the first teacher Gupachandra will be about 316 A.D. Gupachandra was not actually the pupil of Kundakunda but only in his line. Therefore, Kundakunda must have lived in the 2nd century A.D., at least 100 years before Gupachandra. It seems that in the beginning, Mūla Saṃgha and Kundakundānvaya were separated from each other, because there is no mention of Kundakundānvaya in the inscription in which Mūla Saṃgha is mentioned and of the Mūla Saṃgha in the inscription in which Kundakundānvaya is mentioned.<sup>7</sup> In course of time, Mūla Saṃgha and Kundakundānvaya became associated with each other. In this way, the beginning of Mūla Saṃgha and Kundakundānvaya may be safely traced back to the second century A.D.

Mūla Saṃgha, in course of time, became associated with Balātkāra Gaṇa which seems to have derived its name *Balātkāra Gaṇa* (powerful gaṇa?)

1. APJLS., No. 575.

3. NJI., Nos., 1167, 1169 and 1246.

5. I.A., XX p. 341.

7. Ibid., No. 95.

2. NJI., Pt. I & III.

4. JSLS., Pt. I No. 55.

6. JSLS., Pt. II Nos. 90 & 94.

8. JSLS., Pt. II Nos. 90, 94 and 95.

from its ancestor, Arhadbalin, who was also known as Guptigupta, the master of Māghanāndi. Its earliest mention is found in the inscription of the 11th century<sup>1</sup> but it was in existence considerably earlier. Afterwards, this was distinguished by the term Sarasvatī. In the 14th century A.D., this name seems to have come from the miracle of the pontiff Padmanandi who is said to have made a stone figure of Sarasvatī speak.<sup>2</sup>

**DRĀVIḌA SAṂGHA:** This has been described as a schismatic Saṁgha according to the author of the *Darśanasāra*. It was established by Vajranandi in 478 A.D. in Drāviḍa country<sup>3</sup> near Madras and therefore it was known as Drāviḍa Saṁgha. The time assigned to the foundation of this Saṁgha seems to be correct. Vajranandi was a pupil of Āchārya Pūjyapādasvāmin who lived in the time of the king Durvinita and the king remained the pupil of Pūjyapāda.<sup>4</sup> Durvinita ruled from 478 A.D. to 513 A.D. It seems that in the life time of Āchārya Pūjyapāda, his pupil Vajranandi established an independent Saṁgha.

**KĀSHṬHĀ SAṂGHA:** Kāshṭhā Saṁgha has been also considered as a heretical sect by the author of the *Darśanasāra* like Drāviḍa Saṁgha. Kumārasena, who had fallen from grace, did not take to the life of monkhood but established a separate Saṁgha known as Kāshṭhā Saṁgha in 696 A.D.<sup>5</sup> Nothing can be said definitely about the time assigned to this Saṁgha.

**MĀTHURA SAṂGHA:** Māthura Saṁgha is a heretical sect, which according to the author of the *Darśanasāra*, was founded by Rāmasena two hundred years after the establishment of Kāshṭhā Saṁgha.<sup>6</sup> The Saṁgha was named after Māthura Deśa now known as Madurā in southern India. The time assigned to it also does not seem to be correct, but there is no doubt that it came into existence after Kāshṭhā Saṁgha.

**NO SAṂGHAS IN EARLY PERIOD:** In early times, the names of the Āchāryas were not associated with the Saṁghas. Wherever there is a reference to Āchārya, it is only his name that is mentioned. The name of a Gaṇa or Saṁgha is not given along with him as became the custom in the later period. This is evident from a number of inscriptions of later period found at several places in Rajasthan. A few instances are quoted here. At

1. JSLS., No. 208.

2. JBBRAS., No. XLIV, Vol. XVII, p. 163 and Peterson's Report 1883-84.

3. *Darśanasāra*, p. 12. 4. *Darśanasāra*, p. 38. 5. *Ibid.*, p. 14. 6. *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Rūpanagar, one mile and a half to the south of Kishangarh, there are three Jaina memorial pillars.<sup>1</sup> The inscription on the pillar of 961 A.D. says that this is the *nishedbika* of Meghasenāchārya set up after his death by his pupil Vimalasena. From the inscription on the second pillar, it is known that Padmasenāchārya died in 1019 A.D. and that the pillar was erected by Chitrānandin. There is also the memorial pillar of 1009 A.D. of Nemidevāchārya and Baladevāchārya at Jhalrapatan.<sup>2</sup> An inscription on the pedestal of the standing image of Anantanātha in the Digambara Jaina temple at Naugāmā in Alwar State of 1118 A.D. records that the image was set up by Narendrakīrti, the disciple of Āchārya Vijayakīrti.<sup>3</sup> An inscription on the pedestal of the Jaina image of Śāntinātha in the same temple of 1138 A.D. records that the image was erected by Pt. Guṇachandra for Āchārya Guptanandi.<sup>4</sup> An inscription on the lintel of the temple of Śiva, which originally appears to be a Jaina temple near the temple of Bālājī at Pūrāpāghāra about three miles from the city of Jaipur of 1160 A.D., mentions the names of Āchārya Vajraka, his pupil Chhatrasena and his brother in faith Ambarasena.<sup>5</sup> From these instances, it is clear that the Digambara Āchāryas were not associated with any Saṁgha in Rajasthan.

The above mentioned Saṁghas were founded in the South and operated there; but later on, they appeared in the North among the Digambaras. It is not clear why and how this migration took place. It is just possible that by the persecutions of the Saivas, the Digambara saints and the Jaina laity of the south migrated to Gujarat and Rajasthan where they formed the same Saṁghas. It is also possible to suggest that the Digambaras of the North might have imitated the Saṁghas of the South.

**MĀTHURA SAṂGHA IN RAJASTHAN:** Māthura Saṁgha seems to have remained dominant in Rajasthan during the eleventh and twelfth centuries. At this time, images were installed by the Āchāryas of this Saṁgha at different places. There is a mention of Paṇḍita Mahāsena of Māthura Saṁgha in the inscription of 1158 A.D. on the stone image of Brahmāṇī in the Jaina temple of Baghera.<sup>6</sup> Yaśakīrti appears to be the influential Āchārya who performed the consecration ceremony of the white

1. PRAS., WC., 1910-1911, p. 43.

3. Ibid., 1919-20 No. 3.

6. Ibid., 1920-21 No. 3.

2. ARMA., 1912-13.

4. Ibid., 1919-20 No. 4.

6. *Vīraṇḍī*, VI, p. 355.

stone image now placed in the temple of Siṅghijī at Sanganer in 1167 A.D.<sup>1</sup> and the white marble image of Padmaprabhu now found at Māroṭha in 1175 A.D.<sup>2</sup> This function was organized by Kuladhara, son of Manoratha, who seems to be a rich Śrāvaka. In 1175 A.D., Hetyā and his son Vilhapa also installed the image of Māroṭha through the same Yaśakīrti.<sup>3</sup> The author of the Bijaulia inscription of 1170 A.D. was Guṇabhadra, a Mahāmuni who belonged to the Māthura Saṁgha.<sup>4</sup> An inscription of 1176 A.D. engraved on one side of a four-sided massive Jaina pillar in the Jaina temple at Rūpāhelī, near Udaipur, records that the pillar was erected by Padmaśrī, a female disciple of Ajikā belonging to the Māthura Saṁgha.<sup>5</sup> In later period, this Saṁgha probably disappeared from Rajasthan because we do not find its mention anywhere.

**KĀSHṬHĀ SAṂGHA IN RAJASTHAN:** Kāshṭhā Saṁgha seems to have flourished mostly in Punjab and Malwa, and Agravālas generally remained associated with it. Most probably, the images and the manuscripts of this Saṁgha found in Rajasthan were either brought later from outside or installed by Agravālas of Rajasthan. In Rajasthan, there were still some places which somehow remained associated with this Saṁgha. The work of restoration and repairs of the famous temple of Rishabhadeva of Dhuleva near Udaipur was carried out by the followers of this Saṁgha. The inscription of 1374 A.D. tells us that Hardāna, the son of Sāhā Vijā, restored this temple at the instructions of Bhaṭṭāraka Dharmakīrti of Kāshṭhā Saṁgha. From the inscription of 1515 A.D., it is clear that Kadiyāpoiya of Kāchchlū Gotra with his son and wife constructed a hall and a shrine in the time of Bhaṭṭāraka Yaśakīrti of Kāshṭhā Saṁgha. Bhoja, son of Saṅghī Ālahā of the Bhaghetavāla caste, celebrated the installation ceremony of the newly constructed temple with the members of his family in the time of Bhaṭṭāraka Surendrakīrti. Through the influence of the same Bhaṭṭāraka, Bhūpatā constructed a small shrine in 1697 A.D.<sup>6</sup> From some inscriptions and prāsastis of manus-

1. *Viravāṇī*, V, p. 41.

2. संवत् १२३२ फाल्गुन सुदी १० मासुर संघे पंडिताचार्य श्री यशकीर्ति भवत धेण्डि मनोरथ सुत कुलचन्द्र लक्ष्मीय धीयसे करितेय ।

3. संवत् १२३२ फाल्गुन सुदी १० मासुर संघे पंडिताचार्य श्री यशकीर्ति भवतेन साह हेत्याकेन पुत्र वीरहण हुतेन धेय संकारितेय ।

4. E.I., XXIV, p. 84.

5. AKRMA, 1925-26, No. 3.

6. *Udaipur Rājya kā Itihāsa*, p. 41.



cripts, it is known that the ancient Vāgaḍa province, now including the area of Dungarapur, Banswara and Pratāpagarah, was the headquarter of this Saṃgha.

**MŪLASAṂGHA IN RAJASTHAN:** The Mūlasaṃgha remained very dominant in Rajasthan from the fourteenth century to the nineteenth century A.D., and its Āchāryas remained related mostly with the Khaṇḍelavāla Jains. By their influence, the installation ceremony of the images and that of temples took place. Various copies of the manuscripts have been also prepared.

There is a divergence of traditions found in Paṭṭāvalī<sup>1</sup> not only of succession but also about the residence or migrations of the Pontiffs of the Mūlasaṃgha. The four Paṭṭāvalīs agree on the main points but the fifth Paṭṭāvalī presents considerably different traditions. The fifth Paṭṭāvalī closes with the name of Subhachandra who reigned upto 1443 A.D. Hence this is the oldest Paṭṭāvalī and as such, the information supplied by it seems to be correct. The Paṭṭāvalīs tell us that the first 26 pontificates took place in Bhaddalapura. According to the four Paṭṭāvalīs, Bhaddalapura is in Malwa, while the fifth Paṭṭāvalī tells us correctly that it was in the south. After that, the 27th Pontiff transferred his seat from Bhaddalapura to Ujjain according to all Paṭṭāvalīs. From Ujjain, Māghachandra II, the 53rd Pontiff, shifted his seat to Bāran in Kota state in about 1083 A.D. Down to No 63 or 64 the pontificates took place in Bāran. From here, 14 pontificates, took place in Gwalior down to 77 according to the four Paṭṭāvalīs—but the fifth Paṭṭāvalī tells us correctly that ten pontificates were established at Chitor and four at Baghera. This is further confirmed from the fact that there was the existence of a prosperous colony of Digambara Jains on the hill at Chitor at the time of Kumārapāla;<sup>2</sup> and Bagheravālas were converted to Jainism, and Jaina temples were built at Baghera in about eleventh century A.D.<sup>3</sup> From the 78th Pontiff Vasantakīrti, the seat was transferred to Ajmer in about 1208 A.D. according to all the Paṭṭāvalīs.

From the 84th Pontiff Padmanandi, the seat was transferred to Delhi in about 1328 A.D. according to the four Paṭṭāvalīs but the fifth Paṭṭāvalī tells us correctly that it was transferred to Idar in ancient Vāgaḍa province.

1. The first *Paṭṭāvalī* was published in Peterson's Report 1883-84; the second, third and fourth *Paṭṭāvalīs* are given in I.A., XX and the fifth *Paṭṭāvalī* is found in I.A., XXI, p. 58.

2. PRAS., w.e. 1903-04, p. 46.

3. EL., XXIV, p. 84 (Bijaulia Inscription, Verses 82-83).

Padmanandi was especially associated with Vāgaḍa province. A certain Śrāvaka of Vāgaḍa called Prabhāchandra II of Ajmer was invited for the purpose of performing a consecration ceremony of images but he could not come. Then after giving the Sūrimantra to the Āchārya Padmanandi, the Śrāvaka conferred on him the title of Bhaṭṭāraka. Thus, Padmanandi became the Bhaṭṭāraka in 1328 A.D. of Vāgaḍa. The term Bhaṭṭāraka is applied to a particular type of Jaina ascetics who unlike Munis assumed the position of religious rulers and enjoyed supreme authority in religious matters.

After Padmanandi, separations took place among his successive teachers. These separations were not actually the schisms but seem to be based on temperaments. Padmanandi had two pupils namely Sakalakīrti and Śubhachandra. During his life time, the separation took place between his two pupils. One section under Śubhachandra moved to Chitor, while the other continued to live under Sakalakīrti. Again under Jinachandra, the 86th Pontiff, the disagreement arose between his two disciples namely Prabhāchandra and Ratnakīrti. Prabhāchandra continued to live at Chitor, but one section under Ratnakīrti moved to Nagaur. Again, differences arose at Nagaur; and one section continued to reside at Nagaur, while the other under Ratnakīrti shifted to Ajmer. From Chitor, it came to Chātsu in the time of Chandrakīrti. After that, it migrated to Sanganer, Ānvā, Amber and lastly to Jaipur.

No activities of the early Bhaṭṭārakas before Padmanandi are known in Rajasthan from any other source. No doubt, there is a mention of Mūla Saṃgha in the inscriptions of 1170 A.D.<sup>1</sup> and 1186 A.D.<sup>2</sup> but without any reference to any Bhaṭṭāraka. From Padmanandi onwards, we possess some knowledge about their activities. They performed the installation ceremony of temples and images and encouraged the preparation of a large number of manuscripts. Their *pādukaḥ* and *nisbedhikāḥ* are also found.

PADMANANDI: According to the Paṭṭāvalis, Padmanandi became Bhaṭṭāraka in 1325 A.D. This date seems to be doubtful as he was living in 1415 A.D. He did enjoy such a long age as known from the Paṭṭāvalis and he,

1. संवत् १२२७ माघ सुदी १३ श्री मूलसंघे सा. लोला पुत्र आत्मु प्रणमति नित्यं ।

(Inscription in Jain temple at Jaipur.)

2. संवत् १२४३ वैशाख सुदी १५ श्री मूलसंघे देव श्री वामुपुत्र्य प्रतिमा साधु हालण सुत वर्द्धमान तथा मातदेव तथा साधु पुत्र मादिपालदेव प्रतिष्ठापितमिति ।

(Inscription on the Jaina image found in the neighbourhood of Dhāidina kā Jhompārā, Ajmer. See JRASB, VII, Pt. I, p. 61.)

therefore, must have become Bhattachāraka sometime after 1325 A.D. He was an influential Bhattachāraka who is said to have caused a stone figure of Sarasvatī to speak. From this miracle, Mūla Saṃgha was distinguished by the term Sarasvatī. He made the installation ceremony of images from time to time. The image with the inscription of 1400 A.D. was installed at his bidding.<sup>1</sup> He had two disciples namely Viśālakīrti and Nemichanda who also set up images in his time. From the inscription of 1413 A.D. engraved on the images discovered at Tonk, it is clear that Vilhaṇa and his sons got installed several images by his pupil Viśālakīrti.<sup>2</sup> In 1415 A.D., Asapāla on his preaching set up the image of Pārśvanātha.<sup>3</sup> In the same year, the consecration ceremony of the image was performed by Āpā through his pupil Nemichanda.<sup>4</sup>

**SAKALAKĪRTI:** After Padmanandī, Sakalakīrti became the head of the seat of Vāgaḍa in about 1420 A.D. He was the highly respected saint of medieval times and had also a good reputation for his scholarship. He wandered from place to place for the propagation of Jainism. In 1424 A.D., he came to Baḍalī where he spent the rainy season with his Saṃgha.<sup>5</sup> Several images were installed by him from time to time. There is a mention of his name in the inscription of 1430 A.D. found on the image in the Digambara Jaina temple at Abu.<sup>6</sup> It is known from the inscription of 1433 A.D. that as a result of his preaching, Nīśala with his wife, sons and brothers set up the Chaubīsī with Ādinātha as a Mūlanāyaka.<sup>7</sup> In 1435 A.D., Champā set up the image of Śāntinātha after hearing his discourses.<sup>8</sup> He is said to have passed away in 1442 A.D. at Mahāsana in Gujarat.

**BHUVANAKĪRTI:** After Sakalakīrti, Bhuvanakīrti became the Paṭṭadhara. He was also a scholar like his predecessor. The consecration function of several images was performed by him. The installation ceremony of the Trimūrti was presided over by him in 1443 A.D.<sup>9</sup> In 1458 A.D., Nābhuyā, the son of Sārī, performed the Daśalakṣhaṇa Yantra pratishṭhā on his

1. NJI, No. 1009.

2. *Vīraṇāṇī*, VII.3. *Anekānta*, XIII, p. 126.4. *Ibid.*,

5. JGPS, p. 10 (Int.)

6. *Ibid.*

7. संवत् १४९० वर्षे वैशाख सुदी ९ श्री मूलसंघे नंदीसंघे बलात्कार गणे सरस्वती गच्छे श्री कुन्दकुन्दाचार्यान्वये भट्टारक श्री पद्मनंदि तत्पुत्रे श्री सकलकीर्ति उपदेशात् वृद्ध जाति गांधी जीसल भार्या गांधी मृत श्री गोइंद भार्या अरपू भातू खीमा भार्या राहु भातू नाना भार्या फटकु मातुमाला भार्या मरगरी मूलनायक श्री आदिनाथ प्रतिष्ठा काराणित गोत्रे श्री कमलेश्वर स्वयम् शयार्थे ।

8. *Anekānta*, XIII, p. 126.

9. In the Jaina temple at Jaipur.

instructions.<sup>1</sup> In 1459 A.D., Surā of his line celebrated the consecration ceremony.<sup>2</sup> As a result of his preaching, Chāpā and his wife Gaṅgā performed the installation ceremony of some yantra in 1471 A.D.<sup>3</sup>

JĀNABHŪSHANA: After Bhuvanakīrti, Jānabhūshana became the Bhaṭṭāraka. There is a yantra of 1577 A.D. consecrated by him in the Jaina temple of Udaipur.<sup>4</sup> On his advice, Rāma with his wife and son set up the image of Mahāvira in 1487 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

OTHER BHTTĀĀRAKAS OF THIS SEAT: Jānabhūshana was succeeded by Vijayakīrti in about 1500 A.D. At his discourses, Śreṣṭhī Melā with his wife, son and brothers made the *pratiṣṭhā* of *Samavaśaraya* of Ādinātha in 1513 A.D.<sup>6</sup> Then Śubhachandra became the Bhaṭṭāraka in about 1515 A.D. He was a well known scholar who wrote a large number of works in a period between 1515 A.D. and 1556 A.D. His earliest work is *Adhyātmataranginī* and the latest work written by him in 1556 A.D. is the Sanskrit commentery on the *Śvāmikārttikeyānuprekṣā*. On his instructions, Dhannā and his wife Dhannāde set up the metal image of Pārśvanātha in 1538 A.D.<sup>7</sup> In 1550 A.D., Śreṣṭhī Sāvāra with his brothers, wife and son celebrated the function of Jānanīrvāṇa on his preachings.<sup>8</sup> After his discourses, Śrīpāla erected the image of Śāntinātha in 1551 A.D.<sup>9</sup> He was succeeded by Sumatikīrti. On his instructions, Sāha Jayavanta with his wife and brothers set up the metal

1. संवत् १५१५ माघ सुदी ११ श्री मूलसंघे बलात्कार गये सरस्वती गच्छे श्री कुंदकुंदचार्यान्वये भ. श्री सकलकीर्ति उत्पट्टे भ. श्री भुवनकीर्ति तद्उपदेशात् हुबड़जातीय श्री सारा पुत्र नाहवा इव नित्यं प्रणमति । (In the temple of Chaudharis, Jaipur.)

2. संवत् १५१६ वर्षे चैत्रवदि ५ गुरी श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री भुवनकीर्ति आम्नाये मुरा भा. साहाजी सुत भट्टकमाला हाला एते श्री अजित जिन प्रणमति । (On the metal image in the temple of Lanakarana, Jaipur.)

3. संवत् १५२८ वर्षे वैशाख वदि १ मूलसंघे श्री भुवनकीर्ति उपदेशात् सं. चापा भार्या संवा नित्यं प्रणमति । (Inscription on a Yantra in the temple of Chaudharis, Jaipur.)

4. N.J.I., No. 1120.

5. Anekānta, XII, P. 126.

6. संवत् १५७० वर्षे पौष — एते श्री आदिजिन समवधारण नित्यं प्रणमति ।

7. संवत् १५९५ वर्षे वैशाख सुदी ३ सोमे मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री शुभचन्द्र उपदेशात् धन्ना भार्या धन्नादे नित्यं प्रणमति ।

8. संवत् १६०७ वर्षे वैशाख वदी गुरी वाम्बड़ देशे सामवाड़ा मुभस्थाने राजा रावल आषकरण विजय राज्ये श्री आदिनाथ चैत्यान्वये श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री शुभचन्द्र गुरुपदेशात् ह. बिराजा गोत्र सावर भा. लङ्क सुत थे तेजा, भा. रंवी, भा. थे गदी, भा. जिनदास, भा. सकुन्दे एतेन कर्मज्ञान निर्वाण कल्याणकोत्सव । (In the temple of Laskara, Jaipur.)

9. N.J.I., No. 520.

image of Padmaprabhu in 1563 A.D.<sup>1</sup> He installed the images of Muni-suvrata<sup>2</sup> and Anantanātha<sup>3</sup> in 1562 A.D. and 1570 A.D. respectively. After him, Guṇakīrti became the Bhaṭṭāraka. He was succeeded by Vādibhūṣaṇa. On his advice, Āsā of Idar with his wife Lakshmi and daughter Jhilā installed the image of Neminātha.<sup>4</sup> An inscription on the pedestal of a stone image of Śīṭalanātha in the Svetāmbara Jaina temple at Maujipura in Alwar State records that it was set up by Humbada Lāla and Galā resident of Hardoya in 1597 A.D. as a result of his preaching.<sup>5</sup> After his discourses, Hansa with his wife and son performed the installation ceremony of Shoḍaśakāraṇa *yantra* in 1604 A.D.<sup>6</sup>

After him, Rāmakīrti became the Bhaṭṭāraka. He was succeeded by Padmanandi II. At his preaching, the consecration ceremony was performed by Ratnā.<sup>7</sup> Then, Devendrakīrti became his *paṭṭadhara*. He was succeeded by Kshemakīrti. By the influence of his discourses, Saṅghī Dīgaladāsa, Mānaka, Nemidāsa, Anantadāsa, Somadāsa and Ratnā erected the image of Sāntinātha in 1639 A.D.<sup>8</sup> Soma<sup>9</sup> with the whole Saṅgha constructed the *paṇāgāra* in the Jaina temple of Ādinātha at Sāgavādā. After him, Narendrakīrti, Vijayakīrti II, Nemichanda, Chandrakīrti, Rāmakīrti, Yaśakīrti, Surendrakīrti, Ramachandrakīrti and Kanakakīrti became the Bhaṭṭārakas of the seat of Idar one after another in succession.

**BHAṬṬĀRAKAS OF THE SEAT OF CHITOR:** During the life time of Padmanandi, Subhachandra separated from Sakalakīrti and established his own Paṭṭa at Chitor in about 1415 A.D. At this time, Mewar became a centre of Jainism under the royal patronage of Kumbhakaraṇa. The famous Jaina

1. संवत् १६२० वर्षे वैशाख सुदी ९ बुधे श्री मूलसंघे सरस्वती गच्छे — भ. श्री सुमतिकीर्ति गुरुपदेशात् हुबहुजातीय सरजे गोत्रे सा विराडत भा. चरासुत सां रामा भा. रामादे सु. संभवन्त भा. कर्मदी भा. सोना, पद्मा, भा. परिमलेद श्री पद्मप्रभ दिन बिम्ब नित्यं प्रणमति ।

2. NJL, No 1636.

3. Ibid., No. 631.

4. *Anekānta*, XIII, p. 126.

5. ARMA, 1919-20 Nos. 1 & 6.

6. Inscription in the temple of Pāṭodī at Jaipur.

संवत् १६६१ वर्षे माहसुदी सोमे श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री वादिभूषण गुरुपदेशात् हंसा भा. दोकु सु. चारा भा. बीरमाहताम्यं सोइस कारण संघ नित्यं प्रणमति ।

7. *Anekānta*, XIII, p. 127.

8. Ibid.

9. संवत् १७५१ ज्येष्ठ सुदी ५ सोमे चागवहदेसो सागपतेन श्री मूलसंघे नीतेन आदिनाथ चैत्यालये सरस्वती गच्छे बलात्कार गण कुन्दकुन्दचार्यान्वये भ. श्री सकलकीर्ति तदाम्नाये भ. श्री पद्मनंदि तदाम्नाये भ. श्री देवेन्द्र कीर्ति तलट्टे भ. श्री क्षेमकीर्ति सकलपदेशात् श्री सोमा तथा समस्त श्री संघ परमर कारापिता नित्यं प्रणमति ।

Kīrtistambha was also built. The two Bijaulia inscriptions of 1405 A.D. and 1426 A.D. speak of a *nisbedhikā* of a Jaina nun named Bāt Āgamasiri and of a *nisbedhikā* of Hemakīrti, pupil of Subhachandra respectively.<sup>1</sup> With regard to these *nisbedhikās*, a wish has been expressed that they may be endured as long as the Sun and Moon last. On the same pillar that bears the second inscription are sculptured the foot-prints of some saints or pontiffs. On one side is engraved the name of Bhaṭṭāraka Śrī Padmanandideva and on the other of Bhaṭṭāraka Śrī Subhachandra. At Āvā near Uniara in Jaipur district, there is a *nisbedhikā* of Subhachandra.

Subhachandra was followed by Jinachandra in about 1450 A.D. Under his inspiration many-sided activities for the propagation of Jainism received an impetus. Copies of several manuscripts such as *Śrīpālacharitra*,<sup>2</sup> *Pradyumna-charitra*<sup>3</sup> and *Vardābamāncharitra*<sup>4</sup> were prepared in his time and probably inspired by him. A number of temples were built and images were placed in them. There is a Chaubīsī consecrated by Hararāja of his line in 1460 A.D.<sup>5</sup> In 1466 A.D., Sāha Dharmasī with his wife and sons celebrated the consecration ceremony in his time.<sup>6</sup> The installation ceremony of the metal image of Pārśvanātha was also performed through him in 1485 A.D.<sup>7</sup> Jīvarāja Pāpaḍī-vāla at his instructions performed the installation ceremony of a large number of images at Muṇḍāsī in the reign of Rāvala Ślīvasīmiha in 1461 A.D.<sup>8</sup> The city Muṇḍāsī seems to be in Gujarat; but from there, these images were sent to the seats of Jainism in different parts of Rajasthan. He enjoyed a long life because Sāha Seḍa with his wife and sons performed the Yantra *praiśbhā*

1. PRAS. we., 1904-06, p. 57.

2. PS, p. 177.

3. Ibid., p. 138.

4. Ibid., p. 170.

5. संवत् १५१७ वर्षे माघ सुदी १० रवौ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री जिनचन्द्रदेवा खंडेलवालान्वये साह हरराज भार्या साहक पुत्र तादा लाहड़ । (Jaina temple of Patodi, Jaipur.)

6. संवत् १५२३ वर्षे अषाढ़ सुदी २ गुरु श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री पद्मनंददेवा तत्पट्टे श्री शुभचन्द्रदेवा तत्पट्टे श्री जिनचन्द्रदेवा वधेरवाल जालि सिरवाडया गोत्रे साह धर्मसी भार्या सरू पुत्र लासा बरसिध, हीरा, नरचन्द नित्यं प्रणमति । (Jaina temple Siramauriya, Jaipur.)

7. संवत् १५३२ वर्षे वैशाख सुदी ७ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक जिनचन्द्रदेवा वधेरवालान्वये साह टीकन पुत्र काना भार्या धर्मसी तत्पुत्र श्री बछभाउ नित्यं प्रणमति ।

8. संवत् १५१८ वर्षे वैशाख सुदी ३ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री जिनचन्द्रदेवा साह जीवरज पापडीवाला नित्यं प्रणमति राजा खोसिह रावल शहर मुहासा ।



in 1514 A.D. when Jinachandra was living.<sup>1</sup> There is also a *nishedhikā* of Jinachandra at Ānvā.

Prabhāchandra came after Jinachandra in about 1515 A.D. By his persuasion, a large number of manuscripts were written for presentation to the monks. His followers got copies of the manuscripts such as *Madanaparājaya*,<sup>2</sup> *Kriyākālpastuti*,<sup>3</sup> *Śrīpālacharitra*,<sup>4</sup> *Karakandacharitra*,<sup>5</sup> *Bāhubalicharitra*<sup>6</sup> and *Ratnakaraṇḍa*<sup>7</sup> prepared in 1519 A.D. 1522 A.D., 1524 A.D., 1527 A.D. and 1535 A.D. respectively. In 1518 A.D. Bāl Pārvaṭī got the *Yaśodharacharitra* written and presented to him.<sup>8</sup> Sāha Dodu got the *Yaśodharacharitra* written and gave it to Bramha Vidā, pupil of Bhaṭṭāraka Prabhāchandra.<sup>9</sup> Images and Yantras were also installed through him in 1515 A.D. Sāha Tilā of his line performed the Chāraṇayantra *pratiṣṭhā* in 1516 A.D.<sup>10</sup> In the same year, Rāho with his wife, son and daughter-in-law celebrated the installation ceremony of Samyakchāritrayantra through him.<sup>11</sup> His *Nishedhikā* also exists at Ānvā.

After Prabhāchandra, Dharmachandra became the Bhaṭṭāraka in about 1518 A.D. Under his patronage and inspiration, various copies of manuscripts were prepared at different places for presentation to him and his disciples. With a view to propagating Jainism, he proceeded to Nagaur where his devotees got the copies of the *Uttarapurāṇa saṁkīrṇa*,<sup>12</sup> *Pravachanasāra-prābhritavṛtti*,<sup>13</sup> *Karmaprakṛiti*<sup>14</sup> and *Pārśvanāthacharitra*<sup>15</sup> written in 1520 A.D. in order to present him. In 1526 A.D., a copy of the *Cbandraprabhacharitra* was made at Chātsu as a result of his discourses.<sup>16</sup> In 1528 A.D., Kodamade got a copy of the *Shatpāṇḍa* written for offering him.<sup>17</sup> Sāha Kīlā made a copy of the

1. संवत् १५३१ वर्षे ज्येष्ठ सुदी २ सोमि श्री मूलसंघे कुन्दकुन्दचार्यान्वये भ. श्री जिनचन्द्रदेवा तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये मोठवाड गोत्रे सा सेइ भा. मुहागदे तस्य पुत्र नथमल, देवदास, धर्मदास, नथमल पुत्र लाजू, चाइण मंडण एते प्रणमति ।

2. PS., p. 154.

3. Ibid., p. 98.

4. Ibid., p. 177.

5. Ibid., p. 96.

6. Ibid., p. 147.

7. Ibid., p. 167.

8. Ibid., p. 163.

9. Ibid., p. 164.

10. संवत् १५३३ फाल्गुण सुदी ३ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री जिनचन्द्रदेवा तत् भट्टारक श्री प्रभाचन्द्रदेवा खंडेलवालान्वये छावडा गोत्रे सा. टीला प्रणमति ।

11. संवत् १५३३ फाल्गुण सुदी ३ श्री मूलसंघे सरस्वती गच्छे बलात्कार गणे भट्टारक श्री कुन्दकुन्द-चार्यान्वये भ. जिनचन्द्रदेवा तत्पुत्रे श्री प्रभाचन्द्रदेवा तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये काला गोत्रे श्री रोहो भार्या कामा तत्पुत्र पद्मा भा. पंचमि नित्यं प्रणमति ।

12. PS., p. 2.

13. Ibid., pp. 36 & 37.

14. Ibid., p. 96.

15. Ibid., p. 131.

16. Ibid., p. 99.

17. Ibid., p. 174.

*Pāṇanapurāṇa*<sup>1</sup> ready in 1545 A.D. to give it to his pupil Kamalakīrti. In 1554; Sāha Mahārāja prepared the *Pārīvanāthacaritra* for his presentation.<sup>2</sup>

Besides other copies of manuscripts such as the *Sukumālacarita*<sup>3</sup> in 1526 A.D., *Bhaviṣyadattacarita*<sup>4</sup> in 1532 A.D., *Varḍhamānacarita*<sup>5</sup> in 1536 A.D., *Ādipurāṇa*<sup>6</sup> and *Shaṭpāhuda*<sup>7</sup> in 1537 A.D., *Varāṅgacaritra*<sup>8</sup> and *Bhaviṣyadattacaritra*<sup>9</sup> in 1538 A.D. and *Chandraprabāhacarita*<sup>10</sup> in 1546 A.D., were prepared with the object of offering them as gifts to Sādhus. Several Yantra *pratiṣṭhās* are also known to have been performed in his time. Tālu<sup>11</sup> and Vālamita<sup>12</sup> of his line performed the consecration ceremony of Samyagdarśanayantra and Shodāśakāraṇayantra in 1532 A.D. In 1536 A.D., Sāha Pāsa and Hemā installed the Arham-yantra.<sup>13</sup>

Dharmachandra was followed by Lalitakīrti in about 1546 A.D. A large number of manuscripts were written in his time. In 1553 A.D., Lobara got a copy of the *Yaśodharacaritra* written for him.<sup>14</sup> At the invitation of the Śrāvakas, he went to Todaraisingh where Sāha Tehū and Sāha Pūjā got the copies of the *Nāgākumāracaritra*,<sup>15</sup> and *Yaśodharacaritra*<sup>16</sup> prepared in order to offer him as present. Besides other copies of manuscripts such as the *Upāsakādhyāyana*<sup>17</sup> in 1566 A.D. *Śreṇikacaritra*<sup>18</sup> in 1570 A.D., *Varḍhamānacaritra*<sup>19</sup> in 1574 A.D. and *Sudarśanacaritra*<sup>20</sup> in 1575 A.D. were made ready by his followers for presenting them to monks.

Chandrakīrti became Bhaṭṭāraka after Lalitakīrti in about 1575 A.D. He seems to have removed his seat from Chitor and established it at Chātsu as known from the inscription of 1604 A.D. that he was residing at Chātsu.<sup>21</sup>

1. P.S., p. 127.

2. Ibid., p. 128.

3. Ibid., p. 209.

4. Ibid., p. 149.

5. Ibid., p. 170.

6. Ibid., p. 88.

7. Ibid., p. 175.

8. Ibid., p. 55.

9. Ibid., p. 148.

10. Ibid., p. 99.

11. संवत् १५९० माघ सुदी ७ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक प्रभाचन्द्र तत् शिष्य मंडलाचार्य धर्मचन्द्र तदाम्नाये साह बेला भार्या धर्मेशी तेजा जीणा भार्या जीणादे तत् पुत्र तालु प्रणमति । (Temple of Lunakaranaji, Jaipur.)

12. संवत् १५९० वर्षे माह सुदी ४ बुधवारि श्री मूलसंघे नंदाम्नाये बालाकारमणे सरस्वती गच्छे श्री कुंदकुंडाचार्यान्वये भ. श्री प्रभाचन्द्रदेवा तत् शिष्य भट्टारक धर्मचन्द्रदेवा तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये लुहाडिया मोषे सा बाना भा. रीतु तत्पुत्र सा. माघावे भा. गरिणत तत्पुत्र दाराहुत बालानिता नित्यं प्रणमति । (Temple of Lunakaranaji, Jaipur.)

13. संवत् १५९३ ज्येष्ठ सुदी ३ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री प्रभाचन्द्रदेवा तत् शिष्य मंडलाचार्य धर्मचन्द्र तदाम्नाये खंडेलवालान्वये साह मोषे साहानु तद् भार्या हरबसवे तत् पुत्र साह पासा साह हेमा प्रणमति ।

14. P. S., p. 163.

15. Ibid., p. 77.

16. Ibid., p. 162.

17. Ibid., p. 94.

18. Ibid., p. 169.

19. Ibid., p. 17.

20. Ibid., p. 190.

21. ARAMA, 1927-28, No. 11.

The reason was that Mewar at this time was unsafe and insecure from the political point of view. On the other hand, Chātsu was under Āmber rulers who were on friendly relations with Mughal emperors and were patrons of Jainism. This was the time of Akbar who followed the policy of religious toleration. It was, therefore, natural that the activities of Jainism progressed. Some of the copies of manuscripts such as *Jīvandharacharitra* and *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*<sup>1</sup> in 1579 A.D., *Pañchāstikāyaprābhritā*<sup>2</sup> in 1580 A.D. and *Harivamśapurāṇa*<sup>3</sup> in 1588 A.D. were prepared by his devotees for offering them to monks of his line.

Besides, Chandrakīrti is known to have performed the installation ceremony of images, Yantras and temples. In 1584 A.D., Sāha Mokā,<sup>4</sup> Sāha Kālū,<sup>5</sup> Sāha Chelā<sup>6</sup> and Sāha Ratnā<sup>7</sup> of his line with the members of their respective families separately made the *pratisṭhā* of *Samayagdarśana* Yantra, *Riṅkāra* Yantra, *Karakuṇḍa* *Pārśvanātha* Yantra and *Daśalakṣhaṇa* Yantra. In 1591 A.D., Thānasīmha went on pilgrimage to Pāvāpurī where he celebrated the installation ceremony of *Shoḍaśakāraṇa* Yantra at his preaching.<sup>8</sup> In the same year, Chokhā of his line installed the *Samyak chāritra* Yantra and *Samyag jñāna* Yantra with the members of their family.<sup>9</sup> In 1603 A.D., Sāha Jūtā<sup>10</sup> and Sāha

1. PS., p. 125.

2. Ibid., p. 132.

3. Ibid., p. 73.

4. संवत् १६४१ वर्षे फाल्गुन वदी ७ बुधवासरे श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री प्रभाचन्द्रदेव, भ. धर्मचन्द्रदेव, भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये वेद गोत्रे सा. मोका भार्या मुक्ता पुत्र साधेण बराहृष गिरिराज एते प्रणमति :

5. संवत् १६४१ वर्षे फाल्गुन वदी ७ बुधे श्री मूलसंघे मंडलाचार्य प्रभाचन्द्र तत् मंडलाचार्य श्री धर्मचन्द्र तन्मंडलाचार्य ललितकीर्ति तत् चंद्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये कराकरा गोत्र साह कालू ललमथ नित्यं प्रणमति ।

6. संवत् १६४१ वर्षे फाल्गुन वदी २ बुधे श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये सोनी गोत्रे चेला पु. सा तेजा, सा मोलल सा. मेघचन्द्र सा तेजा पुत्र दो सा. कल्याण, सा राज नित्यं प्रणम्य ।

7. संवत् १६४१ वर्षे फाल्गुन सुदी ७ बुधे श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्तिदेवा तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये बोहरा गोत्रे सा. रतना पु. तईमल पु. कलाधर, सा जमरा नरहरिदास नित्यं प्रणमति ।

8. संवत् १६४८ वैशाख मास पावापुर नगरे श्री राजा पानसिंह श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति गुरुष देशत् खंडेलवाल साबड़ा गोत्रे सा. बनराजें भ. मुहामदेवीनु पुत्र सा पधारथ तत सा हेमराज तत भा. हरसमदे पदारथ भा. पाटनदे राम तत भा. मीना पुत्र सा सहसमल तत सानसिंह तत पानसिंह नित्यं प्रणमति ।

9. संवत् १६४८ वैशाख वदी ५ श्री मूलसंघे भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति खंडेलबालान्वये गंगवाल गोत्रे साह चोला, भा. धीनी तत्पुत्र धर्मा तद्भार्या इदी तयो पुत्र तेजा नित्यनित्य प्रणमति ।

10. संवत् १६५१ वर्षे माघ सुदी १० शनिचरे मूलसंघे चन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये पाटनी गोत्रे साह जूता तत पुत्र साह नानू तत पुत्र साह रतन ।

Jūṅgī<sup>1</sup> performed the consecration ceremony of the metal image and Shodāśakāraṇayantra through him separately. Bohitha of Ajmer with his sons and grandsons set up Chaubīsī through him in 1601 A.D.<sup>2</sup> In 1604 A.D., Āsīnātha of his line made the *pratishṭhā* of Rīṅkāra Yantra.<sup>3</sup> An inscription of 1604 A.D. states that the pillar of the Jaina temple was erected by him when he was residing at Champāvati (Chātsu).<sup>4</sup>

Chandrakīrti was succeeded by Devendrakīrti in about 1606 A.D. Some copies of the manuscripts were written by his inspiration. In 1605 A.D., he went to Sanganer where Kalyāṇa gave a copy of the *Harivāṃśapurāṇa*<sup>5</sup> to him in present. Nānu and his wife Nikāde got a copy of the *Ādipurāṇa* written in the temple of Ādinātha at Todaraisingh and presented to him in 1607 A.D.<sup>6</sup> A copy of the *Nemināthapurāṇa* was prepared in 1617 A.D.<sup>7</sup> In 1620 A.D., when he went to Chātsu, Sāha Debū offered him a welcome by presenting a manuscript of the *Sudarśanacharitra*.<sup>8</sup>

Narendrakīrti came after Devendrakīrti in about 1634 A.D. He is known to have performed the installation ceremony of images and Yantras. An inscription of 1649 A.D. engraved on the lower portion of a large pillar records that it was erected in the temple of Neminātha at Chātsu by Bhaṭṭāraka Narendrakīrti.<sup>9</sup> He went on pilgrimage to holy places such as Girnar and Hastināpura from time to time with the Saṅgha. In 1652 A.D., Saṅghī Tejasī and Udaikaraṇa of Nevaṭā led the Saṅgha to Girnar where the *Yantra-pratishṭhā* was performed by Narendrakīrti.<sup>10</sup> Saṅghī Sambhū and Saṅghī Nāḍā together celebrated the installation ceremony of Daśalakṣhaṇa Yantra at his hands in 1653 A.D.<sup>11</sup> In 1654 A.D., Jagatasirinha in the company of the *Chaturvidha-saṅgha*

1. संवत् १६५१ वर्षे माघ सुदी पंचम्याम गुरौ भट्टारक श्री चन्द्रकीर्तिदेवा अजमेरा मोने साह जूंगा नित्यं प्रणमति ।

2. संवत् १६५८ आषाढ़ सुदी १० रविवारे—भ. श्री चन्द्रकीर्तिदेवा तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये दोसी मोष अजमेर बास्तव्ये सा वील्हा तत्पुत्र षय सा. तेमा, द्वी. रह्य, त. सा. खन्ना तेमा पुत्र बोहित तत्पुत्र हेमा तत्पुत्र सा. रेखा, जीवा, सा बोहित नित्यं प्रणमति ।

3. संवत् १६६१ वर्षे फाल्गुन सुदी २ श्री मूलसंघे मंडलाचार्य श्री चन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये गंगा मोने खला तत्पुत्र आशाताष नित्यं प्रणमति ।

4. ARRMA, 1927-28, p. 11.

5. PS, p. 76.

6. Ibid., p. 89.

7. Ibid., p. 28.

8. Ibid., pp. 189-90.

9. ARRMA., 1927-28, No. 12.

10. संवत् १७०९ फाल्गुन वदी ७ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक देवेन्द्रकीर्ति तत शिष्य नरेन्द्रकीर्ति तेजसी संघो उदयकरणाभ्यां नेवटा नगरात् गिरनारगिरि संम्यक प्रतिष्ठापित ।

11. See above, p. 48.

went to Hastināpura where he installed the Samyak Yantra.<sup>1</sup> In 1659 A.D. Jagatasīnha also celebrated the installation ceremony of Rīnkāra Yantra through him.<sup>2</sup> At the same time, his devotee Khemasīnha of Amber led a pilgrimage to Hastināpura where the installation ceremony of the Rīnkāra Yantra was performed by him.<sup>3</sup>

Surendrakīrti became the Paṭṭadhara of Narendrakīrti in about 1665 A.D. In 1672 A.D., he proceeded to Sammedaśikhara where his followers named Saṅghavi Naraharidāsa and Saṅghī Pūrvānanda celebrated the installation ceremony of Daśalakṣṇayantra as a result of his preaching.<sup>4</sup> In 1675 A.D., Naraharidāsa and Sukhānanda of Amber and Ghāṣīrāma with his wife and sons celebrated the consecration ceremony of Pārśvanātha Yantra through him.<sup>5</sup>

Surendrakīrti was succeeded by Jagatakīrti in about 1676 A.D. This was a terrible time and the persecutions of Aurangzeb were going on. The old temples were pulled down and the construction of the new ones was not allowed. In spite of this, the activities for the propagation of Jainism continued because some ruling chiefs of Rajasthan were on friendly terms with Aurangzeb. Some copies of the manuscripts such as *Upadeśaratnamālā*<sup>6</sup> in 1688 A.D., *Padmapurāṇa*<sup>7</sup> in 1694 A.D. and *Shatpāṇḍasaṁskṛta*<sup>8</sup> in 1708 A.D. were prepared by his followers in order to present them to Bramhachārī Nāthūrāma, Achārya Subhachandra and Doḍarāja, pupils of Jagatakīrti. He also celebrated the consecration ceremony of images and Yantras. In 1684 A.D., Saṅghī Sonapāla

1. संवत् १७११ वर्षे चैत्र सुदी ४ सोमे श्री मूलसंधे नंदाम्नाये . . . भट्टारक श्री नरेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये अग्रवालान्वये गगं गोत्रे सं. नंदराम तत्पुत्र रोवाधिपति जगतसिंहेन अंबावत्याम् चतुर्विधसंधेन सह हस्तनागपुरे समागत्य प्रतिष्ठापिता । जगतसिंह नित्यं प्रणमति ।

2. संवत् १७१६ वर्षे चैत्र वदी ४ सोमे श्री मूलसंधे — श्री १०८ नरेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये अग्रवालान्वये गगं गोत्रे नंदराम पुत्रे संघाधिपति जगतसिंहेन अंबावत्या प्रतिष्ठा कारापिता ।

3. संवत् १७१६ वर्षे चैत्र वदी ४ सोमे श्री मूलसंधे — भट्टारक श्री नरेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये अग्रवालान्वये गगं गोत्रे सं. नंदराम तत्पुत्र संघाधिपति जगतसिंहेन अंबावत्या चतुर्विध संधेन सह हस्तनागपुरे समागत्य प्रतिष्ठापित — जगतसिंह नित्यं प्रणमति ।

4. संवत् १७२९ फाल्गुन सुदी ९ मूलसंधे बलत्कारणे सरस्वतीगण्डे भ. श्री सुरेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये संघही साह नरहरिदास संघही पुरवानंद प्रतिष्ठायाम सम्मेल शिलारे ।

5. संवत् १७३२ वर्षे ज्येष्ठ सुदी २ श्री मूलसंधे भट्टारक श्री सुरेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये संघेलवालान्वये गृध्रवाल गोत्रे संघही श्री नरहरदास मुखानन्द एता अमेर बास्तव्ये श्री चासीराम तस्य स्त्री घोटमदे तयो पुत्र दो प्रथम पुत्र घादोराय तस्य स्त्री जोसादे द्वितीय पुत्र रायकरण एते प्रतिष्ठा सम्मेल शिलार कारिता ।

6. Pa. p. 4.

7. Ibid., 29:

8. Ibid. p. 174.

made the Yantra *pratishṭhā* at Karavara through him.<sup>1</sup> The consecration ceremony of a large number of images was organized by his devotee Saṅghī Kṛishṇadāsa at Chāndakheḍī in 1689 A.D.<sup>2</sup> In 1709 A.D., Dayāladāsa of his line set up the metal image of Pārśvanātha.<sup>3</sup>

The next Bhāṭṭāraka after Jagatakiṛti was Devendrakīrti II. Under his patronage, manuscripts were written and the consecration of the images took place. Dhanaṛāja wrote a copy of the *Karmakāṇḍasafikā* in 1720 A.D. at Āmber for the study of Paṇḍita Kīṣanadāsa, pupil of Devendrakīrti.<sup>4</sup> In 1728 A.D., a specimen of *Harivamśapurāṇa* was prepared by his followers for the presentation.<sup>5</sup> Chhīhaḍa and Sagamala performed the installation ceremony of images at Dholeṭa through him in 1716 A.D.<sup>6</sup> In 1726 A.D., the consecration ceremony of images was organized at Bansakhoha by his devotee Hṛidayarāma.<sup>7</sup>

The successor of Devendrakīrti II was Mahendrakīrti who became Pontiff in 1735 A.D. He came from Sanganer and established his seat at Amber. It is for this reason Āmer Paṭṭa started from him. It is further confirmed by a *prastuti*.<sup>8</sup> Copies of the *Jambūsāmīcharitra*<sup>9</sup> in 1736 A.D. and *Trilokadarpaṇa*<sup>10</sup> in 1741 A.D. were prepared by his devotees.

Mahendrakīrti was succeeded by Kshemendrakīrti in about 1758 A.D. After him, Surendrakīrti became the paṭṭadhara in 1765 A.D. In 1769 A.D., Saṅghī Nandalāla performed the installation ceremony of images on a large scale at Sawaimadhupura as a result of his preaching.<sup>11</sup> Vadhurāma prepared a copy of the *Munisuvrata-purāṇa*<sup>12</sup> in order to offer him as a gift. Sukhendrakīrti became his successor in 1795 A.D. His followers made the specimen of *Vāraṅgacharitra*<sup>13</sup> ready for presentation in 1816 A.D. He participated in the

1. संवत् १७४१ कार्तिक सुदी १५ करखर नगर श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री जगतकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेल बालान्वये संघही सोनपालेन प्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

2. See above, p. 36.

3. संवत् १७६६ माघ सुदी ६ श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक जगतकीर्ति संघही श्री दयालदास प्रतिष्ठा करापिता ।

4. Ps., p. 7.

5. Ibid., p. 77.

6. संवत् १७३३ फाल्गुन मास शुक्ल पक्षे तृतीया तिथी श्री मूलसंघे भट्टारक श्री देवेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये खंडेलबालान्वये लुहाड़िया गोबे पोलेट नगरे संघही लोहड़सगमल प्रतिष्ठा करापिता । (Temple of Chaudharis, Jaipur.)

7. संवत् १७८३ वैशाख वदी ८ बुधे बांसकोह नगरे भट्टारक श्री देवेन्द्रकीर्ति तदाम्नाये लोहाड़िया गोबे संघही श्री हृदयरामेन प्रतिष्ठा कारिता । भैसा अखैराज नित्यं प्रणमति ।

8. PS., pp. 48 and 50.

9. Ibid., p. 214.

10. Ibid., p. 219.

11. See above, p. 47.

12. PS., p. 48.

13. Ibid., p. 56.



Sanigha led by Saṅghi Rāyachandra to Junagad where an installation ceremony of some Yantra was performed by Rāyachandra through him.<sup>1</sup> In 1804 A.D., the same person celebrated the consecration ceremony of images at Jaipur as a result of his preaching.<sup>2</sup> After him, Narendrakīrti II, Devendrakīrti and Mahendrakīrti became the Bhaṭṭārakas one after another in succession.

**BHAṬṬĀRAKAS OF NAGAUR PAṬṬA:** Jinachandra had two pupils named Prabhāchandra and Ratnakīrti. During his life time, there arose a disagreement and his second disciple Ratnakīrti established his separate seat at Nagaur. He died at Ajmer which is shown by an inscription of 1513 A.D. on the *Chhatrī* of Bhaṭṭāraka Ratnakīrti.<sup>3</sup> After him, Bhuvanakīrti became the Paṭṭadhara who was followed by Dharmakīrti in about 1533 A.D. In 1542 A.D., a copy of the *Dharmaparīkṣā*<sup>4</sup> was prepared by this devotee. After him, Viśālakīrti became the Pontiff in about 1544 A.D. He was followed by Lakshmīchandra. In 1579 A.D., Lūṇā of his line got a copy of the *Dhanyakumāra charitra*<sup>5</sup> written in order to offer it to the nun Karamāi in present. Later on, Sahasrakīrti, Nemichandra and Yaśakīrti became Bhaṭṭārakas one after another in succession.

Yaśakīrti was the Bhaṭṭāraka of some importance. Under his inspiration, manuscripts were prepared and images were installed. An inscription engraved in the Jaina temple of Ādinātha at Revāsā of 1604 A.D. records that it was constructed by Sāha Jītamala and his brother Nathamala, the two sons of Devīdāsa the chief minister of Rāyasāla at the preaching of Bhaṭṭāraka Yaśakīrti.<sup>6</sup> His followers Rūpā and his son Dūṅgarasī of Jobanera made the specimen of *Dharmaparīkṣā*<sup>7</sup> ready for presenting it to Guṇachandra in 1609 A.D. The *Pañchas* of Revāsā presented a throne to him in 1615 A.D.<sup>8</sup> He was followed by Bhānukīrti and Bhūṣaṇakīrti. Bhūṣaṇakīrti had two pupils namely Dharmachandra and Ratnakīrti. Again a trouble arose between them, and Ratnakīrti established his separate Paṭṭa at Ajmer. After Dharmachandra, Devendrakīrti, Amerandrakīrti and Ratnakīrti became the Bhaṭṭārakas one after another in succession of Nagaur Paṭṭa.

1. See above p. 47.

2. See above p. 47.

3. संवत् १५७२ का फागुन बंदी ६ रविवारे भट्टारकजी श्री रत्नकीर्तिजी की छत्री ।

4. PS., p. 21. 5. Ibid., p. 108. 6. ARMA, 1934-35, Non. 7. PS., p. 20.

8. श्रीमद् भट्टारकजी श्री १०८ श्री यशकीर्तिजी तस्य आमनाय का श्री पंचा सिंहासन कराव चढ़ावो रेवासा नगरे सं. १६७२ का मिति फाल्गुन सुदी ५ ।

**BHAṬṬĀRAKAS OF AJMER PATTĀ:** Ajmer already remained a seat of the Bhaṭṭārakas in early times; but for it, there is no definite epigraphical and monumental evidence. Mr. Harbilāsa Shārdā in his book<sup>1</sup> mentioned the inscriptions of the eighth or ninth century on the Chabūtaras and Chhatris commemorating the death of the Digambara Jaina Bhaṭṭārakas and the Paṇḍitas. But in reality these inscriptions belong to the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries.

Ratnakīrti separated himself from Nagaur Patta and established his seat at Ajmer. In 1694 A.D., Saṅghī Jesā of his line celebrated the consecration ceremony of images at Jobanera through him.<sup>2</sup> He was followed by Vidyādhara and then, Mahendrakīrti became the Bhaṭṭāraka. In 1709 A.D., Vijayakīrti constructed the Chabūtarā over the remains of Bhaṭṭāraka Ratnakīrti. Later on, Anantakīrti became the Pontiff. Rāmasinha performed the consecration of the temple of Sāhas as well as of images at Māroṭha in 1737 A.D. as advised by him.<sup>3</sup> Next Bhuvanabhūshana became the Paṭṭadhara who was followed by Vijayakīrti. In 1753 A.D., Vijayakīrti constructed the Chhatris over the remains of Anantakīrti and Bhuvanabhūshana. Āchārya Rājyākīrti constructed the Chhatri over Bhaṭṭāraka Vidyānanda. In 1760 A.D., Vijayakīrti spent the rainy season at Māroṭha.<sup>4</sup> After him, Trilokendrakīrti became the Bhaṭṭāraka. Bhaṭṭāraka Bhuvanakīrti erected the *pāduka* of Trilokendrakīrti in 1781 A.D. In 1795 A.D., Dharmadāsa celebrated the installation ceremony of images on a large scale through Bhuvanakīrti.<sup>1</sup> In 1805, he visited Maroṭha from where he proceeded to Kuchāman.<sup>2</sup>

In 1818 A.D., Pannālāla, pupil of Bhuvanakīrti repaired the throne brought from Revāsā for Yaśakīrti. Bhaṭṭāraka Ratnabhūshana constructed

1. Ajmer Historical and Descriptive, p. 123.

2. See above, p. 48.

3. See above, p. 43.

4. संवत् १८१४ का मिति आषाढ़ सुदी १० दिने श्रीमद् भट्टारक श्री विजयकीर्ति महाराज महाराज नगरे मध्य चतुर्मास कियो ।

1. संवत् १८५२ बैशाख माह शुक्ल पक्षे तिथि पंचानन मुक्तामरे अजमेर महादुर्यौ संधिया दोलतराजजी राज्ये श्री मूलसंधे भट्टारक श्री भुवनकीर्तिस्तदाम्नाये गंगवाल गोत्र संवही धर्मदासेन इदं प्रतिमा कारापिता ।

2. महाराष्ट्र नगरे निरय उत्सवे जिनमन्दिरे साक्षां गोष्ठी जयोलसव सदाभ्येतर सं. १८६२ का वर्षे मिति आषाढ़ मासे कृष्ण पक्षे तिथ्यो अष्टम्याम मंगलवारे श्री मूलसंधे नंदाम्नाये—अजमेर पट्टे शोमित भट्टारकजी श्री १०८ श्री भुवनकीर्तिजी, पंडित कालूराम — संधाष्टक सहित महाराज पवार्या साक्षां की गोष्ठी का समस्त श्री पंच महाजना श्रावक श्राविका धर्मनुराग भाव सहित राख्य । पाल पंचा सेती मारोठसेति सीख मांकर मिति फाल्गुन सदी ५, कुचामण पवारिया । (Inscription, Sāha Jaina Temple Māroṭha.)

Chhatris over the remains of Bhaṭṭāraka Bhuvanakīrti in 1835 A.D. There is also the Chhatrī of Bhaṭṭāraka Padmanandi with the inscription of 1871 A.D.

Besides, a large number of Chabūtarās and Chhatris built over the remains of the Āchāryas and the Paṇḍitas are found at Ajmer. There is an inscription of 1725 A.D. on the Chabūtarā built over the remains of Viśālakīrti. Āchārya Bhaṭṭāraka Śrī Vijayakīrti constructed the Chabūtarā and foot prints of Āchārya Śrī Bhānukīrti in 1744 A.D. at Ajmer whereas he actually passed away at Danta in Sekhāvāṇī. Paṇḍita Basantarāma constructed the Chabūtarā of the Āchārya Ratnabhūṣaṇa in 1756 A.D. The Chabūtarā of Āchārya Devendrakīrti was built by Gaṇeśmāla in 1757 A.D. Paṇḍita Basantarāma also constructed the Chabūtarā over the remains of Tilakabhūṣaṇa in 1754 A.D.

Pt. Tulasīdāsa constructed the Chhatrī over the remains of Pt. Hemarāja, a disciple of Āchārya Rājākīrti. In 1754 A.D., the *pāṇḍukā* of Pt. Vakasarāma was erected. In 1760 A.D., Pt. Daulatarāma constructed the *pāṇḍukā* of his teacher Rāmachandra who was a pupil of Hemarāja. In 1761 A.D., Pt. Savāīrama constructed the Chabūtarās of Pt. Rūpachanda, Pt. Malukachanda and Pt. Abhairāma. The *pāṇḍukā* of Pt. Viradhīchanda was erected in 1798 A.D. The Chabūtarā of Pt. Pannālāla was built in 1844 A.D. Pt. Pannālāla was a disciple of Bhaṭṭāraka Bhuvanakīrti who repaired the throne of his master in 1818 A.D.

It is thus clear that several Bhaṭṭārakas, Āchāryas and Paṇḍitas lived and played an important part in the history of medieval Jaina society when there was anarchy. At this time, the Muslims were carrying on persecutions and destruction, and the Marāṭhās were raiding the different parts of the country. The life and property of the people became unsafe and insecure. Even at this time, Bhaṭṭārakas wandered from place to place without any anxiety and fear for the propagation of Jainism.

Bhaṭṭārakas rendered valuable services to Jainism in medieval times. Some of the Bhaṭṭārakas like Sakalakīrti and Subhachandra were great scholars who wrote their literary works in Sanskrit, Prākṛit, Apabhraṃśa, Hindī, Gujarātī and Rājasthānī languages. The preservation of manuscripts was the most valuable work done by them at this time. Several copies of the works on grammar, medicine, mathematics and similar subjects were prepared. They also contributed towards art and architecture. Installation of various images was considered to be their main work. As their Maṭhas were cultural

centres, they patronised music, painting, sculpture, dancing and other arts. In social sphere also, their services are remarkable. They often arranged long pilgrimages with a large number of followers. They sometimes looked after the management of the holy places; for instance, Śrī Mahāvīraji was managed by the Bhaṭṭarakas of Jaipur. Some of them possessed miraculous powers gained through *mantras*. To walk through air, to remove the effect of poison and to make stone image speak are some of the miracles ascribed to them. They used to visit the courts of Hindu and Muslim rulers and induced them to observe the doctrine of *ahiṃsā* by the prohibition of the slaughter of animals in their kingdom on certain fixed days of the year.

### CHAITYAVĀSĪ SYSTEM IN RAJASTHAN

The system of the Chaityavāśī functioned in Rajasthan with great success and advantage. A Jaina monk according to the rule prescribed for him does not usually stay longer than one night in a village or five nights in a town. This practice is found in Jainism as well as in Buddhism; and it is an inheritance of Śramaṇa culture. At the same time, there came gradually a good deal of laxity in the conduct of the saints.

Āchārya Dharmasāgara in his *paṭṭāvalī* writes that in 355 A.D., this practice of Chaityavāśī started.<sup>1</sup> But according to Muni Kalyāṇa Vijaya, it had originated even earlier and in 355 A.D., it had become well established practice.<sup>2</sup> At present, the Yatis or Śrīpūjyas in the Svetāmbaras and the Bhaṭṭarakas in the Digambaras are known as *Maṣṭavāśī*. All are collectively known as Chaityavāśī.

The Chaityavāśī system seems to have developed in Rajasthan from about the 8th century A.D. The Jaina Āchāryas of Rajasthan such as Haribhadrasūri<sup>3</sup> and Jinavallabhasūri<sup>4</sup> had drawn the attention of the people towards the laxity in the ways of the monks. They resided in temples and used their wealth for their personal good. They put on even coloured or scented clothes. They ate food or sweets fetched by the monks. They used to hoard money and relish delicious dishes. They used *sachitta* water as well as fruits and flowers. They sold idols and purchased children in order to make them their disciples.

1. *JSAI*, p. 351. 2. *Ibid*. 3. *Sambodhaprakaraṇa*, Verses 27, 34, 46-49, 61, 63, 68 etc.  
4. *Saṅghapaṭṭaka*, Verses 7, 11, 12, 15, 21 etc.

Śīlaguṇasūri, the teacher of king Vanarāja Chāvadā (765-825 A.D.) asked him to issue orders forbidding the stay of other saints except Chaityavāsī saints in the city of Anahilavāḍa. In order to violate it, in 957 A.D. Jineśvarasūri and Buddhisāgarasūri defeated the Chaityavāsīs in the debate in the royal court of Durlabharāja and thus sought permission for the admission of the Vidhimārga in Pāṇa.

That Chaityavāsīs had deviated considerably from the traditional ways of Jaina Sādhus is evident from several Jaina temples and idols installed by them. This was the practice of the laity and not of the Sādhus. But the Chaityavāsīs saw no harm in these deviations and argued that what was meritorious for the laity was equally creditable for the Sādhus. There are inscriptions which give us information about the practice of the Chaityavāsīs in Rajasthan. In 1354 A.D., Rāmachandrasūri of Jirāpalli Gachchha for self-merit constructed the *devakulikā* at Jirāpalli in Sirohi State.<sup>1</sup> Hematilakasūri for the merit of his teacher constructed the *raṅgamaṇḍapa* of the temple at the village Varmāna in Sirohi State in 1389 A.D.<sup>2</sup> In 1397 A.D., Vāchaka Somaprabhasūri of Pishpalāchārya Gachchha constructed an image of Sumatinātha at Ajāri which was consecrated by Vīraprabhasūri.<sup>3</sup> Vīraprabhasūri constructed the *maṇḍapa* in 1418 A.D. at the village Vīravāḍā.<sup>4</sup> In 1464 A.D. Vijayaprabhasūri of Kāchchholivāla Gachchha built the *devakulikā* in the temple of Ajitanātha for the merit of Guṇasāgarasūri at Sirohi.<sup>5</sup> Bhadrēśvarasūri for the merit of Tilaka Sūri made *devakulikā* of Ādinātha at Jirapalli.<sup>6</sup> Udaivardhana of Kāchchholivāla Gachchha built *devakulikā* at Sirohi.<sup>7</sup> Pārśvadevasūri of Nāṇaka Gachchha with his disciple Vīrachanda constructed *lagikā* at the village Velāra.<sup>8</sup> Nanna Sūri of Pratimākadhāra Pratishṭhā Gachchha erected the image of Ādideva in the building at Vasantagadh.<sup>9</sup>

In the Digambara Jaina literature, there is no definite and clear mention of the time when the system of Chaityavāsīs started. But that it was in existence in the 8th century A.D. in the south is known from several inscriptions. In Rajasthan, the Bhaṭṭārakas were also in possession of villages and gardens. They renovated temples, constructed inns and gave food to other monks. It seems that, in spite of their being Chaityavāsīs, the earlier

1. APJLS., No. 119.

2. Ibid., No. 113.

3. APJLS., No. 432.

4. Ibid., No. 278.

5. Ibid., No. 246-248.

6. Ibid., No. 116.

7. Ibid., No. 249.

8. Ibid., No. 337.

9. Ibid., No. 445.

Bhāṭṭārakas remained naked, and this was probably necessary in order to show their separation from the saints of the Svetāmbaras. At present, there is a tendency in the Bhāṭṭārakas to put off their clothes while eating food but wear them at all other times. It shows that they remained naked in the past and the practice of wearing clothes started afterwards. In the 16th century A.D. Bhāṭṭāraka Srutasāgara writes that in Kalikāla, Muslims seeing the Yatis naked began to do mischief and ill-treat them. Therefore, in Mandapadurga, Basantakīrti gave instructions that the saints at the time of *charyā* (begging food and going out) should cover their body with mat and other things.<sup>1</sup> In the *pañṇāvalī* of Mūlasaṃgha, there are names of the Bhāṭṭārakas of Chitor.<sup>2</sup> One of them was Basantakīrti who lived in about 1207 A.D. At that time, there was the great fear of the Muslims. From the 13th century onwards, the Digambara saints while going out began to use mat and other things in order to cover nakedness.

In the domain of religion, the Bhāṭṭārakas were the spiritual heads having several Āchāryas and Paṇḍitas under their control. They enjoyed comforts and received money in various ways from the Śrāvakas. They possessed administrative powers and used to appoint the Āchāryas and the Paṇḍitas at different places in order to carry on the religious affairs.

#### MINOR PROTESTANT AND NON-PROTESTANT SECTS

The effect of the Muslim invasions of the Jaina religion is seen in two ways. It brought different Jaina sects closer together for self defence against the iconoclasts. At the same time, it drove others away from idolatry altogether. It, therefore, naturally divided both Digambaras and Svetāmbaras each into two divisions known as idol-worshippers and non-idol-worshippers. The sect of non-idol-worshippers reminds one of the early Hindu traditions of Vedānta and Nirguṇa Bhakti movement of Kabīra and Nānaka. With the impact of the Muslim culture, some sections of Jainas began to denounce idol worship with great vehemence. The following sects are the opponents of the idol worship in Rajasthan.

(a) **LOṆKĀ SECT:** In Ahmedabada, Loṇkā earned his livelihood by copying books in the Upāsara of a Yati called Jñānaji. While writing these books, he was struck with the fact that idol worship was not mentioned

1. JSAL, p. 363.

2. I. A., XX, p. 347.



in them. He pointed it out to Jñānaji and others, and a sharp controversy arose between them as to the desirability of idolatry. At last in 1451 A.D., he organized a new sect of his own called Loṅkā Sect after his own name. He prohibited the installation of images and declared his disbelief in such essential rites as *Pausadha*, *Pratikramana*, *Pratyākhyāna* and even in charity. He did not like the rites in which even the slightest touch of violence or injury was involved. The Muslims at this time were destroying the temples and the images. This gave him the opportunity to spread his doctrine well. Great slackness had also come in the mendicants, because they possessed not only the books and clothes but even wealth. There were mutual quarrels among them. For this type of behaviour, the people began to criticize them. He took advantage of all these circumstances in propagating his doctrines by going from place to place.

Loṅkā pronounced 31 *Sūtras* as the foundation of his tenet and gave a new interpretation of such *Sūtras* as seemed to support image worship. He made such drastic changes in the *Āvalokasūtra* that they altogether assumed a new form. In 1476 A.D., he met a man named Bhāṇa, a native of Ārāghaṭa-pāṭaka near Sirohi who took *śanyāsa* without being initiated by any teacher. This monk assumed the false name of Dhūṇḍhaka. In 1511 A.D., he secured a disciple called Rūpakaji and the old Vara Simha became his disciples in 1521 A.D. and 1530 A.D. respectively. Thus, though Loṅkāśāha himself was not initiated, others were initiated by him and became saints.

(b) **STHĀNAKAVASĪ SECT:** Some of the members of the Loṅkā Sect disapproved of the lines of their Sādhus declaring that they lived less strictly than Mahāvira would have wished. A Loṅkā layman Viraji of Sūrat received initiation as a Sādhu and won great admiration through the strictness of his life. Many from the Loṅkā Sect joined this reformer; and they took the name of Sthānakavāsīs while their enemies called them Dhūṇḍhiyā. The followers of this sect are found in all the important cities of Rajasthan.

(c) **TERĀPANTHĪ SECT:** The founder of Terāpanthī Sect was Bhīkamaji. After a critical study of the scriptures, he came to know that the Jaina Sādhus were not leading their lives according to Sāstric injunctions and were not promulgating the true principles of Jainism. The Sthānakvāsīs stayed in the places specially set apart for Sādhus to live in. He began to stay even in the places meant for laymen. Once, a strange coincidence took place.

Some *Sādhus* and laymen both numbering thirteen were staying in a shop. This led a poet of the Sevaga class to compose a short parody ridiculing the sect and nicknaming it Terāpanthī (the path of thirteen). Bhikamaji gave a very appropriate interpretation to it. He said the number indicated five great vows (*Mahāvratā*), five rules of conduct (*Samitis*), and control of body, mind and speech (three *Gatis*).

Terāpanthīs do not worship idols. They think that worship of idols does not lead to salvation. They meditate upon and mentally worship those highly developed souls who have attained liberation. They worship and revere those living beings who have renounced the world absolutely and lead the life of asceticism strictly observing the five great vows. The followers of this sect are mostly found in Bikaner and Jodhpur States.

Like the Śvetāmbaras, the Digambaras were also divided into the sects of idol-worshippers and non-idolworshippers. In course of time, the sect of idol-worshippers was further split into several sub-sects.

(a) TĀRAṆAPANTHĪ SECT: Tāraṇapanthī Sect is the sect of non-idol worshippers among the Digambara Jains. It was founded by Tāraṇa Svāmī who was born in 1448 A.D. and died in 1515 A.D. Like Lonkā, Tāraṇa Svāmī also denounced idol worship. His followers do not worship idols, but they do worship the fourteen scriptures written by him. In this respect, they remind us of the Sikhs who worship the *Granthasābha*.

(b) TERĀPANTHĪ SECT: The idolatrous sect of Terāpanthīs was founded by Pt. Amara Chanda Baḍajātyā, a resident of Sāngāner. It became rapidly popular in Rajputana in the 17th century. Originally, it was known as Vidhimārga but its opponents nicknamed it as Terāpanthīs just to ridicule it. The Terāpanthīs protested against the elaborate ritualism of the Bhaṭṭārakas. During the life time of Banārasidāsa, the great scholar and reformer of Agra, this sect gained great popularity. It is defined by some as a sect which emphasizes the thirteen points of self discipline for building up the character; others, however, believe that the name was given by its opponents to ridicule it.<sup>1</sup> The Digambara Terāpanthīs are held in contempt by the Bhaṭṭārakas like the Svetāmbara Terāpanthīs by the Śrīpūjyas. Bakhata Rāma in the *Buddhivāsa* says that this sect differs from the original faith in thirteen points; and hence, it is called Terāpanthī. The Terāpanthīs do not recognize the superior

1. JSAT, p. 367.

position of the Bhaṭṭārakas. The Terāpanthīs of the Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras differ from each other. The former do not worship the images while the later do. The Digambara Terāpanthīs worship the images but not with the flowers, fruits, sandal and *prakṣhāla*. The worship, in this way according to them, involves *bimsā* and therefore militates against the fundamental principles of Jainism.

(c) GUMĀNAPANTHĪ SECT: Gumānapanthī Sect flourished in the 18th century A.D. and was so called after the name of its founder Gumānirāma, the son of Pt. Todāramal of Jaipur. It was also known as *Śuddhāmnīya*, because particular emphasis was laid on the purity of conduct of its followers by imposing certain rules of discipline on them. This sect spread in several parts of Rajasthan outside Jaipur such as Māroṭha, Bhāḍavā etc.

(d) BĪSAPANTHĪ SECT: The Bīsapanthīs are the followers of the Bhaṭṭārakas. They assumed its name because they thought that they were superior to Terāpanthīs. This sect permits idol worship and supports the cult and methods of the Bhaṭṭārakas. In this sect, the idols are worshipped with water, lamp, flowers and sandal. The followers of this sect are found in Jaipur, Ajmer, Nagaur and Māroṭha.

(e) TOTĀPANTHĪ SECT: In course of time, an attempt was made for the compromise between Bīsapanthīs and Terāpanthīs. A new sect known as Totāpanthī came into existence. This sect partly consists of Bīsapanthī Sect and partly Terāpanthī Sect. It is, therefore, also known as *Sādhī Solāha Panthī* Sect. It remained confined only to Nagaur.

These idolatrous sects do not materially differ from each other in the Digambaras. Their founders namely Amara Chanda Baḍajāryā and Gumānī Rāma were anxious to maintain the individuality of their sects; and hence, the nominal differences were emphasized.

### CASTES AND GOTRAS IN JAINISM

Most of the Castes and their Gotras found among the Jāinas in the north have their origin in Rajasthan. The time and the manner of their origin is shrouded in considerable mystery. There are many legendary accounts of their origin which tell us that they are of great antiquity. But, as a matter of fact, no names of these Castes and their Gotras before the seventh century are traceable. From the historical point of view, these Castes and their Gotras

seem to have come into existence between the eighth and the thirteenth century A.D., the time of golden age for Jainism in Rajasthan. There were born great influential saints like Hemachandra and Jinachandra who converted the Rajputs Brāhmaṇas and Vaiśyas to Jainism. Even the Jaina statesmen like Vimala and Vastupāla tried to spread Jainism by rendering meritorious services. The merchants also spent countless wealth for its propagation by constructing beautiful temples and placing images in them. In this way, Jainism was accepted by a large number of masses who formed different Castes.

(1) **OSAVĀLAS:** Ośavālas are found in all the important cities of Rajasthan. They occupy a prominent position both in administrative and commercial spheres. Their origin is from the place named Osia in Marwar. This town was visited by Uppaladeva, the Scion of the ruling family of Śrīmāla who being pressed by his enemy sought refuge at the hands of a ruler of the Pratīhāra dynasty which was then supreme in Marwar. At this time, the Jaina saint Ratnaprabhasūri came to this place and found the only son of Uppaladeva bitten by a snake. The king requested Ratnaprabha to cure him which he did. The king with his subjects embraced Jainism and Ratnaprabhasūri formed the Ośavāla Caste of these people. There are three views about the time of this incident.

1. According to the *Nābhīnandanodbhāra-prabandha* and the *Upakeśa-gacchbha-charitra*, Ratnaprabhasūri, the seventh *paṭṭadhara* in the line of Pārśvanātha, established the Ośavamśa in Vīra Nirvāṇa Sāṃvat 70 (457 B.C.)  
 2. In the opinion of the Bhāṭas, the caste of the Ośavālas with their eighteen Gotras was established by the teachings of Ratnaprabhasūri at Upakeśanagara in Marwar in 222 V.E. (165 A.D.)  
 3. But both these views do not seem to be correct, because there is no mention and trace of this caste before the 8th century A.D. It seems to have come into existence afterwards. The king Uppaladeva and his subjects were converted to Jainism by Ratnaprabhasūri who formed their caste of Ośavālas.

**GOTRAS OF THE OSAVĀLAS:** After the conversion, Ośavālas continued to multiply and they formed eighteen Gotras according to the traditions. But the process of the multiplication continued further particularly because they ceased to be a fighting race; and there was no mass casualty due to any battle. It is believed that there are 1444 Gotras of the Ośavālas. But these are not the main Gotras. They just represent simply

the branches and sub-branches. Yati Śrīpāla refers to the manuscript which mentions 609 Gotras.<sup>1</sup> The poet Rūpachanda of the eighteenth century A.D. in his *Oṣṭhārāsa* mentions about 440 Gotras.<sup>2</sup> Some are territorial, some are individualistic, and others are occupational.

(a) TERRITORIAL GOTRAS: Some Gotras were named after the places of their origin. Jinadattasūri gave *vāsakshepa* to the two princes namely Śrīdhara and Rājadhara of *Rāvala* Sāgara at Bhaṇasāla in Jaisalmer. The Princes and after them their descendants and still further those who were closely or remotely related to them, all came to be called Bhaṇasālīs. And thus was established the Bhaṇasālī Gotra.<sup>3</sup> In 1542 A.D., Sāha Vidaka of this Gotra celebrated the consecration of Chandraprabha through Jinabhadra Sūri at Jaisalmer.<sup>4</sup> So the Gotra must have started not later than 1500 A.D. The Kāchholī Gotra was formed after the village named Kāchchhola in Sirohi State probably at the beginning of the 13th century A.D. In 1286 A.D., Ajaya-simha of this Gotra installed the image of Pārśvanātha at Kachchholī for acquiring merit for his parents.<sup>5</sup> Koranṭa Gotra originated from the place named Koranṭa in Marwar. In 1450 A.D. Sāha Viśala of this Gotra for acquiring merit for himself celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Sumatinātha through Kakkasūri of this Gachchha.<sup>6</sup> Some Osavālas of Pūgala settled at another place, and they began to be called by the name Pūgala. Medatavāla Gotra came into existence after the city of Mertā in the former Jodhpur State. The inscriptions of the 16th century of this Gotra are available at Mertā and Udaipur.<sup>7</sup> The Osavālas who came from Kanauj, were grouped under Kanaujiā Gotra. In 1502 A.D., Sākheḍha of this Gotra for the merit of his father consecrated the Sītanātha *bimba* through Devagupta Sūri.<sup>8</sup> Kāṅkriā Gotra originated from Bhīmasī who lived in the village Kāṅkarāvata.<sup>9</sup> He was the Sāmanta of Mahārāṇā of Udaipur and was converted to Jainism by Jinavallabhasūri of the Kharatara Gachchha. There is a mention of this Gotra in the inscription of 1442 A.D. found at Alwar.<sup>10</sup> It is clear that these Gotras started mostly between the 13th and the 15th centuries A.D.

(b) OCCUPATIONAL GOTRAS: Some Gotras originated from the occupations of certain Jainas. Rāṭhḍa Rāva Chūṇḍa gave his treasury to

1. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikṣhā*, p. 656.

2. *Jaina Bhārati*, Vol. XI, No. 11.

3. NJL III, p. 28. 4. *Ibid.*, No. 2328. 5. APJIS., No. 611. 6. NJL, No. 2325.

7. NJL, Nos. 1131 and 1295. 8. NJL, No. 1101. 9. HOO., p. 353. 10. NJL, No. 988.

Thākaraśī. It is therefore the descendants of Thākaraśī that began to be called Kothārī. From the inscription of 1456 A.D., it is clear that Megha of this Gotra celebrated Vāsapūjya *himba* through Vinayaprabhasūri of Nāgendra Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> Those people, who did the work of cashiers, were called Khajāñchī. The Bhaṇḍārīs claim Ḍaḍrāo as their great ancestor.<sup>2</sup> In 992 A.D., he adopted Jainism from Yaśobhadrāsūri of the Saṇḍeraka Gachchha. Officially, Ḍaḍrāo was designated as *Bhaṇḍārī* or the person in charge of the store house; and consequently, his descendants became known as Bhaṇḍārīs. The earliest inscription of this clan at Nāḍlāi of 1132 A.D. refers to Bhaṇḍārī Nāgaśiva as a witness to a certain grant.<sup>3</sup> Another inscription of 1184 A.D. refers to one Bhaṇḍārī Yaśovīra as the lord of Palla (a village six miles to the west of Jodhpur).<sup>4</sup> A Jalor inscription of 1185 A.D. records the rebuilding of the Jaina temple by Bhaṇḍārī Yaśovīra, son of Pāsu, in accordance with the orders of Mahārājā Sāmanta Śimha.<sup>5</sup> The descendants of the person, who deals in ghee, were called Ghīyā. In 1569 A.D., Narabaḍa of this Gotra set up the image of Sambhavanātha through Hīravijaya of Tapā Gachchha.<sup>6</sup> It is heard that the ancestor of the people of Vaidys Gotra cured the disease of an eye of the queen of Mahārājā of Udaipur. Therefore, he was given the title of Vaidya, and his descendants became famous by Veda Gotra.<sup>7</sup> In 1455 A.D., Bhāḍāka of this Gotra installed the image of Vimalanātha through Kukaḍāchārya of Upakeśa Gachchha.<sup>8</sup> The Mahājani Gotra was probably formed from the profession of *Mahājana*. The inscription of 1457 A.D. records that Nālā of this Gotra consecrated an image of Śāntinātha through Kakkasūri.<sup>9</sup> There are also Chandāliya and Bambi Gotras found among the Osavālas. Their business was with these sorts of people; and, therefore, they began to call themselves by these names. In 1745 A.D., Ratnapāla of Chandāliya Gotra set up the image of Suvidhinātha for the merit of his father through Pūnyanidhānasūri of Maladhārī Gachchha.<sup>10</sup>

(c) GOTRAS AFTER PERSONAL NAMES: The names of the Gotras were also given after certain famous persons. The Ādityanāga Gotra originated from the well known person Ādityanāga who was very famous for

1. N.J.L., Nos. 2084 & *Jaina Sampradāya Śikṣā*, p. 625.

2. Some distinguished Jains, p. 36.

5. Ibid.

8. N.J.L., I, 2334.

3. Ibid., p. 37.

6. N.J.L., III, No. 5372.

9. Ibid., 2577.

4. Ibid.

7. HOO., p. 166.

10. Ibid., II, 1285.



liberal charities and solicitude for social welfare.<sup>1</sup> Numerous inscriptions of the 14th, 15th and 16th centuries on the pedestals of the images of this Gotra are also found in various places such as Jodhpur, Nagaur, Bālotarā etc.<sup>2</sup> After addressing Paṃvāra Rājapūta Lāla Simha in 1110 A.D., Jinavallabha Sūri established the Lālānī Gotra.<sup>3</sup> Lāla Simha had seven sons. The eldest son was very strong (Baṇṭha) and from him originated Baṇṭhiyā Gotra. In 1444 A.D., Sāha Jayavaḍa of Lālānī Gotra set up the image of Dharmanātha through Jayakeśari Sūri of Añchala Gachchha.<sup>4</sup> In 1479 A.D., Sāha Hāmā of Bāṇṭhiyā Gotra made the celebration of Jinavarendra *Paṭṭikā* through Jinachandra Sūri.<sup>5</sup> It is said that the descendants of Gadāsāha were called Gadahiya.<sup>6</sup> In 1411 A.D., Sāha Ānā of this Gotra for the merit of his wife Bhīmanī celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Sāntinātha through Devaguptasūri of Upakeśa Gachchha.<sup>7</sup> Lūṇiyā Gotra was named after Lūṇa Simha who accepted Jainism from Jinadatta Sūri. In 1456 A.D., the image of Pārśvanātha was consecrated by Geśaka of this Gotra through Jinabhadrasūri of Kharatara Gachchha.<sup>8</sup> In 1148 A.D., Hemachandrasūri of Pūrṇatala Gachchha by addressing Paṃvāra Rājapūta Jagadeva converted him to Jainism.<sup>9</sup> Sūra and Sāñvala were the two sons of Jagadeva. The descendants of Sūra were called Surāṇā and of Sāñvalā were known as Sāñkhalā.<sup>10</sup> In 1444 A.D., Sonapāla of Surāṇā Gotra installed the image of Sumatinātha through Vijaya Chanda Sūri of Dharmaghoshā Gachchha.<sup>11</sup> The consecration ceremony of the image of Sumatinātha was performed by Lākhāka of Sāñkhalā Gotra through Vijaya Chanda Sūri of Dharmaghoshā Gachchha in 1438 A.D.<sup>12</sup> Dūgaḍa and Sūgaḍa, the two brothers accepted Jainism from Jinachandrasūri.<sup>13</sup> The descendants of Dūgaḍa were called Dūgaḍa and of Sūgaḍa by the name Sūgaḍa. In 1460 A.D., Nāgarāja of this Gotra celebrated the consecration of the image of Sreyāṃsanātha through Somasundara of Rudrapallī Gachchha.<sup>14</sup> The Botharā Gotra was named after Bohitha, the son of the king named Sāgara of Delavāḍā.<sup>15</sup> In 1477 A.D., the installation ceremony of the image of Sreyāṃsanātha was

1. *Bhaṅgavān Pārśvanātha ki Paramparā Kū Itihāsa*, p. 1109.
2. NJL, Pt. I & II.
3. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 626.
4. NJL, No. 2317.
5. Ibid., No. 2404.
6. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 628, Gaddā Sāha was the brother of famous Bhainsā Sāha.
7. NJL, No. 1062.
8. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā* pp. 635-637.
9. NJL, No. 2186.
10. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 637.
11. NJL, No. 1079.
12. NJL, No. 1877.
13. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 638.
14. NJL, No. 1267.
15. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, pp. 639, 640 and 641.

performed by Thāhā of Botharā Gotra through Jina Chanda Sūri of Kharatara Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> From the person Dūdherā, this Gotra became famous as Dudheriyā Gotra.<sup>2</sup> On the preaching of Jinakuśala Sūri, Dūngara Simha, the Chauhāna Rājput accepted Jainism. From this name, his descendants were called Dāgā.<sup>3</sup>

(d) KULAS CONVERTED INTO GOTRAS: Some Kulas also in course of time were converted into Gotras. The ancient Kaśyapa Kula in course of time was converted into Kaśyapa Gotra. From the inscription of 1458 A.D., it is clear that Chuḍā of this Gotra celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Neminātha through Īśvarasūri of Saṇḍeraka Gachchha.<sup>4</sup> In the 13th century A.D., Sravaṇa, the son of Karṇa Simha, accepted Jainism from Yaśobhadra Sūri.<sup>5</sup> His descendants also followed Jainism and became known by Sisodiyā Gotra.

(e) GOTRAS FORMED AFTER ACTIONS: Some Gotras have been also formed after certain actions. The Baradiyā Gotra is said to have originated in about the 11th century A.D. from Nāga Vyantara who gave Varadiyā (gave promise) to Nārāyaṇa.<sup>6</sup> Baradiyā is the Apabhraṃśa of Varadiyā. In 1527 A.D., the image of Śāntinātha was consecrated by Sāha Toḍara of this Gotra.<sup>7</sup> Pāsu was an expert in examining jewels. His descendants were, therefore, known by Pārakha or Parikshā.<sup>8</sup> In 1461 A.D., Surapati of this Gotra celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Suvidhinātha through Jina Chandra of Kharatara Gachchha.<sup>9</sup> In 1120 A.D., Jinadatta Sūri after addressing Jobana and Sachchu established Bāhuphaṇā Gotra.<sup>10</sup> His descendants did not move from the battle field and therefore they were called Nāhaṭā. It may also be suggested that Bāhuphaṇā Gotra was named after the well-known person named Bappanāga.<sup>11</sup> It is known from the inscriptions of 1329 A.D. that Mokhaṭa of this Gotra for the merit of his parents set up the image of Sumatinātha through Kakka Sūri.<sup>12</sup> In 1439 A.D., Mājana of Nāhaṭā Gotra constructed *devakulikā* of Vimalanātha temple at Karahaḍa through Mañjanasāgara Sūri.<sup>13</sup> The Sultan of Māndalgarh being impressed by the virtues of Jhānjhana Simha, allowed him to keep the

1. NJL, No. 1317.

2. HOO., p. 312.

3. Ibid., No. 542.

4. NJL, 1991.

5. HOO., p. 393.

6. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 622.

7. NJL, No. 1192.

8. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 628.

9. NJL, No. 2189.

10. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 631.

11. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha Kī Parampurā*

*Kā Itihāsa*, p. 1109.

12. NJL, No. 2253.

13. NJL, No. 1957.

*Kaṭāra* (knife) in the royal court. His descendants, therefore, became famous by *Kaṭāriyā Gotra*.<sup>1</sup> By the influence of the discourses of Bhuvana Sundara, *Śaṅghavī* Tukade, Pāsade, Punasi and Mūlā of *Kaṭāriyā Gotra* constructed a *devakulikā* in Jirāpalli temple in 1426 A.D.<sup>2</sup> The people, who went on pilgrimage, were given the title of *Śaṅghavī*. A person named Kākū was given the title of *Nagara Sepha*. His descendants therefore began to be called *Seṭhiyā*.<sup>3</sup> In 1095 A.D., Jinavallabhasūri came to Mandor which was ruled by the king named Nānuḍe Paḍihāra. His son was Kukaḍadeva who was suffering from leprosy. The king requested him to cure him. He asked the king to bring ghee of some cow and got it rubbed over the body of the prince. After the treatment of three days, he became allright. The king with his family accepted Jainism and *Sūrijī* established his *Kukaḍāchopaḍā Gotra*.<sup>4</sup> The minister of the Paḍihāra king named Gaṇadhara also accepted Jainism and *Sūrijī* established *Gaṇadhara Chopadā Gotra*. There is the mention of the *Kukaḍā Chopadā Gotra* in the inscription of 1479 A.D.<sup>5</sup> The inscription of 1436 A.D. records that Pāsada of *Gaṇadhara Chopadā Gotra* set up an image of *Supārśvanātha* through Jinabhadrasūri.<sup>6</sup> Kharata Simha Rāṭhoḍa at the preaching of Jinadattasūri accepted Jainism. His elder son, Ambadeva faced the thieves (*chora se bhiḍiyā*) and caught them. The name in course of time became *Choraḍiyā*.<sup>7</sup>

It is known from the inscriptions of the images that some Gotras were specially connected with some Gachchhas. The people of these Gotras celebrated the consecration ceremony of the images through the teachers of their respective Gachchhas. The people of *Ādityanāga Gotra* performed the consecration ceremony of the various images but all through the *Āchāryas* of *Upakeśa Gachchha*. Similarly, the persons belonging to *Gadahiyā Gotra*, *Bāphaṇā Gotra* and *Rāṇakā Gotra* celebrated the consecration ceremony through the *Āchāryas* of *Upakeśa Gachchha*. The people of *Gaṇadhara Chopadā Gotra*, *Ḍāgā Gotra*, *Dosī Gotra* and *Lūṇiyā Gotra* generally performed the installation ceremony of the images through the teachers of *Kharatara Gachchha*. The people of *Ghāṅghā Gotra* and *Chandāliyā Gotra*

1. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 634.

2. APJLS., No. 113.

3. *Jaina Sampradāya Śikshā*, p. 634.

4. HOO., p. 427.

5. NJL., No. 2136.

6. NJL., No. 2114.

7. HOO., p. 509.

set up the images mostly through the Āchāryas of Maladhārī Gachchha. Chhājahada Gotra is specially related to Pallivāla Gachchha because its persons installed the images generally through the teachers of this Gachchha. The persons of Sisodiyā Gotra are seen installing the images through the masters of Shanderaka Gachchha. The persons belonging to Dūgaḍa Gotra and Mithaḍiya Gotra are seen setting up the images respectively through the Āchāryas of Bṛihad Gachchha and Añchala Gachchha. Sometimes, the persons of the Gotra installed the images through the masters of two Gachchhas. This is specially seen in the case of Sārkhavālechā Gotra. They installed the images through the masters of Korāṇṭaka Gachchha and Kharatara Gachchha. It is also noticed though rarely that the persons of one particular Gotra set up images through the teachers of more than one Gachchha.

**SRĪMĀLĪS:** Śrīmālīs among Jains originated from Śrīmāla now known as Bhinmal in Marwar. In course of time, they multiplied and spread specially in Jodhpur, Udaipur and Sirohi. They occupied the influential position in the society. Their origin may be traced back to the 8th century A.D. There is a stanza in the *praśasti*<sup>1</sup> of *Kalakāchārya Kathā* of 1308 A.D. which tells that Śrīvaka Dīḍā of Śrīmāla caste after listening to the religious discourses from Śānti Sūri constructed the Chaitya of Ādinātha in 647 A.D. at Navahara. The oldest genealogy of the Śrīmāla Caste says that a merchant Toḍā of Bhāradvāja Gotra and of Śrīmāla Caste was addressed by a Jaina Saint in 738 A.D.<sup>2</sup> From both these instances, it is clear that Jainism was popular and prevalent in Śrīmāla in the eighth century A.D. The king named Vijayanta of Śrīmāla accepted Jainism from Udaiprabha Sūri. Along with him, sixty two *seṭhas*, followers of Brāhmanism, also accepted Jainism.<sup>3</sup> All were called Śrīmālīs. From the *Pañchapaṭarāsa* written by the poet Udayaratna concerning the history of the teachers of Dvivandanika, the branch of Upakeśa Gachchha, it is known that in 700 Saka era, Ratnaprabha Sūri came to this town where he established the Śrīmāla caste.<sup>4</sup> From all these instances, it is clear that Śrīmālīs among the Jains came into existence in the seventh or eighth century A.D.

1. *Jaina Pustaka Praśasti Saṅgraha*, No. 35.

2. *Jaina Sāhitya Saṃśodhaka Evam Jaināchārya Ātmārāma Śatībdi Smāraka Grantha*, Gujarātī Vībhaṅga, p. 204. 3. *Sri Jaina Gotra Saṅgraha*, pp. 13-23.

4. *Prāgvāta Itihāsa*—Introduction, p. 12.

In course of time, Śrīmālīs were divided into two classes namely Laghu Śākhā and Bṛihad Śākhā. The inscription of 1488 A.D. indicates that Sahasakaraṇa of Laghu Śākhā of the Śrīmāla Caste for the merit of his mother celebrated the consecration of the image of Ādinātha through Siddhānta Sāgara of Añchala Gachchha.<sup>1</sup> There is also an inscription of 1944 A.D. of Bṛiddha Śākhā of Śrīmāla caste.<sup>2</sup> Besides, there are various Gotras found among the Śrīmālīs as known to us from the inscriptions. These are based on occupations, place names and other grounds.

**GOTRAS OF ŚRĪMĀLĪS:** The Gotras of Śrīmālīs originated in various ways. Ambikā Gotra seems to have originated from the deity Ambikā. In 1477 A.D., Sreshṭhī Chāndrasāva of this Gotra for the merit of ancestors performed the installation ceremony of the image of Sāntinātha through Lakshmīsāgara Śūri.<sup>3</sup> Ailahara Gotra is mentioned in the inscription of 1442 A.D.<sup>4</sup> There are also the inscriptions of Govaliyā Gotra<sup>5</sup> and Ghevariya Gotra.<sup>6</sup> The inscription of 1452 A.D. records that Jāvaḍa of Gāndhika Gotra set up the image of Dharmanātha.<sup>7</sup> In 1476 A.D., the consecration of the image of Sāntinātha was celebrated by Pāsada of Gautama Gotra.<sup>8</sup> Here, this Gotra seems to have originated from the Kula founded by some saint named Gautama. Chāṇḍālechā<sup>9</sup> Gotra and Ḍauḍā Gotra are also found in the inscriptions.<sup>10</sup> Doṣī Gotra,<sup>11</sup> Naluriyā Gotra, Junivāla Gotra, Jhungaṭiyā Gotra, Nāvāra Gotra,<sup>12</sup> Bhāṇḍiyā<sup>13</sup> Gotra, Maṇḍhiyā<sup>14</sup> Gotra, Mānthalapurā Gotra,<sup>15</sup> Vahagaṭā Gotra,<sup>16</sup> Sreshṭhī Gotra,<sup>17</sup> Sīṅghaḍa Gotra,<sup>18</sup> Phophaliya Gotra,<sup>19</sup> Bhāṇḍavata Gotra,<sup>20</sup> Mūsala Gotra<sup>21</sup> and Siddha Gotra<sup>22</sup> are found in the inscriptions of the 15th century A.D. Dhīnā Gotra,<sup>23</sup> Pātāṇī Gotra<sup>24</sup> and Muhavaṇā Gotra<sup>25</sup> are seen in the inscriptions belonging to the 16th century A.D.

1. N.J.L., No. 1166.

2. Ibid., No. 295.

3. E.J.L., No. 1163.

4. N.J.L., No. 1676.

5. Ibid., No. 412.

6. Ibid., No. 413.

7. Ibid., No. 2329.

8. Ibid., No. 2464.

9. Ibid., No. 830.

10. Ibid., No. 38.

11. Ibid., No. 391.

12. Ibid., No. 1993.

13. Ibid., No. 1974.

14. Ibid., No. 1956.

15. Ibid., No. 1907.

16. Ibid., No. 1932.

17. Ibid., No. 2085.

18. Ibid., No. 1224 &amp; 1227.

19. Ibid., No. 737 &amp; 823.

20. Ibid., No. 577.

21. Ibid., No. 2333.

22. Ibid., No. 2292.

23. Ibid., No. 2429.

24. Ibid., No. 750.

25. Ibid., No. 2370.

**PORAVĀLAS:** It is said that Poravālas originated simultaneously with Śrīmālīs from Śrīmāla in the eighth century A.D. The people of the eastern gate of Śrīmāla, who accepted Jainism from the Jaina saints in the eighth century A.D., were called Poravālas.<sup>1</sup> The origin of the Poravālas from Śrīmāla does not seem to be correct. In old inscriptions and manuscripts, Prāgvāṭa has been used for the Poravāla.<sup>2</sup> Prāgvāṭa was another name of Mewar (Medapāṭa). It seems that the people of Prāgvāṭa country in course of time began to be called Prāgvāṭas or Poravālas. The Poravālas tell their origin from the village Pura in Mewar. Like Śrīmālīs, Poravālas were also divided into Laghu Sākhā and Bṛihad Sākhā. We have the inscription of Laghu Sākhā of Poravāla caste of 1653 A.D.<sup>3</sup> The image of Sumatinātha was set up in 1534 A.D. by Mantri Visaka of Bṛiddha Sākhā of Prāgvāṭa Caste.<sup>4</sup>

The Gotras<sup>5</sup> of the Poravāla Caste as known from the inscriptions and manuscripts are as follows<sup>6</sup>—Jhūlara, Muṇṭhaliyā, Līmḃā, Maṇḍaliyā, Kunagirā, Paṭela, Narvaṭa, Lolāniya, Posaṭ, Koṭhārī, Bhaṇḍārī, Ambāl, Koḍakī and Nāga. In 1546 A.D., the brothers Tejapāla, Rājapāla, Ratanasī and Rāmadāsa of Koṭhārī Gotra of Prāgvāṭa Caste constructed the temple of Mahāvīra, at the village named Pinḍavāḍā in Sirohi State.<sup>7</sup> Śānti of Bhaṇḍārī Gotra installed the image of Munisuvratanaṭha in 1447 A.D.<sup>8</sup> In 1571 A.D., Vyavahārī Khīmā of Ambāl Gotra set up the image of Dharmanātha.<sup>9</sup> In 1586 A.D., Mūla of Koḍakī Gotra celebrated the consecration ceremony of the image of Ādinātha through Vijayasena Sūri of Tapā Gachchha.<sup>10</sup>

**PALLĪVĀLA CASTE:** Pallīvālas both among the Digambaras and Svetāmbaras, seem to have been named after Pālī in Marwar the name of which in olden times was Pallikā. It is said that the people of this place were converted to Jainism in about the eighth century A.D. by Ratnaprabhasūri who converted the people of Osiā and Śrīmāla. Pallīvālas are known to have celebrated the consecration ceremony of images from time to time. In 1253 A.D., Dedā of this caste installed an image of Mallinātha through Yaśobhadra of Chandra Gachchha.<sup>11</sup> People of this caste also led Saṃghas to holy places from time to time from Pālī.<sup>12</sup>

1. *Śrī Jaina Gotra Saṃgraha*, pp. 13-23.

3. *NJL*, No. 1614.

5. *Śrī Jaina Gotra Saṃgraha*, p. 50 (Introduction).

7. *NJL*, No. 947, 948 and 150.

11. *Ibid.*, 1778.

2. *Ojha Nibandha Saṃgraha*, p. 25.

4. *Ibid.*, No. 2161.

6. *Ibid.*

8. *Ibid.*, 621.

9. *Ibid.*, 1214.

10. *Ibid.*, 1308.

12. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha Kī Paramparā Kā Itihāsa*, p. 544.



**KHAṆḌELAVĀLA CASTE:** There is no doubt that the Caste of Khaṇḍelavālas originated from the place named Khaṇḍelā. But there is some difficulty in assigning the time to this incident. According to the legendary account, Jinasenāchārya in the line of the saint Aparājita, converted the Chauhān king of Khaṇḍelā with his subjects to Jainism in v. s. 1.<sup>1</sup> Eighty two Rājputs and two goldsmiths were ruling over eighty four villages of the kingdom of Khaṇḍelā. The eightyfour Gotras were formed either after the name of the villages or the heads of villages. The Gotras of the two goldsmiths became Āmnāya Baja and Mohanāya Baja. The time assigned to this incident is not correct. There are no solid grounds for the existence of this caste before the eighth century A.D. The earliest mention of this caste is found in the inscription of 1197 A.D.<sup>2</sup>

The origin of the eightyfour Gotras, from the eightyfour villages at one particular time, does not seem to be correct. The number eighty four seems to be only conventional. There are eightyfour castes, eightyfour postures (*āsanas*) etc. Originally, these Gotras may be less in number, but gradually they increased. Some Gotras not even in existence at the beginning were added in order to make them eightyfour in number. These Gotras seem to be based on the place names, occupations and surnames etc.

**REGIONAL GOTRAS:** The Gotras also seem to be regional in nature. Ajmerā Gotra was probably named after Ajmer. Sunakhatī, the wife of Sāha Surajana of Ajmer of this Gotra, got the *Pradyumnacharitra* written and gave to the nun Vinayāsī in 1538 A.D. There is also the mention of this Gotra in the inscription of 1594 A.D. Pāṭodī Gotra seems to have originated from the village Pāṭodā in Sekhāvat. It is found in the *Praśasti* of 1764 A.D.<sup>4</sup> Dosī Gotra seems to have originated from the place named Dausā in Jaipur State. Bohitha of this Gotra of Ajmer set up the image of Chaubīsī in 1601 A.D. The Gotra Kāsali-vāla seems to have come into existence from the village Kāsali near Sikara in Jaipur State. It is mentioned in the *Praśasti* of the copy of the manuscripts written in 1524 A.D.<sup>5</sup> Pāṇālī Gotra started from the

1. Manuscript in the Śāstra Bhaṇḍāra at Ajmer.

2. खंडेलवालान्वयः सं. १२५० श्री मूलसंघे सा राजवडे भा. जगमाहा पुत्र हस्पाति वैशाख सुदी १ शुक्र. (Inscription on the image of white marble in the temple of Siṅghlī at Jaipur.)

3. PS., p. 138.

4. PS., p. 175.

5. PS., p. 96.

village named Pāṣana, near Khandelā. Pātāmāde, the wife of Paharāja of this Gotra of Nagaur, presented a copy of the *Ādipurāṇa* to Dharmachanda in 1520 A.D.<sup>1</sup> There is also a mention of this Gotra in the inscription of 1594 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Tonḡyā Gotra may have originated from Tonk. It is mentioned in the *prastasti* of 1522 A.D.<sup>3</sup> Kālā Gotra seems to have been named from Kālādevā near Chomu in Jaipur State. Roho of this Gotra celebrated the consecration ceremony of an image of 1516 A.D.<sup>4</sup> It is also found in the *prastasti* of 1607 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

**OCCUPATIONAL GOTRAS:** The Gotras were also formed after the occupations. Veda Gotras started from the person who followed the profession of medicines. His descendants in course of time began to be called by this name. In 1584 A.D., Mokā with his wife and sons of this Gotra installed the Samyagdarśana Yantra.<sup>6</sup> From the legendary account, it is clear that the ancestor of Baja Gotra was a goldsmith at the time of his conversion to Jainism. In 1646 A.D., Hāthīnātha of this Gotra performed the *pratiṣṭhā* of Daśalakṣhaṇa Yantra.<sup>7</sup> The name of this Gotra is also found in the *prastasti* of 1688 A.D. The Sonī Gotra also indicates the profession of the people. The earliest mention of it is known from the inscription of 1584 A.D. in which Sāha Telā of this Gotra installed Karakuṇḍapārśvanātha Yantra.<sup>8</sup> It is also mentioned in the *prastasti* of 1688 A.D.<sup>9</sup> Boharā Gotra seems to have originated from the persons who lend money. Ratanā of this Gotra with his sons celebrated the consecration ceremony of the *yantra* in 1484 A.D.<sup>10</sup>

**TITLES AND SUBNAMES:** Titles and surnames also seem to have developed into the Gotras. Sāha Gotra seems to have originated from the term Sāha used for respect and veneration for the person. Sāhatu of this Gotra with his wife and sons installed the Arham Yantra in 1539 A.D.<sup>11</sup> The name of this Gotra is also found in the *prastasti* of 1518 A.D.<sup>12</sup> The title of Chaudharī was given by the Government to those who did the work of revenue collection. In course of time, it was developed into the Gotra. Sāha Mahārājā of this Gotra got the copy of the *Pārśvanāthacharitra* written and gave

1. PS., p. 2.

2. See above, p. 81.

3. PS., p. 177.

4. See above, p. 79.

5. PS., p. 89.

6. See above, p. 81.

7. संवत् १७०३ वैशाख मासे प्रतिष्ठितम्—वडा श्री हाथीनाथ प्रणमति ।

8. See above, p. 81.

9. PS., p. 4.

10. See above, p. 81.

11. See above, p. 80.

12. PS., p. 63.

it to Dharmachandra in 1554 A.D.<sup>1</sup> Chhābaḍā Gotra seems to have come into existence from *Sāha* plus *Baḍā* (Sāha plus great). First, it was Sābaḍā but in course of time, it became Chhābaḍā. Sāha Notā of Sābaḍā Gotra got the copy of the *Nāgākumāra-charitra* written and presented it to Lalitakīrti.<sup>2</sup> There is also a mention of this Gotra in the inscription of 1591 A.D.<sup>3</sup> Bhainsā Gotra was probably formed from the terms Bhaī plus Sāha. It is found in the *prastāsti* of 1694 A.D.<sup>4</sup> When the people of this Gotra became large in number, they were known as Baḍajātyā (Big caste). At present, Bhainsā Gotra and Baḍajātyā Gotra are considered to be identical Gotra. Sethī Gotra probably originated from Śreṣṭhī which meant rich merchant. This term is frequently found in ancient Buddhist and Jaina literature. This Gotra is mentioned in the *prastāsti* of 1575 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

Besides, there are other Gotras which are known from the inscriptions and *prastāstis*. The earliest mention of Godhā Gotra is found in the inscription of 1413 A.D. It records that Vilhaṇa of this Gotra celebrated the consecration ceremony of the images.<sup>6</sup> The other Gotras are Tholyā Gotra<sup>7</sup>, Pahāḍyā Gotra,<sup>8</sup> Bilālā Gotra,<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgavālā Gotra,<sup>10</sup> Godikā Gotra,<sup>11</sup> Pāṇḍyā Gotra,<sup>12</sup> Rāṇvakā Gotra,<sup>13</sup> and Sogānī Gotra.<sup>14</sup> There is also a mention of Kurakurī<sup>15</sup> Gotra in the inscription of 1584 A.D. which records that Kālu with his sons and grandsons of this Gotra performed the installation ceremony of Rīnkāra Yantra. This Gotra is not found in the list of eighty four Gotras of Khaṇḍelavālā caste. It is known both from the *prastāstis* and inscriptions that the people of this caste were generally associated with the Āchāryas of Mūla Saṅgha and rarely with the Āchāryas of the other Saṅghas. It indicates that the centre of the activities of Mūla Saṅgha remained in Rajasthan.

**BAGHERAVĀLA CASTE:** Bagheravāla caste originated in about eighth century A.D. from Bagherā, a place of great antiquity. Old Jaina temples and images were discovered and its name is also found in the Bijaulia Rock Inscript-

1. J. S. Śikha, p. 128. 2. Ibid., p. 113. 3. See above, p. 81. 4. PS., p. 29.

5. PS., p. 100. 6. *Vīraṇḍī*, Vol. VII. 7. See above, p. 12 (F. N. 2).

8. संवत् १५९० माह सुदी ९ श्री मूलसंघे पहाड्या गोत्रे साहूत पुत्र सेता । (Ins. on Daśalakṣhaṇa Yantra in Jaina temple of Pajodi at Jaipur.)

9. संवत् १७९९ ज्येष्ठ सुदी १० सोम श्री मूलसंघे कुंदकुंदाचार्यान्वये बिलाला गोत्रे जंघही मल्लजी प्रतिष्ठित । (Ins. on the metal image of Lāṇakaraṇajī Pāṇḍyā, Jaipur.)

10. PS., p. 90. 11. Ibid., 169. 12. Ibid., p. 170.

13. Ibid., p. 177. 14. Ibid., pp. 44 & 77. 15. See above, p. 81.

tion dated 1170 A.D.<sup>1</sup> This place was also the seat of the Bhaṭṭārakas in the twelfth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> There is a belief that Rāmasena and Nemasena, the Dīgambara Jaina saints, converted the king of this town with his subjects to Jainism.<sup>3</sup> If not all, majority of the citizens of the town must have embraced Jainism from their hands. Pt. Āśādhara, who went to Dhārānagarī from Māṇḍalagadhā for fear of the invasion of Muhammad Ghori in the 12th century, was of Bagheravāla caste.<sup>4</sup> Pūna Sīrṇha, who repaired the famous Kīrtistambha at Chitor in the 15th century A.D. during the reign of Kumbhakarapa, was of this caste.<sup>5</sup> The Gotras of this caste as known both from the inscriptions and *prastāvis* are as follows—(1) Rāyabhaṇḍārī<sup>6</sup>, (2) Sāṅkhavāla,<sup>7</sup> (3) Sānāpati<sup>8</sup> (4) Tholā,<sup>9</sup> (5) Koṭvā,<sup>10</sup> (6) Prabhā<sup>11</sup> and (7) Śiravādyā.<sup>12</sup>

**AGRAVĀLA CASTE:** The Agravālas are found in large numbers in Rajasthan. They occupy a respectable position in the society. They are highly educated and much advanced. They are found both among the Jains and the Hindus. They are also an important middle class of business men. They enthusiastically supported Jainism in the past. They performed the installation ceremony of numerous images and got copies of the manuscripts written. According to the traditions, Agravāla caste originated from the place named Agrohā in the Punjab and was founded by Agrasena. Once he performed a sacrifice but stopped it when he saw the animals in a miserable condition. Probably, he was influenced by the doctrine of *ahimsā*. It is not clear whether he accepted Jainism or not; but from the *paṭṭāvalī*,<sup>13</sup> it is known that Lohityāchārya converted the Agravālas with their king Divākara to Jainism. Later on, Agravālas began to follow Jainism. According to Nāgendranātha Vasu, this Agrasena is the same Ugrasena mentioned in the Allahabada inscription of Samudra Gupta.<sup>14</sup> Lohityāchārya was the master of Devarddhi Gani who arranged the *Vāchanā* in 453 A.D. at Valabhi. The time of Lohityāchārya may be thirty years before Devarddhi. He thus converted the Agravālas along with their king to Jainism in 423 A.D. But this

1. EL, V. XXIV, p. 84, Verses, 82-83.

2. IA., V. XX, See Table of Pontifical

Residences, p. 57.

3. Manuscript in the Śāstra Bhaṇḍāra of Ajmer.

4. JSAL, p. 134.

5. ARMA., Yr. 1926-27, No. 10.

6. N.J.L., No. 438.

7. Ibid., No. 727.

8. Ibid., No. 628.

9. PS., p. 147.

10. PS., p. 98.

11. Inscription on Yantra in the Jaina temple at Jaipur.

12. See above, p. 72.

13. Śrī Bhagavān Pārśvanātha Kī Paramparā Kā Itihāsa, p. 550.

14. Ibid., p. 548.

view does not seem to be tenable. First of all, this Ugrasena was the ruler of Northern India while Ugrasena Devarāshtrakas mentioned in the Allahabad inscription was ruling in the south. Lastly, we have no definite evidence for the existence of this caste before the 8th century A.D. Its Gotras as known both from the inscriptions and the *pralastis* are as follows—Goyala,<sup>1</sup> Garga<sup>2</sup> Siṅghala<sup>3</sup> and Baṇsala<sup>4</sup> etc. The Agravālas seem to have been mostly associated with the Kāshthā Saṁgha and rarely with Mūla Saṁgha.

**NARASIMHAPURĀ & JAISAVĀLA CASTES:** Narasimhapurā and Jaisavāla castes among the Digambaras started from the places like Narasimhapurā in Mewar and Jaisalmer respectively in medieval times. The Digambara Jaina saints went to these places for the propagation of Jainism which was adopted by the people. They formed castes which were named after their respective places.

**CHITTOḌĀ AND NĀGADĀ CASTES:** Chittoḍā and Nāgadā castes among the Digambaras originated from the old places Chitor and Nāgadā respectively in Mewar. These castes seem to have come into existence in medieval times. People of these castes were religious minded and got several copies of manuscripts written in medieval times in order to present them to Jaina monks. They constructed temples and placed images in them with great ceremony. They were generally concerned with the Bhāṭṭārakas of the Mūla Saṁgha of Vāgaḍa and Kāshthā Saṁgha. Bhāṭṭāraka Jñānabhūṣaṇa, who lived in the fifteenth century A.D., wrote the *Nāgadā-rāsa* describing the history of the Nāgadā caste among the Jainas.<sup>5</sup>

**HUMBAḌA CASTE:** The place of the origin of Humbaḍa caste is not traceable. Most probably, like other castes, it must have originated from some particular place. In Rajasthan, the people of this caste are found in Dungarapur, Banswara and Pratapagarh, the portion of ancient Vāgaḍa province. They are found both among the Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras. In the Digambaras, they remained in close touch mostly with the Bhāṭṭārakas of the Kāshthā Saṁgha and rarely with the Āchāryas of Mūla Saṁgh of Vāgaḍa. This caste also like other castes seems to have come into existence after the 8th century A.D. The persons of this caste also performed the installation ceremony of numerous images and temples. The

1. PS., p. 85.

2. Ibid., p. 119.

3. Ibid., p. 82.

4. Ibid., p. 97.

5. Śāstra Bhaṇḍārā Śrī Digambara Jaina Mandira Sambhavanātha Baḍā bazāra, Udaipur.

famous Jaina temple at Jhālirāpātan is said to have been constructed by Sāha Pipā of this caste.<sup>1</sup>

Hūmbaḍa caste in course of time was divided into Śākhās and Gotras. The three Śākhās of this caste known to us are namely Laghu, Śākhā, Bṛihat Śākhā and Varshāvata Śākhā. Varshāvata Śākhā most probably originated from Varshāsāha who was the minister of Mahā Rāvala Harisimha.<sup>2</sup> On the orders of Mahārāvala, he invited one thousand families of this caste to Kānthala from Sāgavādā. He also started the work of the construction of the Digambara Jaina temple at Devalia but its installation ceremony was performed in 1717 A.D. after his death by his sons Vardhamāna and Dayāla. There are eighteen Gotras of this caste:<sup>3</sup> (1) Kheraju, (2) Kamaleśvara, (3) Kākadeśvara, (4) Uttareśvara, (5) Mantreśvara, (6) Bhīmeśvara, (7) Bhadreśvara, (8) Gaṅgeśvara, (9) Viśveśvara, (10) Śānkheśvara, (11) Ambeśvara, (12) Chāñchaneśvara, (13) Someśvara, (14) Rajiyāno, (15) Laliteśvara, (16) Kāsaveśvara, (17) Budheśvara, (18) Sangheśvara.

**DHARKAṬA VAMŚA:** The people of Dharkata caste are found both among the Digambaras and the Śvetāmbaras. The author of *Dhammaparikkbā* named Harishēṇa of this caste lived in the 10th century A.D.<sup>4</sup> There is a mention of this caste in the inscription of 1230 A.D. at Deḷavādā.<sup>5</sup> In the two inscriptions of Ābū also, these people have been described.<sup>6</sup> In the beginning, this caste seems to have originated in Rajasthan but now its people are found in the south. From the expression, *Siringapurīya Thakkadākula* of Harishēṇa, Pt. NATHU RAMA PREMI holds that it originated probably from Siroja in Tonk State.<sup>7</sup> Mr. Agar Chanda Nāhaṭā observes that it originated from Dhakaḍagaḍha from which also originated the Dhakaḍa branch of the Maheśvari Caste.<sup>8</sup> On the evidence of the two *prastāntis*,<sup>9</sup> he tries to locate this place near Śrīmāla.

**ŚRĪMODHA CASTE:** The Śrīmodha *baniās* are numerous even today. There are also numerous Brāhmaṇas who call themselves after the same place Śrīmodha. The name of both is derived from the ancient town Modherā south of Apahilavād. The famous Hemachandra Sūri was also born in this

1. *Anekānta*, Vol. 13, p. 124. 2. *Ibid.*, p. 124. 3. *Anekānta* Vol. 13, p. 124.  
4. JSAL, p. 468. 5. *Anekānta*, Vol. 3, p. 124. 6. *Ibid.* 7. JSAL, p. 468.  
8. *Anekānta*, Vol. 4, p. 610. 9. *Jaina Pustaka Prastānti Samgraha*, Nos. 52 & 93.



caste. The inscriptions of the people of this caste can be traced from the 12th century A.D.

The people of these different Castes and Gotras are found all over Rajasthan. Usually, the Sagotra marriage does not take place in them. These people are money-lenders, business men, Government officers and agriculturists. They occupy a very respectable position in the society.

## CHAPTER IV

### JAINA ART

Jaina art in its various aspects viz. architecture, sculpture and painting developed to a great extent in early times. During the Muslim period, there was an influx of the Śrāvakas from the neighbouring provinces, because they considered the Rājput princes as the saviours of their faith and protectors of their religion. As a result of peace and prosperity enjoyed under the Rājput rule, they erected artistic monuments by the inspiration of their religious teachers. Though most of them have been destroyed by the levelling hand of the time and the iconoclastic zeal of the Muslim fanatic rulers; those surviving give us a glimpse of the evolution of art in different periods.

#### 1. JAINA ARCHITECTURE

The existence of Jaina temples of very early times is known only from late traditions, though they cannot be entirely relied upon. An inscription of 1369 A.D. at Mūngathālā near Sirohi says that Śrī Keśi Gaṇadhara installed a Jaina image in the Jaina temple at Arbudagiri, during the thirty-seventh year of the life time of Mahāvira. This statement cannot stand an examination, because, at this time, Jainism could not be so popular in this distant region as to induce a devotee to instal an image. The poet Sundaragaṇi of the early seventeenth century A.D. says that Chandragupta Maurya constructed a temple of Pārśvanātha at Ghaṅghāṇī in Marwar.<sup>2</sup> Actually, at present, no portion of the temple can be attributed to the Mauryan time, but from the style, it seems to have been built in the eleventh century A.D.

1. APJLS., No. 248.

2. *Bhagavān Pārśvanātha Ki Paramparā Kā Itihāsa*, p. 273.

The great grandson of Chandragupta Maurya named Samprati, according to the Jaina books, is said to have constructed a large number of Jaina temples in Rajasthan, Malwa and Kathiawar. An inscription of 1629 A.D. engraved on the image of the temple of Ādinātha at Nādlāi speaks of the rebuilding by the whole Jaina community of Nādlāi of the temple which was originally constructed by Samprati, the hero of Jaina traditions.<sup>1</sup> As a matter of fact, no Jaina temple of Samprati's time is now in existence anywhere in Rajasthan. TOD wrongly attributes an old temple of Kumbhalmer to Samprati.<sup>2</sup> According to him, the design of this temple is truly classic. It consists only of the sanctuary, which has a vaulted dome and colonnaded portico allround. There is chasteness and simplicity. The proportions and forms of columns are slight and tapering. This type of architecture is undoubtedly Jaina. The extreme want of decoration attests its antiquity to the time of Samprati. But BHANDARKAR<sup>3</sup> thinks TOD to be quite wrong in ascribing this temple to the second century B.C. It was left in an unfinished condition. Its construction cannot be placed earlier than the twelfth century A.D., because the style of its pillars resembles that of Tejapāla temple at Delavādā on Mt. Abu.

Not only from late traditions, but the existence of Jaina temples in early times is also known from their scattered fragments. The Baḍālī inscription<sup>4</sup> on a hexagonal pillar shows that probably, it might originally belong to some Jaina monument in the fifth century B.C. Its existence during this period is not impossible because about a century had elapsed since Mahāvīra preached his doctrines. The excavations conducted at Keśorāyapāṭana near Bundi may also prove the existence of Jaina temple in the fourth or fifth century A.D. because one Kalpavṛkṣhapattā of Jaina mythology and other Jaina sculptures were discovered at a depth of about 25 feet from the surface of the mound along with the bricks of the characteristic of the Gupta age.

Possibly due to Hūṇa invasions, the very early Jaina temples disappeared. Even those, which remained intact, were repaired from time to time and thus transformed. It is, therefore, difficult to get an idea of Jaina architecture of ancient times. From about the eighth century A.D., we get

1. NJI, No. 856.

2. *Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan*, II, pp. 670-71.

3. PRAS. *vo.*, 1908-09, p. 41.

4. *Bhāratīyapṛāchīnūpīṃāṭā*, p. 2.

some knowledge of the style of architecture of the medieval Jaina temples built in Rajasthan.

**SOME PECULIAR FEATURES OF JAINA ARCHITECTURE:** Most of the medieval Jaina temples of Rajasthan like Brahmanical temples are of *Nāgara* style. Their fundamental characteristics are the cruciform plan and the curvilinear *Sikhara*. Some of the temples built in Western Rajasthan under the patronage of the Chālukyas may be placed under the *Vesara* style. It borrows the elements and features of both the *Nāgara* and the *Drāviḍa* styles, and it became distinguishable from about the eleventh century A.D. These Jaina temples cannot be distinguished from the Brāhmanical temples on sectarian basis, because the same artists, who worked for one sect, were employed also by another sect in the same period and in the same region. When we talk of Jaina architecture, it means temples built under the patronage of followers of the Jaina faith. They were so designed in their arrangements as to conform to the ritual of the Jains and thus they show peculiarities of Jaina architecture. The domical style of stone was exclusively the characteristic of Jaina architecture in Northern India.<sup>1</sup> As it was also the essential feature of the architecture of the Muslims before they came into India, they consequently destroyed Jaina temples in order to seize their domes for their conversion into mosques. In an old Jaina temple, we generally find the principal shrine in the centre, porch and subshrines. Besides, the Jains preferred enclosed compartments instead of open columned halls, thus, ensuring seclusion for their ceremonies.<sup>2</sup> Besides, in Jaina temples, we generally do not find amorous figures but only such of them as create an atmosphere of chastity and simplicity.

**JAINA ARCHITECTURE THROUGH THE AGES:** In Rajasthan, there is hardly any important town where a Jaina temple does not exist. But all of them do not represent any peculiarity of Jaina architecture and, therefore, only the important and representative temples of different times have been selected for description in order to bring into prominence the chief features of Jaina architecture. The Jaina temples of the eighth, ninth and tenth centuries are simple in style, though in several respects they are crude imitations of the later Gupta art. In the eleventh and twelfth centuries A.D.,

1. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, pp. 250-51.

2. *Indian Architecture*, p. 77.

as a result of long experience and continuous development, the Jaina style of architecture reached its culmination in all respects. From that style, it progressed further during the next one or two centuries towards greater richness but in doing so lost the purity and perfection it had attained in the earlier period; and from that culminating point, its downward development may be traced through abundant examples to the present day.

**JAINA TEMPLES OF THE EIGHTH, NINTH AND TENTH CENTURIES:** The Pratihāras were ruling over Rajasthan in the early medieval period. During their reign, Jaina temples were built. From a *prastāvi* of the *Kuvalayamālā*, it is known that the disciples of Yakshadattagani, the grand pupil of Devagupta, beautified Gurjaradeśa by constructing many Jaina temples in about seventh or eighth century A.D. Further, it is known that Uddyotana composed the *Kuvalayamālā* in the temple of Ādinātha constructed by Virabhadra in the town of Jābālipura (Jālor) full of Srāvakas and beautiful Jaina temples in 778 A.D.<sup>1</sup> There were Jaina temples at Chitor in the eighth century A.D. as known from Haribhadra. It is clear from the *Jambūdvipapannati*, a work of about tenth century A.D. of Padmanandi that there were several Jaina temples at Barah in Kotah state.<sup>2</sup>

The number of existing temples of this period is not very large. Many of them were later rebuilt and only fragments indicate their former existence. These temples are small structures with small Sikharas but they are marked by simplicity, serenity and elegance. The pot and foliage types of pillars are found in them. The shaft of the pillars is fluted: The doorways are decorated with floral designs. Among the temples of this period, the Jaina temple of Mahāvira at Osia is the most complete as it consists of a sanctum, a closed hall and an open porch. Immediately in front of this porch is a *Torāṇa* or ornamental arch. As known from an inscription, it was originally constructed in the reign of Vatsarāja whose date 783-84 A.D. is also known from the Jaina *Harivamśapurāṇa*. Besides, there is a second porch in this temple known as *nalamaṇḍapa* erected subsequently over the *nāla* or staircase. It is enclosed both at the sides and the back by a row of subsidiary shrines. Both *nalamaṇḍapa* and these subsidiary shrines seem to have been rebuilt in the tenth century A.D.<sup>3</sup>

1. JBORS, 1928, March, p. 28.

2. JSAL, p. 571.

3. A. S. I. An. Rep., 1908-09, p. 108.

Besides, there are surviving portions of Jaina temples of this period at other places in Marwar. From the Ghaṭiyālā inscription, it is clear that Kakkuka of Pratibhāra dynasty of Mandor built the Jaina temple in 861 A.D. At present, there is only a niche, the left side of which is engraved with an inscription and the right side sculptured into the figure of a goddess seated on a lion.<sup>1</sup> At Mandor, there is an old Jaina temple to the north of the cave of Nāḥaḍarāo. It is a two-storeyed structure consisting of two cells running on three sides of an oblong both above and below. The pillars of the *Sabbhāmandapa* in front of the shrine are old, dating as early as the tenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> At Pālī, the Jaina temple known as Naulakhā is undoubtedly an old building that has undergone repairs. The most ancient part of the temple is *gūḍhamandapa* or closed hall, the pillars of which cannot be later than the tenth century A.D. This conclusion is further confirmed by inscriptions on the images found in this temple.<sup>3</sup> At Nadasar about 6 miles east of Surapura, there is an old Jaina temple. Its *Sabbhāmandapa* is built of old columns of about the tenth century A.D.<sup>4</sup> The Jaina temple of Mahāvīra at Nānā in the Bālī district seems to be of the tenth century A.D. as known from an inscription of 960 A.D. Its old pillars are also probably of this age.<sup>5</sup> At Sevādī, six miles from Bijapur in Marwar, there is a temple of Mahāvīra which seems to be a tenth century structure. The only surviving portion of the temple are the walls. The simple figures on these walls are not elaborate but are artistically carved and cannot be later than the tenth century A.D.<sup>6</sup>

The area round about Sirohi remained a great centre of Jainism in early times on account of Jaina temples constructed there. At Bhadresar, there is the Jaina temple which the people call Jagadūsa, the work of several ages often altered and restored. The alterations and additions have spoiled the architecture.<sup>7</sup> At Uthaman, there is also an old Jaina temple. The massive mouldings and their width and the horizontal courses point to the tenth or eleventh century as the period of their construction. It seems that the Jaina temples were also erected at this early date in Bikaner state. The temple of Tārānagara is said to have been founded in 952 A.D. At Rīṇī, there

1. PRAS., We., 1906-7, p. 34.

2. Ibid., p. 31.

3. PRAS., we., 1907-08, p. 43.

4. Ibid., 1911-12, p. 53.

5. Ibid., 1907-08, pp. 48-49.

6. Ibid., p. 53.

7. Ibid., 1905-09, p. 39.

is a handsome Jaina temple built in the tenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> The temple of Nohara also seems to have belonged to this period. The remains of old Jaina temples have been also discovered at Pallu. But, here too, practically nothing of the old temples has survived except a number of sculptures and architectural fragments.<sup>2</sup>

In the territory of Mewar, the early Jaina monuments of this time are found. The most interesting is the tower of Sri Allāṣa at Chitor. It was constructed in 896 A.D. as is known from the inscription which once existed at its base. From the style also, there seems to be no doubt that it was built in the ninth century A.D. It was dedicated to Ādinātha, the first of the Jaina Tīrthaṅkara, whose figure is sculptured hundreds of times on the face of the tower. It is about 80 feet in height and adorned with sculptures and mouldings from the base to the summit.<sup>3</sup> It is a piece of exquisite art without any elaboration. At Nāgdā, there is a Jaina temple partly built into the rock of a hill, known as Padmāvati Jaina temple. The temple was originally a Digambara one and belongs to the tenth century A.D. as known from its inscription dated 946 A.D.<sup>4</sup> At Virapura, near Partabgarh, there is a Jaina temple which is said to be two thousand years old but it is in ruins now.<sup>5</sup> Actually, this temple belongs to the 9th or 10th century A.D. from the style of its construction.

Monuments of this period are also in existence in the Kotah State. There are the caves of the eighth or ninth century A.D. situated on the hills at a distance of three miles from Rāmgarh. In the ruined town of Kṛṣṇavilāsa popularly known as simply Vilāsa, there are three ruined Digambara Jaina temples belonging to a period between the eighth and tenth centuries. One of them must have been a big structure in early times. Its slabs, lintels, arches, brackets, cupolas and a few decorative motifs lying in heaps round about the broken statues of Tīrthaṅkaras give a correct idea of its size and glory when it stood intact. The second temple is of small size but a large number of statues of Tīrthaṅkaras lying in heaps round it shows that the Hindu pattern of not leaving any space undecorated was copied. But the decorative motifs

1. *Gazetteer of Bikaner State*, p. 195.

2. *The Art and Architecture of Bikaner State*, p. 58.

3. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 251.

4. PRAS., wc., 1904-05, p. 61.

5. *A Gazetteer of Pratapgarh State*, 1908, p. 200.



chosen are only the Tirthaṅkaras in meditative posture. The third temple is most interesting. The building is of not much consequence but a lot of its material has been used by the neighbouring villagers who used it for the construction of their houses. The special feature of this temple is that it is provided with sixteen sanctums, each containing a statue of the Tirthaṅkara. Thus sixteen Tirthaṅkaras were worshipped in a single temple and each one can be identified with the help of the proper *lāṅchhana*.

Besides, there are some Jaina monuments of this time in other parts of Rajasthan. At Chātsu in Jaipur State, there is a Sarāvagī temple on the hill but now appropriated to Śiva worship. The whole temple is a modern construction built out of old material but the gate of the shrine is undoubtedly old, perhaps as old as the eighth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> There are some very beautiful Jaina temples at Bhanghūr in the Alwar territory. One of them is a lovely monument and belongs to the tenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> All these above buildings or their parts accord with the Jaina style of the age and can easily be distinguished from the contemporary Brāhmanical art by the complete absence of amorous scenes.

**THE GOLDEN AGE IN JAINA ARCHITECTURE:** The period between the eleventh century and the thirteenth century may be considered as the golden age in the history of Jaina architecture. During this period, the Chauhāna, Chālukya and Paramāra princes were ruling over the different parts of Rajasthan. They were great patrons of Jainism. Besides, Jainism received a great incentive at the hands of rich Jaina merchants, bankers, ministers and generals. They built temples noteworthy for their ornamental details. Generally, these temples consisted of *mūlagabhāro*, *gūḍhamandapa*, *sabbhāmāṇḍapa* and *devakulikās*. The *Śikhara* of the *Nāgara* style began to appear in distinct form from this time.

Kumbharia in Southern Rajputana possesses a number of Jaina temples of the 11th century A.D. which show further development and characteristic in the Jaina architecture of this region. The Jaina temple of Neminātha is situated in quadrangular court, and the double *amalakas* crown the *aṅga-śikhara* as well as the main *śikhara*. The Pārśvanātha temple of this place is also identical in form and design. The *mandapa* of these two temples

1. PRAS., vol., 1909-10, p. 50.

2. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 250.

is unique, built of white marbles. Its roof is supported by elegant pillars with capitals. The pillars are richly carved with ornamental arches on the flanks. The *mandapa* is surrounded by cells of images approached through small well-decorated doorways.

A further development of the above style of Jaina architecture may be recognized in the celebrated two Jaina temples of Mount Abu. The earlier one dedicated to Ādinātha was built by a minister named Vimala in 1031 A.D., the later one was constructed by Tejapāla in 1230 A.D. Both the temples are very similar in style. The beauty of the buildings and the skill of the artists have been appreciated by several scholars. COUSENS remarks, "The amount of the beautiful ornamental detail, spread over these temples in the minutely carved decoration of the ceilings, pillars, doorways, panels and niches, is simply marvellous; the crisp, thin, translucent, shell-like treatment of the marble surpasses anything seen elsewhere, and some of the designs are veritable dreams of beauty. In the words of FERGUSSION, "these temples for minute delicacy of carving and beauty of detail stand almost unrivalled even in the land of patient and lavish labour." TODD justly remarks, "the delineation of it defies pen and would tax to the utmost the pencil of the most patient artist"; and he further asserts that "no ornament of the most florid style of Gothic architecture can be compared with it in richness. It appears like a cluster of the half-disclosed lotus, whose cups are so thin, so transparent and so accurately wrought that it fixes the eye in admiration."

The temple of Ādinātha built by Vimala is one of the oldest as well as one of the most complete examples of Jaina temple. It formed some sort of model and illustration for the other temples. The entrance is through a domed square portico building supported by six pillars. The main object in this temple is a cell with a figure of a Tirthankara which terminates upwards in a *śikhara* of pyramidal spire-like roof. It is attached with a portico of a large size, surmounted by a dome resting on eight pillars. The portico is composed of forty eight free-standing pillars and the whole is enclosed in oblong court yard about 140 feet by 90 feet surrounded by a double colonnade of small pillars, forming porticos to a range of cells fifty in number which enclose it on all sides. Each cell is occupied by the cross legged figure

1. PRAS., wc., 1901, p. 3.      2. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 36.

of a Tīrthamkara. The great pillars are of the same height as those of the smaller porticos and like them, they furnish with the usual bracket capitals. Upon them, the upper dwarf columns are placed to give them additional height and on these upper columns rest the great beams which support the dome. The lovely marble dome in this temple is further beautified by rich carvings. In the roofs of the corridors also, the most complicated ornamental designs have been carved. Externally, the temple is perfectly plain except the spire of the cell.

The temple of Neminātha built by Vastupāla and Tejapāla stands in a court yard measuring about 155 feet by 92 feet. The plan of the temple is largely an imitation of Vimala's temple but it also differs in certain aspects. It has two porches or *maṇḍapas*. One of which is called the *mahāmaṇḍapa* and the other *ardhamāṇḍapa*. The pillars supporting the porch are somewhat taller and of eight different types. Around the courtyard are arranged the seventy cells with a covered and enclosed passage in front of them and each of these contains a cross legged seated figure of the Tīrthamkara. On the pillars, there stand the massive architraves on which there is a dome. The domical ceiling of the temple and especially the pendant ornament therein surpass in beauty.

A large number of Jaina temples of the same age and style as those on mount Abu were built in an old area round about Sirohi. There are extensive remains of Jaina temples found at Chandrāvati. Their pillars are so highly ornamented in details and varieties that no two pillars are exactly alike. The existence of a large number of Jaina temples of this place is also known from the various Jaina *Tīrthamālas*. The beautifully carved fane at Mirpur between Abu and Sirohi seems to be of the same age as the temple of Tejapāla. At Ajhārī, the Jaina temple of Mahāvīra is comparatively modern, but the door frames of some of the cells are carved and are certainly old and probably, they belong to the twelfth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> The pillars and arches of the Jaina temple of Śāntinātha at Jhārol resemble in style those of Vimalaśāha's temple. The antiquity of this temple is further confirmed by an inscription of 1141 A.D. on a large slab in antechamber referring to the reign of the Paramāra king Dhārāvārsha.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Gazetteer of Sirohi State*, p. 248.

2. *Ibid.*,

Besides, there are other Jaina temples of this time in this area. At Nadia, there is a Jaina temple of Mahāvīra which is said to be more than nine hundred years old. The outer porch is small, plain and undecorated and the interior is very similar to that of the shrine of Jhārol.<sup>1</sup> The Jaina temples of Jhādoli<sup>2</sup> and Mūngathalā<sup>3</sup> also belong to the eleventh and twelfth centuries A.D. as known from the inscriptions found in respective temples. The oldest portion of the structure of the Jaina temple of Sambhavanātha at Kojarā dates probably from the twelfth century A.D., but many additions and alterations have been made in the intervening period. The inscription engraved on the *gūḍhamandapa* says us that the temple was originally consecrated to Pārśvanātha.<sup>4</sup> The temple at Or belongs to the twelfth century as is known from the inscriptions. This was originally dedicated to Mahāvīra and not to Pārśvanātha as it is found today.<sup>5</sup> There are two temples namely Ādinātha and Śāntinātha of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries at Vagin as is known from the inscriptions of the temples.<sup>6</sup> From the inscription, it is also clear that the Jaina temple of Paladi also belongs to the twelfth century A.D. These temples have undergone repairs from time to time and, therefore, the original structure is not easily distinguishable. The temples of the Sirohi region resemble the Abu group of temples in their general plan and style. Of course, the elaborate carving and rich details are not there.

A large number of Jaina monuments were built in Rajasthan in the reign of early Chauhāna rulers. From the Bijaulia Rock inscription,<sup>7</sup> dated 1170 A.D., it is clear that the ancestors of Lollaka built Jaina temples at Todaraisingh, Bagherā, Naraina, Naravara and Ajmer. Lollaka himself constructed a temple of Pārśvanātha at Bijaulia and surrounded it with seven small temples. The existing temples cannot in fact be the same as those constructed by Lollaka as they are inferior in workmanship and look quite modern. No Jaina temples of the Chauhāna period are noticed at Bagherā, Todaraisingh and Naraina, but the sculptures discovered there give some idea of the Chauhāna art. In the beginning, it was rather rustic but gradually, it became more elegant in the twelfth century A.D.

1. *A Gazetteer of Sirohi State*, 248.

3. *Ibid.*, 1906-07, p. 26.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 59.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 64.

2. PRAS., *we.*, 1905-06, p. 48.

4. *Ibid.*, 1916-17, p. 62.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 65.

8. *EL*, XXIV, p. 84.

Among the existing Jaina monuments of this period, the principal monument is the Dhāl-dinakā-Jhomparā.<sup>1</sup> It was converted into a mosque in the twelfth century A.D. There are very strong traditions<sup>2</sup> among the Jainas of its being a Jaina temple. The head of a Jaina image found in the excavations of this place strengthens the view of its being a Jaina temple.<sup>3</sup> The discovery of nine or ten Jaina marble images in 1856 A.D. bearing the inscriptions of the twelfth century A.D. in the immediate neighbourhood of Dhāl-dinakā-Jhomparā may prove that they originally belonged to this building.<sup>4</sup> Besides, this building resembles the Jaina temples of the same period at Abu. The early European writers such as TOD,<sup>5</sup> FERGUSSON<sup>6</sup> etc. supposed it to be the Jaina temple which was converted into a mosque by the Muslim rulers. From the inscriptions of the Jhomparā, it is known that it was the College building constructed by Vighraharāja. The Jaina sources<sup>7</sup> inform us that Vighraharāja constructed several Jaina monasteries, and he is also said to have hoisted a flag over Rājavihāra which most probably was this Sarasvatīmandira. It seems to be a Jaina college used for higher education. Not only the study of Jaina scriptures but also the study of other branches of learning such as drama and poetry were pursued. In this way, we may account for the drama of Vighraharāja inscribed here.

This building is 18½ feet by 57½ feet. The screen wall of it is 18½ feet long, 11½ feet thick and rises to a height of 56 feet. It is a high and noble style of art and consists of seven arches. The central arch is 22 feet and 3 inches and the remaining arches are all 13 feet 5 inches. After the central porch, there is a vast pillared hall 248 feet long by 40 feet wide, covered by a flat recessed roof which is divided into nine octagonal compartments corres-

1. The name Dhāl dina kā Jhomparā is not an original one but given in the time of Marāṭhās because the *fakīras* began to assemble here to celebrate the Urs anniversary which lasted for two days and a half.

2. This temple is said to have been built by Viramadeva kālā in celebration of the Jaina festival Pañcha Kalyāṇa Mahotsava in 660 A.D. (v.s. 717) at a cost of seven lakhs of rupees. The foundation stone was laid by the Jaina Bhattāraka Śrī Viśvanandaji.

In the Jaina temple of Dharmadāsa at Ajmer is a record which states that the building was completed on Māghabadi 9th Sainvat 1132.

3. ARBMA., 1918.

4. JASB., VII, p. 51.

5. *Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan*, II, pp. 896-900.

6. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 263.

7. GOS., LXXVI, P. 370.

ponding with the seven arches of the screen wall and two corners of the cloisters. In this hall, there are five rows of columns and seventy pillars. These pillars are elegant in sculpture. The ceiling is supported by quadruple range of columns which are unique in design. The ornaments are very complex. There may be forty columns, but no two of them are alike. The ornaments of the base are peculiar both in form and execution. They are surrounded by the lozenges. The projections from the various parts of the shaft with the small niches still contain the statues. Here and there are found the richly carved corbeille. The capitals are at once strong and delicate.

Jaina temples of this period are also found at several places in Marwar. There is a group of sixteen temples at Nādlāi and most of them belong to the Jains. The Jaina temple of Neminātha situated on the top and the Ādiśvara temple at the bottom of the hill probably belong to the eleventh century. This supposition is based on the style of the pillars and the inscriptions discovered in these two temples. From the study of the inscriptions of the temple of Ādinātha, it is clear that it originally belonged to Mahāvira.<sup>1</sup> The Jaina temple of Kekind is dedicated to Pārśvanātha. Excepting the ceiling of the *Sabbhāmandapa* and a few pillars, everything is modern. The former is a twelfth century's work and the latter belongs to the time of the inscription of 1602 A.D. engraved on the pillar of the hall. The antiquity of this temple is further determined by a small inscription of V. S. 1230 incised on the old pedestal of the image of the Tirthamkara in the shrine.<sup>2</sup>

At Sanchor, there is an old mosque, which according to its two Sanskrit inscriptions, was originally a Jaina temple. The inscription of 1220 A.D. records the erection of a *mandapa* by a Saṅghapati named Hariśchandra. The other inscription of 1263 A.D. speaks of certain repairs done to *chaturbhukha* in the temple of Mahāvira.<sup>3</sup> There is a monument known as Topakhānā at Jalor which seems to have been constructed out of the materials of the one Hindu temple and three different Jaina temples namely Ādinātha, Mahāvira and Pārśvanātha as known from the inscriptions. These temples were in existence in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. The temple of Pārśvanātha was constructed by Kumārapāla, the Chālukyan ruler, in the mixed style.<sup>4</sup>

1. PRAS., wc., 1908-09, p. 43.

2. Ibid., 1910-11, p. 36-37.

3. PRAS., wc., 1907-08, p. 34.

4. Ibid., p. 35.



The temple of Mahāvīra of Ghāṇṣarv situated at the foot of hills consists of a shrine, a closed hall, an antechamber and an open porch attached thereto. In front of the latter are the open hall and the entrance porch with the rows of cells running along on three sides. Above the basement mouldings on the exterior are the windows, the perforated screens with balconies projecting and running allround the antechamber, the closed hall and the shrine. These wall mouldings are undoubtedly old, probably as old as the eleventh century; but the spire, open hall and the entrance porch are of later times.<sup>1</sup>

At Phalodhi, there is a temple of Pārśvanātha which belongs to the twelfth century A.D. In front of the shrine, on each side, is a white marble slab with an inscription on it. One of these speaks of a gift of Chāṇḍaka together with *Srī Cbitrakṣṭīyaśīlāphata* in the temple of Pārśvanātha at Phalavardhikā in 1164 A.D.<sup>2</sup> At Surapura also, a Jaina temple of this time is found. An inscription of 1182 A.D. incised on the left pillar says that it was originally dedicated to Neminātha. It further informs us that pillars of the porch were erected by Suhava, wife of Dhāhaḍa.<sup>3</sup>

At Sanganer near Jaipur, there is also a very beautiful Jaina temple known as Siṅghijī kā Mandira. Who this Siṅghī was, is not known. BANDARKAR holds that this temple does not appear to be older than the fifteenth century A.D.<sup>4</sup> But this view does not appear to be correct; because there is an inscription of 954 A.D. on *bandaravāla* of the main shrine in the second hall of the temple.<sup>5</sup> This definitely proves that the temple belongs to the tenth century A.D. Further, this temple may be compared with the temples of Abu built at this time for its deep beautiful carvings and the style of pillars. There are also the three stone images with the inscriptions of the eleventh and twelfth centuries A.D. placed in the temple.

The door of the temple is beautifully carved with dwarfs, elephants, *kinnaras* and *kinnarīs* and the Tirthakaras. Then comes the *Sabbāmayāpā* or open porch. There are two courtyards on both the sides with twelve pillars. Between the two pillars, there is a beautiful *bandaravāla*. On the capital of the pillar is standing the figure of *kinnarī* holding child, flower, some times drum and *chaṇvari*. These *kinnarīs* are very skilfully carved. Then,

1. PRAS., we., p. 59.

3. Ibid., 1911-12, p. 53.

5. संवत् १०११ लिखित पं० तेजा विषयभाचार्य पूर्णचन्द्र ।

2. Ibid., 1909, p. 60.

4. Ibid., 1909-10, p. 47.

comes the entrance of the second *Sabbhāmaṇḍapa*. It is also carved with *apsarās*, *devas* and peacocks. In the hall, there is a central shrine most beautifully carved with scrolls, lotus flowers, creepers and elephants pouring water over the heads of the Tirthaṅkaras. Excellent *bandaravātas* are also found on the three sides. Besides, there are nineteen subsidiary cells in a row in which the images are placed. The main shrine and these subsidiary cells are surmounted by the *Śikharas*.

There is a temple of Śiva near the temple of Bālāji at Purāṇā Ghāṭa about three miles from the city of Jaipur. It was originally a Jaina temple built in the twelfth century A.D. An undated inscription in the characters of the twelfth century A.D. on a lintel of one of the arches of this temple contains five verses and extols the Jaina Nābhi. It also mentions two names of Jaina Śrāvakas belonging to Pushkara Jāti. An inscription of 1160 A.D. on another lintel mentions the names of Āchāryas and their pupils.<sup>1</sup>

Jhātrapatan is famous as a city of old temples. Among them, the Jaina temple of Santinātha is well known. It is said to have been built by Sāha Pipā in 1046 A.D. and its installation ceremony was performed by Bhāvadēva Sūri.<sup>2</sup> The present temple is the rebuilding of an older temple. The shrine and *Śikhara* are old and in the newly constructed *maṇḍapa*, a few old Hindu figures have been found.<sup>3</sup> The antiquity of this temple is further proved by the inscriptions of the eleventh and twelfth centuries engraved on funeral memorials termed '*nishēdhikās*' of Jaina priests.<sup>4</sup> At Atru, there are two exquisite Jaina temples of about the twelfth century A.D. The main structure of the one with a mutilated statue of Pārśvanātha in the sanctum is still standing, though in a precarious condition. The other temple has practically disappeared but the huge statue of Mahāvīra, which is too heavy to be transported, still stands on a pedestal; and round about, there are signs of the foundations which reveal the plan of a pretty big Jaina temple.

At Lodorva about ten miles west of Jaisalmer, Śrīdhara and Rājadhara, the princes of the king Sāgara are known to have built the temple of Pārśvanātha in the eleventh century A.D.<sup>5</sup> Actually, this temple belongs to this period as known from the study of its architecture. The style of archi-

1. ARRMA., 1920-21, Inscriptions, Nos. 2-3.

2. *Anekānta*, XIII, p. 125.

3. *Archaeological Survey of Cunningham*, II, pp. 263-67.

4. *Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan*, II, p. 792.

5. *NJI*, 2543.

ture in the lower part of the temple is purely of South Indian Hindu type, while the upper part is of North-west Indian type. The *toranadvāra*, which is elaborately carved and richly decorated, stands very close to the courtyard and in front of the main temple. At four corners of the enclosure are four small temples of good workmanship. An artificial tree known as *Kalpavriksha* with fruits is very carefully and artistically preserved within the enclosure.

REVIVAL OF JAINA ARCHITECTURE FROM THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY: Most of the buildings described above belong to the great age of Jaina architecture which extended upto about 1300 A.D. or perhaps a little longer. Then there was a pause for more than a century, and after that started the revival in the Jaina architecture from the fifteenth century A.D. Most of the Jaina temples of this period are the copies of the early Jaina temples of Abu and Sanganer. In doing so, they lost the purity and elegance that characterized the earlier example. They did not possess the magnificence, grandeur of plan and the wealth of details. Besides, these temples show the influence of the Muslim style of architecture. Most of them are surmounted by the bulbous dome of the Mughals, and the openings almost invariably take the form of Muhammedan foliated pointed arch.

The temple of Sadri built in the valley of natural beauty belongs to this period. It was erected by Rājā Kumbha. It is the most complicated and extensive Jaina temple in Rajasthan. It is nearly a square, 200 feet by 225 feet, exclusive of the projections on each face. In the centre stands the great shrine with four niches, in each of which is placed a statue of Ādinātha. Above this are four other niches, similarly occupied, opening on the terraced roofs of the building. Near the four angles of the court are four smaller shrines, and around them, or on each side of them, are twenty domes, supported by about 420 columns; four of these domes—the central ones of each group—are three storeys in height, and tower over the others; and one—that facing the principal entrance—is supported by the very unusual number of sixteen columns and is 36 feet in diameter, the others being only 24 feet. Light is admitted to the building by four uncovered courts, and the whole is surrounded by a range of cells, many of them now unoccupied, each of which has a pyramidal roof of its own.

Besides the twelve in the central *śikharas* there are eightysix cells of very varied form and size surrounding the interior, and all their facades more

or less adorned with sculpture. Most of these cells contain the images of the Tirthankaras. The lofty basement and the great elevation of the principal domes produce a favourable impression from the external sight. But the greatest defect of this building is the want of ornamentation on their exterior faces which beautify the Hindu temples.

"The immense number of parts in the building, and their general smallness, prevents its laying claim to anything like architectural grandeur; but their variety, their beauty of detail—no two pillars in the whole building being exactly alike—the grace with which they are arranged, the tasteful admixture of domes of different heights with flat ceilings and the mode in which the light is introduced, combine to produce an excellent effect. Indeed, I know of no other building in India, of the same class, that leaves so pleasing an impression or affords so many hints for the graceful arrangement of columns in an interior".<sup>1</sup>

**CHATURMUKHA AND SAMAVASARAṆ STYLE OF ARCHITECTURE:** The *Chaumukha* or *Chaturmukha* style of Jaina architecture also started during this period. It seems to be an imitation of Chaturmukha Śivalinga of the Hindus. It denotes four images of a Tirthankara placed on one and the same pedestal back to back so as to face the four cardinal directions. It therefore presupposes that not only the sanctum in which such a *chaturmukha* is installed but also the enclosing wall should have four doors facing the four images.

Such a *chaturmukha* type of temple was built by Poravāda Mahājana Dhannā Setha in 1440 A.D. at Ranpur during the reign of Kumbhakaraṇa. The shrine in this temple is occupied by a quadruple image and is open on the four sides, each facing an image. There is also a similar shrine on the upper storey accessible by four doors. The lower and the principal shrine has no closed hall but only a small porch called *mukhamandapa*. Further, there is an open assembly hall on a lower level, approached by a flight of stairs on each side. Outside this flight of stairs is an open porch and above it is a *nalamandapa*. Facing the sides of each of the *mukhamandapas* of the principal shrine is a large subsidiary shrine and facing each *sabbhamandapa* is a smaller subsidiary shrine. Around these four shrines are four groups of domes resting on about 420 columns. The central ones of each group—four in

1. *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, pp. 241-242.

number—are three storeys high and tower over the others of the same group, and one of the central domes, that facing the principal entrance is double, having a second dome over the inner and supported by the very unusual number of sixteen columns. The sides of the temple between the larger subsidiary shrines and the entrances are occupied by ranges of cells for images, each with a pyramidal roof of its own but without any partitioning walls.<sup>1</sup>

There is a temple of this type also at Kumbalgarh. It faces the east and consists of a *sabbhāmandapa* and a shrine. The former is accessible on three sides from east, north and south. The latter has four doors, and in the centre of the interior are the remains of a pedestal with four pillars at the corners obviously a canopy over it. There is no doubt that it was a *Chaturmukha* temple though the image placed on the pedestal cannot be traced.<sup>2</sup> The Śrīngāra Chavaḍi temple at Chitor is a Jaina shrine. It is said to have been built by the Jaina treasurer of Rāṇā Kumbha. Originally, it had four porches and the entrances like all *Chaturmukha* temples. Two of these on the east and south were removed, and the entrances built up with the coarse Jālī work.<sup>3</sup>

There is a great *Chaturmukha* temple of Ādinātha built in the middle of the fifteenth century A.D. at Abu. It is three storeyed in height with open domed porticos on four sides. It has seventy six pillars.<sup>4</sup> One such temple was also built in the city of Sirohi during the victorious reign of Mahārājādhirāja Rāja Sirinḥa, son of Sūratasirinḥa in, 1377 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

At Kumalgarh, there is a temple known as *Golerā* temple. It is so called because it is surrounded by a round walled enclosure facing east. It was not *Chaumukha* but a *Samavaśaraṇa* temple. This is clearly seen from the different classes of gods and goddesses sculptured at the corners of the walls near the top of the interior.<sup>6</sup>

The Jaina tower known as Kīrtistambha situated on the hills of Chitor is one of the most remarkable buildings. It is about 80 feet in height and is composed of eight storeys. It has a pavilion on the top which probably enshrined a *Chaumukha* image in it. It was built by Punaśirḥa of the Bagheravāla caste during the reign of Rāṇā Kumbhakaraṇa and is full of decorations.

1. A.S.I., An. Report, 1907-8, pp. 205-213.

2. PRAS., we., 1908-09, p. 40.

3. Ibid., 1903-04, p. 42.

4. *A History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, p. 43.

5. PRAS., we., 1905-06, p. 47.

6. Ibid., 1908-09, p. 40.

**OTHER MEDIEVAL JAINA TEMPLES:** The great Jaina temples of Chintāmaṇi Pārśvanātha, Rishabhadeva, Sāntinātha, Sambhavanātha and Mahāvīra in the fort of Jaisalmer constructed one after another in a period between the twelfth and the fifteenth centuries are excellent. From a *prastāvi* of the *Daśārāvaka-charitra* written in 1218 A.D., it is known that Jagaddhara, son of Kshemandhara, constructed the temple of Pārśvanātha at Jaisalmer.<sup>1</sup> The temple of Pārśvanātha, which is the oldest and most beautiful, repaired from time to time. The most important part of the temples is the shrine containing the image of Tirthaṅkara. The four walls of the shrine are beautifully carved with animals and human figures. Over the roof of this particular shrine is built a highly decorated *śikhara* invariably crowned by an *amalaka*. Above the *amalaka* is the water pot containing a lotus flower. There is a porch and *bhogamandapa* in front of this shrine. Facing this porch, there is the *naṭamandapa*, octagonal in shape, which is decorated with themes of Jaina and Hindu mythology.

Profuse ornamentations in the shape of foliage, flowers, birds and human figures were used in decorating every part of the pillar, arch, lintel or bracket. There hang the graceful full blown lotus-shaped pendants from the centre on the ceiling of the *Naṭamandira* dome. Over the columns of the porch are the bracket capitals which support the architraves of the dome and the struts supporting the gallery. Between the bracket capitals and under the struts are placed beautifully ornamented *torana* shaped figure forming a kind of pierced arch. The surrounding courtyard is enclosed by a double colonnade of smaller finely carved and ornamented ceilings. Behind it, there stands a range of cell, and each of it contains the cross legged seated Tirthaṅkara.

Before the entrance gate of the temple is the porch supported by decorated columns. Just over the *chhujas* at both corners in the friezes of the porch are two figures of elephants. The carving perforated in the architraves, kangura parapet and especially the *śikhara* or dome over the porch are elegant and graceful. The greatest attraction of these temples is the *torana* that stands on a pair of decorated columns in front of the entrance porch of Pārśvanātha temple. The columns are ornamented with lotus, animals, makaras and adorned with sculptures which seem almost instinct with life and

1. *Jaisalamera Kā Sūchīpatra*, pp. 116 and 37.



motion. There is a wonderful grace in these sculptures representing different gods and *apsarās*.

The Jaina temples of Godhās and Chaudharīs at Maroṭha claim to have been founded in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries respectively. These temples have undergone repairs from time to time but still some original portion of the structure in both the temples supports the date ascribed to them. The decoration on the ceiling of the temple of Chaudharīs and the pillars of the temple of Godhās are of the type prevalent in the fourteenth century A.D.

The Jaina temples of Bhāṇḍāsara Chintāmaṇi and Neminātha of Bikaner also belong to this age. The temple of Bhāṇḍāsara was founded by a rich merchant named Bhāṇḍā. This temple is also known as Sumatinātha temple. Its shrine is round in form. It is surmounted by two storeys, each opening into four balconies and interconnected by narrow stairs. *Maṇḍapa*, galleries and porches surround the shrine. At the top, there is the shrine with its strings and upstrings of decorative small *śikharas* and its gilded flag staff. The temple is built of yellow Jaisalmer stone. Both the motifs of Rajput and Mughal architecture are found beautifully mixed in the construction of this temple.

From the artistic point of view, the Chintāmaṇi temple is superior to that of Bhāṇḍāsara temple. It is also made of yellow Jaisalmer stone. Its construction work started in the time of Rāva Bīkā but it was completed shortly after his death in 1503 A.D. Originally, the shrine and the chief *maṇḍapa* were constructed. But thirty years later, it was enlarged by another hall and an open front porch and two small side porches. The substructure, the columns, the capitals, the domes and the *pent* roofs seem to have been imitated from Gujarātī temples, while the rich arabesques, floral decorations, lozenge and *baṁsa* friezes panels and occasional elephant figures reveal a development which had its origin in a renaissance of medieval Hindu architecture. The meaning of the pot and the foliage capitals of the multiple type is lost and too small carved brackets rise in a quite inorganic manner from the midst of the capitals. The spire is short and heavy. When in 1583 A.D., Rājasimha deposited the Jaina idols recovered from Sirohi booty in a vault in the Chintāmaṇi court, another Jaina temple of Ādinātha was built near it.

The most beautiful Jaina temple at Bikaner is the temple of Neminātha. It has a shrine surmounted by a high *śikhara*. There are elegantly carved *amalaka* and *kalasa* over the *śikhara*. It has a closed *mandapa* with lateral doors and an open *ardhamandapa* accessible from three sides. It is richly decorated with various motifs. Their *śikhara* is decorated with eight beautiful strings. The entrance of the shrine is beautifully carved. The lintel is decorated with several friezes, a cornice and a set of fine half engaged niches enclosing divine images. The bottom of the door jambs is protected by *dvārapālas* attended by minor godlings. The roof is supported by brackets decorated with dancing *apsarās*. Other motifs such as scrolls, creeper spirals, the diamond lozenge and the use of four and eight petalled star flower were used for ornamentation.

**UNDERGROUND TEMPLES:** The underground temples also began to be built for the protection of the images against the iconoclastic activities of the Muslims. Such a temple was built and images were placed in it at Chāndakheḍī in the princely state of Kotah by Kṛṣṇadāsa, a Bagheravāla merchant, in 1689 A.D., during Aurangzeb's reign. There was a danger of its destruction, therefore, it was built in an unique form. The main temple is underground and the entrance to it is through a narrow passage. No arrangement was made for admitting light in it. Above it there is another temple but the image placed in it has not been installed according to the Sāstric injunctions. Apparently it seems to be a temple if not a shrine. But the object of its construction was to protect the underground temple from the Muslim destruction.<sup>1</sup> Such an underground portion is also found in some other Jaina temples at different places. The main aim was to place the images in them for protection from the Muslim iconoclasm if such a situation arose.

**MODERN JAINA ARCHITECTURE:** After the decline of the Mughals when law-and-order was established during British period, Jaina temples again began to appear. They were constructed mostly on the model of old Jaina temples. The features were the old dome, *śikhara*, pillars and also the other motifs for the decoration. Though the style of these new Jaina temples is rich and ornate, it has lost much of its original purity and simplicity.

1. *Kotā Rājya Kā Itihāsa*, p. 219.

Besides, sometimes, too much of modernity also disfigures the latest Jaina temples. Then, there is also the crude colour washing and painting. Such temples are found in a large number in the important cities of Rajasthan such as Jaipur, Kotah, Bikaner, Udaipur and Jodhpur.

## 2. JAINA ICONOGRAPHY

It is somehow difficult to determine the time when the Jinas started the practice of the worship of images. Even in the Indus Valley civilization, some images supposed to be Jaina have been discovered. But we are on the sure ground about the worship of images among the Jinas from the Nanda period onwards. The Hāthīgumphā inscription of King Khāravela records that he took back from Pāṭaliputra the Jaina idol which was carried off by one of the Nanda kings from Kalinga.<sup>1</sup> There are two nude mutilated statues without symbols in the Patna museum. One of them possesses the polish of Mauryan age and may be attributed to the third century B.C. and the other on stylistic grounds to the second century B.C.<sup>2</sup> After that, image worship grew more and more popular and elaborate.

**GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS OF JAINA IMAGES:** The image of Jina must be skilfully prepared so that it may satisfy the artistic thirst of the devotee and should enable to imagine the infinite through a visible form. According to the traditional and śāstric convention, the distinguishing features of a Jina figure are its long hanging arms, the *śrīvatsa* symbol, the mild form, youthful body and nudity. The other peculiarities of the Jaina iconography are serenity, dignity, calm, rhythm, proportion and restraint. Generally, all the images except the very early ones have a *lāñchhana* or symbol which differentiates them from each other.

**CHARACTERISTICS OF THE KUSHĀṆA AND GUPTA JAINA IMAGES:** The Jaina images of the Kushāṇa and Gupta periods have been discovered at Mathura. The distinctive symbols are not found on the images of the Kushāṇa period. But in the case of the images of Pārśva, a snake canopy behind the head of the figure is noticed. This enables us to identify the Jina without any difficulty. But with regard to the other Jinas, we are in darkness unless the inscriptions help us. The *Kalpasūtra* gives a list of all the

1. JBORS., III, p. 458.

2. Ibid., Yr. 1937, pp. 130-132.

twenty four *lāṅchhanas* for twentyfour Jinas. In the sculpture of the Kushāṇa period, the figure of Tirthaṅkara is not seen attended by either a Yaksha or Yakshiṇī. It seems that the *lāṅchhanas* as well as the Yaksha figures remained separate for long.

When confusion as to how to distinguish one Jaina image from another having a stereotyped appearance arose, it probably became necessary to mark the images with their respective symbols. In this way, the practice of associating the *lāṅchhanas* started in the Gupta period. Besides, the figures of the Yaksha and Yakshiṇī also became necessary adjuncts. Other motifs were a trilinear umbrella, a drum player surmounting it, and a pair of elephants on two sides of the umbrella and a *dharmachakra* symbol attended by a pair of other bulls or deer form the parts of the Jaina sculpture. Evidently this type of development in the Jaina iconography is due to external influence of contemporary iconographic types.

**METAL IMAGES:** Images are made of both metal and stone. Metal images are important from the artistic point of view, and they can be preserved also for a long time. Inscriptions on them can be inscribed clearly without any difficulty. Their construction does not cost so much and hence they were made in large numbers. Their smallness of size enables the people to carry them from one place to another easily if the circumstances demand it.

The construction of the metal images may be traced to very early times in Rajasthan. From the poet Samayasundara of the early seventeenth century A.D., it is known that Chandragupta Maurya and his great grandson Samprati installed the golden images of Pārśvanātha and Padmaprabha respectively in the Jaina temple of Ghaṅghāṇī. Whether we believe in this late evidence or not, we are on the sure grounds of the existence of metal images from the seventh century A.D. On one pair of the images of Rishabha-deva discovered at Vasantaḡadh is incised an inscription dated 687 A.D., and it is the earliest image so far known to us in Rajasthan. Along with it, many old brass images have been also found out.

In 1582 A.D., the combined efforts of Rāyasimha and of his minister Karmachandra succeeded in obtaining from Akbar no less than 1050 Jaina metal images which had been looted in 1576 A.D. during the capture of Achalgarh and the defeat of Surtānasimha of Sirohi by Turāṅkhan. At

present they are deposited in an underground vault of the Chintāmaṇi temple at Bikaner. Among these idols, there are a number of masterpieces in bronze, copper and brass. Some are of the ninth century while others belong to the period from eleventh to the fifteenth century A.D.

There are eleven big metal images weighing about 1440 or 1444 maunds in the Jaina temple of Chaumukhājī at Achalgarh near Abu. Each among these images weighs about 140 or 144 maunds. These images were brought from Dungarpur and installed at this place in v.s. 1566. The metal images with such a huge weight are not generally found anywhere.

**DIFFERENT TYPES OF METAL IMAGES:** In comparison with stone images, it is easy to devise varieties in metal images. The types of metal images are many; and the principal varieties are (1) Single image both in *Padmāsana* and *Khadgāsana* (ekal), (2) two images (dvitīrthī), (3) three images (Tritīrthī), (4) five images (Pañchatīrthī), (5) twenty four images of the Tīrthaṅkaras (Chaubīsī), (6) Nandīśvaradvīpa, (7) Siddhapratimā, (8) Bāvanachaityālayapratimā, Aṣṭakamalākāra-pratimā etc. In the Chaubīsī, the main image of Tīrthaṅkara is found in the centre while the remaining Tīrthaṅkaras are found around him. Such a beautiful metal image of Chaubīsī is found in the temple of Chaudharīs at Jaipur. The elephants are pouring water over the main figure of the Tīrthaṅkara and below, the *apsarīs* are dancing. The effigies of *Navagribas* are also shown. There is an image of Bāvanachaityālayapratimā of 1608 A.D. in the shape of a plate in the Jaina temple of Lūpakarānājī Pāṇḍyā, at Jaipur. In the centre of the plate is a Nandīśvaradvīpa and in its four corners, a group of thirteen images in *Padmāsana* is displayed.

**WORSHIP OF YANTRAS:** Jains also used to worship the *yantras* made of copper and brass. Some are square but most of them are circular. Both big and small *yantras* are used. The inscription is inscribed round the *yantra*. The installation of *yantras* from the thirteenth century onwards is known both from inscriptions as well as from the literary evidence. Even earlier than that, they might have been in vogue as known from the *pratiṣṭhāpāṭha* of Jayasenāchārya which is said to be of the tenth century A.D.

**STONE IMAGES:** In a period between the eighth and the thirteenth century A.D., big and excellent Jaina images of stone were made. Their design and execution are perfect. The facial expressions, the graceful poses and the various moods are chiselled in an exquisite manner. And no wonder,

all these motifs are attractive and fascinating. Two very beautiful images of Neminātha of the eighth or ninth century A.D. have been discovered at Narhad. Stone images of Jaina Tirthaṅkaras of the tenth century A.D. found out at Naraina are of high artistic merit. One excellent image of Sahasrakūṭachaitrīlaya with the inscription of 949 A.D. is noticed in some Jaina temples of Jaipur. It is square in form and there are one hundred and eight images in a group of twenty seven in each corner.

Stone Jaina images of the eleventh and twelfth centuries have been discovered in different parts of Rajasthan. At Bhanghūr in Alwar territory, there is a colossal Jaina image of twenty feet in height called Nan Guṅgi of the eleventh century A.D.<sup>1</sup> At Bahādurpur in Alwar, three life size Jaina figures standing upright and naked under a banyan tree on the Bagholā embankment have been found.<sup>2</sup> A colossal Jaina figure thirteen feet nine inches high with a canopy of two feet six inches over the head supported by two elephants stands at Pārānagara in Alwar. The whole height of the sculpture is sixteen feet three inches and its breadth is six feet.<sup>3</sup> Three colossal images of the eleventh century A.D. built by a Rājput Saradāra are found at Shergarh in Kotah State where both Jainism and Brāhmanical religion flourished side by side.<sup>4</sup> The stone images of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries in the sitting pose are also found at Sanganer, Baghera, Māroṭha and in the area of Sirohi and Chitor. A sandstone sculpture of Jivantasvāmī measuring about five feet three inches in height and two feet in width discovered at Khimysar, near Nagaur is noteworthy. This sculpture represents Mahāvīra prior to the renunciation. From the dress and ornaments and the attendants below, it has been dated between the tenth and eleventh centuries.

Jaina images of the medieval period are not so fine but still some of them are important from the artistic point of view. In the Jaina temple of Adabadaḷī at Nāgadā, there is a seated image of Śāntinātha ten feet in height. In point of size, finish and skill of execution, the image is a marvellous one in this area and, therefore, the temple is known as Adabadaḷī. From the inscription on the image it is known that Śārang constructed this image in 1437 A.D. during the reign of Mahārāṇā of Kumbhakarāṇa. Two excellent

1. *History of Indian And Eastern Architecture*, p. 250.

2. *Archaeological Survey of India*, XX, p. 115.

3. *Archaeological Survey of India*, XX, 125.

4. *Koṭā Rājya Kā Itihāsa*, p. 125.



Chaubisi images of white marble decorated with *navagrihas*, Indras, *apsaras* and animals are placed in a Jaina temple of Jaipur.

**DEITIES:** Besides Tirthaṅkaras, the Jains worshipped several other deities such as Sarasvatī, Ambikā and Padmāvatī. In order to distinguish them from the Hindu deities, they are associated with the Tirthaṅkaras. Generally, the image of Tirthaṅkara is found on the crown of the deity with whom she is related. In their execution, the śāstric conventions have been observed but the art has not been sacrificed. It reveals highly artistic skill, balance, pose, proportion and expression.

There are three varieties of the image of Sarasvatī such as (1) two armed (2) four armed and multi-armed varieties. The chief distinguishing features are the book and the vehicle swan which is sometimes replaced by a peacock. One beautiful metal image of Sarasvatī probably of the seventh or eighth century A.D. found in a Jaina temple of Piṇḍavāḍā in Sirohi State stands on a lotus and holds a book in her left hand and lotus in her right hand.<sup>1</sup> A beautiful black stone image of Sarasvatī brought from Arthūṇa in Banswara state is now preserved in the Rajputana Museum. It has four hands holding the *vīṇā* and the book in her two left hands and rosary and lotus in the two right hands. The *mukuta* of the goddess is surmounted by a small figure of Jina. A Jaina image of Sarasvatī dated 1045 A.D. discovered at Naraina is also important from the artistic point of view. There is an image of Sarasvatī of the thirteenth century A.D. in the temple of Mahāvīra at Ajhārī and also in the temple of Bābāji at Ajmer. A small marble image of this goddess at Achalagarh holds *vīṇā* and the book in the two upper hands and the rosary and *kamaṇḍalū* in the two lower ones. Its mutilated sculpture at Bayānā seems to have held the same four objects but is riding a peacock. The beautiful figure of Sarasvatī found at Pallu in the Bikaner state is an excellent specimen of medieval Indian sculpture. It is of white polished marble and is in a benevolent mood. It has four hands.

The deity of Ambikā is also worshipped among the Jains. Her vehicle is the lion and seems to be associated with the first Tirthaṅkara Ādinātha. The goddess is seen holding a child in her arms. There is a brass image of Ambikā of the tenth century A.D. in a Jaina temple of Sadri.

1. PRAS., no., 1905-06, p. 48.

She is holding a child in her left arm while there is a *amalumbī* in right arm. Besides at Morkhānā in the Susānī temple, a mighty image of Devī of the twelfth century A.D. is sitting on a lion. From an iconographic point of view, it is closely related to the Jaina images of Ambikā. It is also a masterpiece of sculpture. The stone images of Ambikā of the twelfth century A.D. are preserved in the Jaina temple of Bagherā. The three Jaina images of this goddess seated on lion placed in the Jaina temple of Naraina are remarkable from the artistic point of view. One beautiful metal image of Ambikā of the fourteenth century A.D. is in the temple of Lūpakaraṇajī at Jaipur. It is sitting on a lion holding a child in her arms.

Padmāvatī seems to be associated with Pārśvanātha because very often, she is found along with him. The stone images of Padmāvatī of the twelfth century A.D. are found at Bagherā. One such metal image of 1594 A.D. in the temple of Siramauriyā at Jaipur is holding a child in each of her hands. Above it, there is also the figure of Pārśvanātha. A beautiful stone image of Padmāvatī in the temple of Lūpakaraṇajī Pāṇḍyā, Jaipur, is in a peaceful posture holding four objects in the four hands.

Besides, the images of other female deities are found at several places in Rajasthan. There is a stone image of Brahmāṇī in the Jaina temple of Mahāvīra at Bagherā. A deity sitting on a buffalo is preserved in the Jaina temple of Lūpakaraṇajī Pāṇḍyā at Jaipur. It holds a sword, a bow, an arrow and an axe in her four left hands and *śaṅkha*, *chakra* and two other objects in her four right hands. This is evidently the influence of Tantrism and as such the deity is clearly the form of Mahishāsuramardinī.

Statues of the mothers of the Tirthaṅkaras are also found in Rajasthan. An image of Marudevī in the temple of Rishabha was erected in 1497 A.D. during the reign of Devakaraṇa at Jaisalmer. Another such image of Marudevī seated on an elephant in the temple of Rishabhadeva is found at Dhūleva in Udaipur.

Among the male deities besides the Tirthaṅkaras, the Yakshas are important. An image of a male deity of the eighteenth century A.D. riding a pigeon and holding an axe in the left hand and a garland in the right hand is found in the Jaina temple of Lūpakaraṇajī Pāṇḍyā at Jaipur. There are bangles in his arms and ear-rings in his ears. On the head, there is a coronet. Another

male deity riding an elephant with folded hands of the same period is also found in the above temple. These images are evidently Yakshas.

**STATUES OF ĀCHĀRYAS:** Not only the *pādukās* but even the statues of the famous Āchāryas are seen in the Jaina temples, and they are worshipped by the devotees. The statues of the Āchāryas Jinaratnasūri, Jinavardhanasūri and Droṇāchārya of 1429 A.D. and Jinarājasūri and Jinavardhanasūri of 1412 A.D. are found at Delavādā in Mewar. One such image of Jinakuśalasūri of the fourteenth century A.D. is found at Mālapurā in Jaipur division. The image of Vijayasāgarasūri of 1699 A.D. is noticed at Dhuleva in Udaipur state. Such images of the Āchāryas are also found in the temple of Ābū. There is nothing artistic about these statues, and they do not resemble the person they claim to represent.

**IMAGES OF THE DONORS AND PATRONS:** The images of the goddesses as also of the Āchāryas were used for worship, but those of the donors were meant only to preserve their memory. In the temple of Ādinātha at Ābū, there is a figure of Vimala riding a horse. On each of the ten statues of elephants was seated a figure in a rich *bandā* behind the driver. They represented Vimala and his family in procession to the temple. But unfortunately, the figures have been destroyed by the Muslim invaders. The images of Vastupāla and Tejapāla, the builders of the temple, are also found in Lūnavasahī temple.

**HINDU GODS AND GODDESSES:** Even the images of Hindu gods and goddesses find place in Jaina temples. This shows the liberality and the spirit of toleration and catholicity of Jainism. The Hindu gods such as Rāma, Kṛishṇa, Hanūmān, Śiva, Gaṇeśa and Bhairū and the goddesses like Sitā, Lakshmi, Durgā etc. were adopted by the Jains and respected by them as subordinate or secondary deities. This is the reason why Jainism has survived and continued to be popular among the non-Jains.

**INSTALLATION CEREMONY OF IMAGES:** The installation ceremony of images is always a grand and impressive function among the Jains. People from different places assemble at the place where it is performed. The ceremony is performed by a rich person through some Āchārya, and it lasts for about five or six days. Often it is one image that is installed, but sometimes many images are consecrated simultaneously by the same

Āchārya and donor; and then, they are distributed to several centres. This is done to curtail unnecessary expenses and also to make the ceremony magnificent and festive.

It is generally seen that in case of the early images, the inscription which is found on the pedestal is a short one. It simply mentions the names of the donor and the Āchāryas through whom it is consecrated. But on most of the images of the later times, we find a long genealogy of the Āchāryas and the donors mentioning their castes and Gotras. Such long inscriptions on the images are very useful in reconstructing the political, social and religious history of the region.

### 3. JAINA PLASTIC ART

The question of Jaina plastic art in very early times does not arise at all because no Jaina temples of very early date are in existence. Even those which have survived underwent repairs from time to time. It is for this reason that just a few specimens only are found belonging to the early period. These may be classified into three heads. (1) Decorations, (2) Decorative statues, (3) Narrative illustrations.

(1) DECORATIONS: The decorative patterns include scrolls, figures of animals, flowers, trees and intertwined human figures. These patterns were generally used for the ornamentation of doors, pillars and ceilings. In the temple of Vimala Vasahi at Abu, the *Kalpavriksha* has been beautifully carved on the ceiling of the *maṇḍapa*. This aspect of Jaina art has no peculiarity of its own, and it is found elsewhere too.

(2) DECORATIVE STATUES: Statues serving as decorative purposes are also found in Rajasthan. At Ghajiyāla in Marwar, there is a niche, the left half of which is engraved with an inscription and the right sculptured into the figure of a goddess seated on a lion. The carving of this figure is fine and undoubtedly old. It is after this goddess that the niche is named *Mataji ke sala*. The goddess is not a Hindu but a Jaina deity as the inscription tells us that the temple was dedicated to a Jina. This figure is most probably Ambikā.<sup>1</sup> The statue seems to be only decorative, and it is not worshipped.

1. PRAS., wc., 1906-07, p. 34.

At Varman in Sirohi state, in the temple of Mahāvīra, there is a beautifully sculptured image of Kubera quite similar to the one we generally find in Brahmanical temples. The pillared corridor to the east of *Sabbāmaṇḍapa* of this temple also contains a sculptured ceiling panel. The central figure of this slab is Gajalakshmi with elephants pouring water on her.<sup>1</sup>

At Ghāṇḍīv in Marwar, the most interesting sculpture is the group of figures which decorate the plinth of the open porch of the shrine. In the centre are busts each with long ear-lobes and heavy ear-rings. In front of the busts is a large water pot supported by two dwarfs.<sup>2</sup> These busts probably represent the individuals who built the temple. But this is a mere guess.

In the corridor behind the main shrine of the Mahāvīra temple at Ajhārī in Sirohi state, there is a broken sculpture representing the *Nandīśvaradvīpa*.<sup>3</sup> The sculptures of Nandīśvaradvīpa are also found in Jaina temples at Rupanagar,<sup>4</sup> near Kishangarh and at Nāṇā<sup>5</sup> in Bali district. All these are decorative motifs.

In the Chaturmukha temple at Ranpur, there is a sculpture of Sammedaśikhara in the large subsidiary shrine towards the north-west of the main shrine. Just opposite to it, there is another, an Aśṭāpada, but left in an unfinished condition. Just outside the former but on its proper right is a slab representing the sacred hills of Girnar and Satruñjaya. In the *nalamaṇḍapa* on the north stands a sculpture of Sahasrakūṭa.<sup>6</sup>

The temple of Padmāvatī at Nāgdā contains an interesting sculpture in the sanctum. There is a figure of Jina, having a halo behind, in an attitude of meditation in the centre of the slab. Two canonical capped chaurī bearers, one on each side with *gandharvas* and *devas* are represented as flying in air. The sides and the top are divided into a number of small niches with the remaining Tīrthaṅkaras. To the right of the central figure is Indra seated on an elephant and to its left is the goddess Ambikā. The front part of the slab under the central figure is divided into three parts. The side ones are occupied by lions and the middle contains a *chakra* supported by two deer.<sup>7</sup> This sculpture is clearly a decorative piece on which much art and skill

1. PRAS., wc., 1916-17, p. 71.      2. Ibid., 1907-08, p. 59.      3. Ibid., 1905-06, p. 49.

4. Ibid., 1910-11, p. 42.

5. Ibid., 1907-08, p. 49.

6. ASI An Report, 1907-08, p. 213.

7. PRAS., wc., 1904-05, p. 61.

have been lavished for achieving a beautiful effect. It is not meant for worship.

In the Jaina temple of Kheda, two Jaina sculptures have been fixed on the wall, each representing a Tirthankara with Chauri bearers. One of these is seated on a lion throne and the other on a lotus throne with the elephants standing on the two full blown lotuses.<sup>1</sup>

In an old Jaina temple of eighth century A.D. at Chātsu, there is one sculpture built into the left jam of the door of the old shrine. It represents two antique looking human figures standing under a double topped umbrella. Besides a Jaina *Chatrī* built of beautiful white marble pillars is also found. The effigies carved on it are representations of the various pontiffs of the Digambara Sect.

There is a temple of Mahāvīra at Sevaḍi in Marwar. The figures on the outside walls of the sanctum are not profuse but are artistically carved and cannot be later than the tenth century A.D. On the south, there are three figures. The first is a Nāga female with ear lobes perforated and bearing earrings. She holds a shield in the left hand, and there is a broken scimitar in the right hand. Her head is canopied with the hood of the snake coils of which come down to her left foot. The second figure, wearing a crown, a necklace and a waist band, stands in the attitude of Kāyotsarga in a niche decorated with side plasters. The tops of it are surmounted by two seated Jinas. The third figure is of the naked Kshetrapāla holding the club in the one hand and snake in the upraised hand. On the North side also, there are three figures. The central figure is in a niche exactly in the same position as in the south. Of the remaining two, one is a female figure holding the discus in the right hand while the left hand is broken off. Under her right foot is her *vāhana*, a man. Her ears are perforated and she wears earrings. The other figure is of the standing Bramhā holding a rosary in the right hand, while in the left hand, there is a *Kamaṇḍalu*. He has a beard and wears Khaḍāvas or wooden sandals. In the closed hall, there is a figure which appears to be of some Jaina teacher. He is sitting on a throne with his right foot on a small stool. He is being shampooed apparently by his disciple who has a beard. There is a *pothī* stand behind him and another disciple is spreading a scroll of paper. The third disciple is holding

1. PRAS., wc., 1911-12, p. 56.



his ughaor besom. There are a couch and a water jug before him. The besom is also noticed on the back of the teacher's left shoulder. A band of cloth has been also used to support him in his posture. There is a manuscript in his left hand, while his right hand is half open near his chest. His neck is adorned by a close fitting tight necklace. Besides, there is also the figure of Sarasvatī in the front corridor.

The beautiful figures of the deities such as Sarasvatī and Ambikā are found carved in the Jaina temples of Abu. There is a beautiful figure of the goddess Sarasvatī showing the four symbols such as *vīṇā*, book, rosary and the lotus in her four hands preserved in an architrave panel sculpture in the famous Vimala Vasahī temple. In this same temple, a beautiful sculpture preserving a sixteen armed form of the great goddess of learning on the ceiling is noticed. She is attended by a dancing male figure on each side. The goddess sits in *bhadrāsana* showing the lotus, conch, and the *varada* in the right hands and the lotus, the book and the *kamandalū* in the three left ones. All other hands along with the symbols are mutilated beyond recognition. The figure of the swan can however be seen on the pedestal. On a pillar in the temple built by Tejapāla, there is a figure of Sarasvatī seated in *bhadrāsana* and showing the same symbols with the difference that the book in the left hand is replaced by a *kamandalū*.

There is a figure of twenty armed Ambikā preserved on the ceiling of famous temple of Vimalaśāha. Ambikā in *lalitāsana* is sitting on the lion. She shows the *khadga*, the *śakti*, the snake, the mace, the shield, the axe, the *kamandalū*, the *abbaya* and the *varada mndrās*. The rest of the symbols cannot be identified, because they are partly or wholly broken. The goddess wears a crown, earrings, necklaces, garland, *mekhalā*, bracelets, anklets, lower garment and a scarf.

(3) NARRATIVE ILLUSTRATIONS: The episodes and narrations beautifully engraved decorate many Jaina temples. At Kolar in Sirohi state, there is the sculptured makaraṇā lintel on the central bay of the pillared corridor adjoining the *sabbāmayāpā* on the side of the entrance door of the temple. On this architrave is carved in high relief the pictorial representation of a legend probably from the life of a Jaina Tirthāṅkara. On the left corner of the sculpture is represented a queen reclining on a canopied couch. Then follow in succession from left to right the following fourteen objects

elephant, bull, horse, an unintelligible symbol, the Sun and Moon, Kuśa, Kalāśa, walled town, river, temple, Sahasraliṅga and lastly *ratha*. The connection between these fourteen objects and the sleeping queen is elucidated by the following lines in Nāgarī characters of the twelfth century engraved in the left corner of the sculpture 'Mahārājāi Uśālādevī Chaturadaśa Svapnāni paśyati' which means Mahārājāi Uśālādevī sees fourteen dreams.

At Kālandarī in Sirohi state, there is placed a sculptured panel representing in high relief a worshipper in the act of feeding a pigeon in the main shrine of the Jaina temple of Mahāvīra. It seems probably a representation of a man in charitable pose expressing kindness.

In the Jaina temples of Abu, the ceiling and the surfaces are sculptured with innumerable incidents from the various epics such as the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Mahābhārata* etc. The scene of the birth of Kṛishṇa and his various activities have been skilfully sculptured. In the sculptures, the incidents are drawn from the stories in the *Śatruñḡjayamāhātmya* as shown by the names of heroes and other persons being engraved beneath them. In the *raṅgamaṇḍapa* of the temple of Vimala, the scenes of the battle between Bharata and Bāhubali and the marriage party of Neminātha have been artistically sculptured. The incidents in the previous lives of the Tīrthaṅkaras have been excellently illustrated by the sculptures in the temple of Abu. There are numerous sculptured panels of this type in the Jaina temples all over Rajasthan.

#### 4. JAINA PAINTING

Rajasthan and Gujarat once abounded in paintings; but time, weather, the destructibility of the material used and the fanaticism of the Muslims are responsible for the disappearance of a large portion of them. However, a considerable number of paintings have escaped destruction. The credit of preservation of these articles goes to the Sāstrabhaṇḍāras of the Jinas.

FOUNDATION OF THE WESTERN SCHOOL ŚRĪṆGADHARA: Śrīṅga-dhara, an artist from Marwar, laid the foundation of the Western school in the seventh century A.D. Its traditions travelled even to Nepal and Kashmir. According to the testimony of Tārānātha, the earlier school of Nepal

resembled the Western old school. In Kashmir also, there were its followers.<sup>1</sup> No painting of so early times from Marwar or Western India has survived so that its distinguishing features could be determined. But if the sculpture is the index of the art conventions of those times, the angularity in the treatment of human figures may be taken as the distinguishing feature of the Western Indian art at that time.

The Jaina miniatures may be divided into four classes on the basis of the material: (1) The illustrated palm manuscripts executed from the thirteenth century to the fifteenth century A.D. (2) Jaina miniatures in the paper period. (3) Cloth paintings. (4) Wooden covers.

**THE ILLUSTRATED PALM-LEAF MANUSCRIPTS:** There are several palm-leaf manuscripts found in the *Sāstra bhaṇḍāras* of Rajasthan. Some of them are illustrated and give us some ideas of Jaina paintings in early times. There are six *chitrappattikās*<sup>2</sup> in which the nine previous lives of Neminātha and Rājamati have been depicted. In the first picture, the two previous lives of Neminātha namely Dhapa and Dhānavati and Saudharma have been represented. As Saudharma has connection with the heaven, the *devavimānas* have also been depicted. In the second picture, the next three previous lives of Chitrapati and Vijayavega, Māhendra Devaloka and the king Aparājita and his queen Pritimati have been illustrated. In the third picture, the sixth, seventh and eighth *bhavas* of heaven, Śankharāja and Yaśomati and Aparājita have been well represented. In the fourth *chitrappattikā*, the pregnant wife of the king Samudravijaya and four of the fourteen dreams she saw, have been depicted. The fifth *chitrappattikā* contains the picture of the remaining dreams and birth of Neminātha. The sixth picture is concerned with the incidents from his birth ceremony to his initiation. At the time of birth, Harinega carries Bhagavān on mountain Meru where the birth ceremony is celebrated. While going for the marriage, Neminātha feels moved at the sight of the animals to be killed for the marriage feast. He then at once turns a monk. Indra is standing with the clothes for Neminātha.

Nineteen *Chitrappattikās*,<sup>3</sup> which illustrate the incidents of the life of Pārśvanātha, are, namely, (1) Pregnancy of his mother Vāmā who sees the fourteen dreams, (2) Inquiry about their result, (3) Birth of Pārśvanātha,

1. IA., IV, p. 102.

2. *Jaisalameranī Chitra Samṛiddhi*, pictures from 4 to 9.

3. *Jaisalameranī Chitra Samṛiddhi*, pictures from 11 to 29.

(4) Carrying of Pārśva by Harinega on mountain Meru, (5) Birth ceremony of Pārśva on Meru, (7) Lagna of Bhagavān, (8) Marriage of Pārśva, (9) Pārśva in the inner apartment, (10) Pārśva on horse back going to an ascetic, (11) five kinds of fire penances (*Pañcāgni Tapasyā*) of Kamaṭha and the restoration of the serpent, (12) *Sāmvatsarikadāna*, (13) Starting after giving up the worldly life, (14) Rooting out the hair for the initiation and the standing of Devadūshya with clothes, (15) A pupil with a book of palm-leaves studying with the teacher, (16) Jalopasarga of Kamaṭha on Bhagavān Pārśva, (17 & 18) Enlightenment of Pārśva and his speech to the people on the eve of Samavasaraṇa, and (19) Nirvāṇa of Pārśva.

There are three *chitrapattikās*<sup>1</sup> concerning the life of Mahāvīra. In the first picture, Trīśālā sees the fourteen dreams and speaks about them to Siddhārtha. The expectation of Trīśālā about the pregnancy and the birth of Mahāvīra are depicted in the second picture. In the third document, the carrying of Mahāvīra by Harinega on mount Meru for the purpose of performing the birth ceremony is shown.

There are also other *chitrapattikās* of this period which depict the scenes of natural beauties like a tank full of water, lotus flowers growing in it, swans and crocodiles in it and the youthful girls playing with the water of the tank. There is also the scene of the forest in which the rhinocero and the jaraf have been depicted. One document is decorated with beautiful flowers. Another is decorated with the symbol of the Sun.<sup>2</sup>

Besides, other copies of the illustrated manuscripts are also known. The museum of the Fine Arts, Boston, possesses the *Śrāvakaṇṭakamānāchūṇī* which has come down from a place near Udaipur.<sup>3</sup> It contains six pictures and is dated 1260 A.D. There is also an illustrated copy of the *Kalpasūtra* in the collection of Phūla Chanda of Phalodhi.<sup>4</sup> The illustrated copies of the *Kalpasūtra* and the *Kālaka-Kathā* of the fourteenth century A.D. got from Marwar are in the collection of Sārābhāi Nawāb.<sup>5</sup>

After an examination of the miniatures of the first group, it seems that the subject of painting was confined to the representation of the Tīrthaṅkaras, gods, goddesses and monks. In these miniatures, the Western

1. *Jaisalamerani Chitra Samiddhi*, from 30 to 32.

2. *Ibid.*, pictures from 1 to 3.

3. NORMAN BROWN, *Story of Kālaka*, p. 18.

4. *Pavitrakalpasūtra* (Nivedana, p. 4).

5. *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Indian technique has crystalized itself. The drawing is angular, the physical peculiarities such as the pointed nose, chin and the eyes protruding in space appear; and there is no attempt at modelling in colours.

The Western Indian art is fundamentally linear and, therefore, these miniatures of the first group lack depth and appear flat. In certain cases crude modelling is also noticed by thickening the outline of certain parts of the figure or by the application of slight washes. The miniatures have a restricted colour scheme consisting of vermillion, yellow blue, white and rarely green. The back ground is generally bricked close to vermillion.

**MINIATURES IN THE PAPER PERIOD:** The use of the paper as a writing and painting material started on a considerable scale from about the fourteenth century A.D. As a result of it, technical process in painting also underwent changes. Large spaces also meant the bigger composition and greater representation of details. Finer border decorations also began to be introduced in the paper period. There came a radical change in the choice of colours. Generally, gold took the place of yellow. Gold and silver inks were used for writing. Ultramarine blue began to be used for covering the entire ground.

Various illustrated copies of manuscripts are also known. There is an illustrated copy of *Kālakathā* of v.s. 1473 in the collection of Phulachanda of Phalodhi. Another illustrated copy of the *Kalpasūtra* written in v.s. 1525 at Yavanapura in Rajasthan in golden ink is in the possession of Muni Hansa Vijaya of Baroda. It has eight beautiful pictures and 74 borders.

In the *Sāstrabhaṇḍāra* of Terāpanthīs at Jaipur, there is an illustrated copy of the *Ādipurāṇa* of the great poet Pushpadanta in Apaphraṁśa, written in 1540 A.D. The artist Harinātha was of a Kāyastha community. There are 344 pages having about 515 pictures. On one side of the leaf, a brief explanation of the picture is given in order to make it intelligible.

The important incidents such as the prayer of Śreṇika to Mahāvīra, seeing of sixteen dreams by the mother of Tirthaṅkara Ādinātha and the birth of Ādinātha, dance of Indras and *apsarās*, the marriage of Ādinātha, his coronation ceremony, his instructions to his daughters, his penances, his enlightenment, the campaign of Bharata, the duel between Bharata and Bhāhubali, the fight between Megheśvara and Arkakīrti and the marriage of Sulochanā, the daughter of Arkakīrti with Megheśvara have been realistically

and beautifully illustrated. Besides, these pictures throw considerable light on the social and cultural condition of the medieval period of Indian history.

The paintings do not indicate that Hindu society in Rajasthan had been influenced much by the impact of the Muslim culture. The *parda* system had not come into existence. Women wore coloured and printed *sārīs*. There were various ways of wearing it. Some women are shown wearing close fitted trousers also. They moved freely in the society. They have been depicted participating along with men in social activities such as music, dance and worship. The main musical instruments were the drum, trumpets and *jhālaras*. The various poses of dancing also have been depicted. Men wore the *dhōtis* in different ways. The *dupatā* was thrown on the back. Some men have been illustrated wearing long coats and close fitted trousers. On the head, the *pagadī* is invariably there. That women used to wear many ornaments is clear from the pictures. The ornaments of women were of various types such as necklaces, earrings, *borālās*, bangles and *chudī*s.

The march of armies and battles have been beautifully and realistically displayed. The army consisted of cavalry, infantry, elephants and chariots. The chief weapons used in battles were swords, bows, arrows etc. The soldier is shown wearing a hat on the head and a long coat and trousers. This was not a Muslim custom. It had come down from the time of the Sakas and the Hūnas.

The scenes of natural beauties have been illustrated with great success. Kailāsa mountain and other hills and flowing water of the Ganges have been described. Fishes, tortoises and other animals are exhibited in the water of the river. Pictures of green plants and trees are drawn beautifully.

On the religious side, scenes of Devaloka, Indrasabhā and dancing of the *apsarās* have been ostentatiously shown. The dreadful and horrible scenes of the hell have also been illustrated. There are the pictures of the temples, shrines and the images of the Tīrthaṅkaras. Monks and nuns have been noticed preaching the doctrines of Jainism.

The *Yasodharacharitra* remained a popular book among the Jains. Its several illustrated copies have been discovered. In the *Sāstrabhaṇḍārā* of Pt. Lūṇakaraṇa Pāṇḍyā at Jaipur, the illustrated manuscript of *Yasodharacharitra* of 1731 A.D. is noteworthy. It contains about 35 pictures which are all artistic and beautiful. Another illustrated copy of the *Yasodharacharitra*,



which contains 27 pictures, is available in the Jaina temple of Pāṇḍī at Jaipur. It was originally prepared in 1706 A.D. at Rājanagara in Ahmedabad. Three illustrated copies of this manuscript have been also preserved at Mojamābād in Jaipur district. The first containing 65 pictures is incomplete. The second copy of 74 pictures is prepared during the reign of Mahārāja Mānasimha of Amber. The third copy was made by Sāha Sāntava for presentation to Āchārya Kshamāchandra during the reign of Mahārāja Mānasimha in 1561 A.D. It possesses 75 pictures. An illustrated copy of this manuscript containing 73 pictures is found in Śrī Ailaka Pannālāla Digambara Jaina Sarasvatī Bhavana of Beawar. Originally it was written at Rājapura in Ahmedabad in 1712 A.D.

These pictures of the various illustrated copies of *Yasodharacharitra* throw a flood of light on the religious and social conditions of that period. There are the portraits of monks and nuns. Monks are naked but nuns are wearing white *sārīs*. The monks going in procession have been also illustrated. Their devotees are shown presenting alms to them. The practice of the slaughter of animals before the temple of Devī has been described. A royal procession with soldiers and officials has been also depicted. The merry making of the king in the inner apartment has been well spread out. The pictures of the various animals such as snakes, dogs, peacocks, fishes, goats and crocodiles have been realistically executed. Trees with leaves and branches have been beautifully represented.

The three copies of the manuscripts namely the *Ṛishimaṇḍalapūjā*, *Ashpātnikājayamālā* and *Nirvāṇamaṇḍalapūjā* in covers artistically designed and embroidered have been found in a Jaina temple at Jaipur. These are remarkable for the border decorations representing various kinds of floral designs, geometrical patterns and lozenges. Beautiful illustrations of carpets have been also given.

There is a copy of the *Saṃgrahīṇīsūtra* of the eighteenth century A.D. in Jobanera Jaina temple of Jaipur. This manuscript is bound by a cloth embroidered with lead beads illustrating the 16 objects of the dream seen by the mother of the Tirthaṅkara. It contains nineteen beautiful pictures. In the first picture, the *paṭala* of the *Svarga* and the *vimānas* in them have been depicted. In the second figure, the universe has been compared to Lokapurusha. There is a Nandiśvaradvīpa in the third picture. In the fourth plate, there are

the pictures of the Tīrthaṅkaras. The seven Grahas have been depicted in the fifth picture. In the sixth picture, the dreadful horrors of the hell have been shown. In the seventh plate, the army of the Indra has been illustrated. In the eighth picture, there are the eight different figures of the Yakshas. Besides the pictorial stories of the Jambūdvīpa, Lavaṇasamudra, Indrasabhā, birth ceremony of Indra, the condition of man at the time of intense thirst, hunger and *Viraha* and the *Vimānas* of heaven have been beautifully unfolded. The *Shatleśyās* have been compared with the mango tree. According to the Jaina scriptures, there are the six complexions of the worldly soul as Kṛishṇa, Nīla, Kāpota, Padma, Sukla and Pīta. The Kṛishṇa leśyā has been explained by felling down the whole mango tree for eating mangoes, while the Sukla-leśyā has been illustrated by eating only the fallen mangoes of the tree.

There is also an illustrated copy of the manuscript namely *Trailokyā-nāmadīpaka* of the eighteenth century A.D. found in a Jaina temple at Jaipur. It contains about ten pictures. In the first picture, Madhyaloka has been illustrated from which *Trasajīvas* do not extricate themselves. In the second picture, there is a shrine between Mānastambha and Dhvajā. Besides, there are the pictures such as the Sabhāmaṇḍapa, Jambūdvīpa, Kuṇḍaladvīpa, Nandīśvaradvīpa with the four mountains in the four directions, Mānu-shottaraḡiri in Pushkaradvīpa and Sumeruparvata with the forests situated in Videha. Jambūvṛksha grown in Jambūdvīpa and the Tīrthaṅkara seated on the lotus flower have been shown.

Besides, there are other illustrated manuscripts relating to magical beliefs in the temple of Lūpakaranajī Pāṇḍyā. The pictures of Jvālāmālīnī, Bhairava, Padmāvatī and Mahāmṛityuṇjaya-yantra etc. are noteworthy. Some portraits are of Padmaprabha, Kālīkādevī, Narasiṃhāvatāra, Padmāvatī and Gaṇeśa on the papers of about two hundred years or three hundred years old. Among them, there are pictures of the *yantras* like Kalikuṇḍapārśvayantra, Sūryapratāpayantra, Tījāpauḡṭayantra, Vajrapaṇjarayantra, Chatuḡṣhashṭiyogīnyantra etc. Such pictures are also available in Śrī Ailaka Pannālāla Digambara Jaina Sarasvatī Bhavana at Beawar and Jhālrapatan.

There are three illustrated copies of manuscripts such as *Gommasāra* of 1677 A.D., *Kālakāchāryakathā* and *Gītā* in the Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Nagaur. An illustrated copy of the *Trilokasāra* of the eighteenth century A.D. is found in the Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Mahāvīrajī. The beautifully illustrated copy of the

*Bhaktāmarastotra* of the nineteenth century A.D. is preserved in the Sāstra-bhaṇḍāra of Baḍāmandira at Jaipur.

**VIJÑAPTIPATRAS:** These are the letters of invitation sent to the Jaina Āchāryas requesting them to stay with a Jaina Saṁgha or community of a particular locality during the next *Chāturmāsa*. These letters were also meant to atone for the acts of commission and omission of the members of a Saṁgha and to convey their good wishes for the whole humanity. They usually give in a pictorial form the description of the locality from which they are sent. The pictures are also useful for the history of the art of painting. They also throw a great deal of light on the social and religious conditions.

One such letter was issued from Sirohi to Patan in North Gujarat in 1725 A.D. to invite Muni Vijayakṣhamā Sūri.<sup>1</sup> It is about 24 feet and 4 inches in length and 10 inches in breadth. The pictures cover a space of some 15 feet and 8 inches. Such a letter was also issued from Jodhpur in 1791 A.D. to the Śrīpūjya Vijayajinendra who was staying at Dabhoi in Gujarat.<sup>2</sup> It is 25 feet and 5½ inches long and 8½ inches wide. Vijayasimha is mentioned as the ruler of Jodhpur in it. There is another illustrated Vijñaptipatra measuring about 36 feet and 6 inches by 11 inches sent from Jodhpur in 1835 A.D. to Vijayadevasūri who was residing at Surat.<sup>3</sup> Another letter was issued from Udaipur in the time of Bhīmasimha who ruled from 1767 A.D. to 1828 A.D. In 1744 A.D. during the reign of Mahārājā Jorāvarasimha, a Vijñaptipatra was issued from Bikaner to Āchārya Jinabhaktasūri staying at Radhanapura. It is 9 feet and 7 inches in length and 9 inches in breadth.<sup>4</sup> The Vijñaptipatra prepared at Jaipur is not dated, but it belongs to about v.s. 1930. It was sent from Ājimagānja to Muni Ratnavijaya at Gwalior. It is beautiful from an artistic point of view. It is 19 feet in length and 11½ inches in breadth. Buildings, markets, streets, forts and cross-roads of Jaipur have been depicted in it.<sup>5</sup> Similar invitation letter was sent from Bikaner in v.s. 1898 to Jinasaubhāgyasūri of Kharatara Gachchha. It is 97 feet by 11 inches. It gives a plan of the situation of markets, forts and important buildings of Bikaner in that year.<sup>6</sup>

In the pictures of the Vijñaptipatras, we generally find the representation of *maṅgalakalāśa*, the female musicians playing on the musical

1. *Ancient Vijñaptipatras*, p. 45.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 48.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 57.

4. *Ibid.* 5. RB., III, No. 3-4.

6. *Avantika*, I, p. 57.

7. RB., I, p. 28.

instruments, the sleeping mother of a Tirthaṅkara and seeing the fourteen dreams. Besides, there is generally the description of the locality in the pictorial form such as Jaina temples, portraits of monks, nuns and kings, the monk imparting instructions to laymen in the Jaina temples, panels of bazar scene with various shops on its sides, banias, tailors, physicians in their shops and the fortifications of the town. The Brahmanical temples of Viṣṇu and Śiva are also pictured.

(3) **PAINTINGS ON CLOTH:** From the ancient literature, it is clear that the cloth was used for paintings in ancient India. But we do not find such a type of paintings before the fourteenth century A.D. This may be due to the perishable nature of the cloth and the wanton destruction of the artistic pieces caused by the Muslims.

The earliest in date may be the Chintāmaṇi Yantra measuring 19½ inches in length and 17½ inches in breadth. It is in Nāṭaṭā Kalā Bhavana at Bikaner. There is a portrait of Tāraṇaprabhācārya drawn on a cloth. It was perhaps painted during his life time. In it, Pārśvanātha has been shown on *śiṃhāsana* placed within the concentric magical circles and attended by Dharaṇendra and Padmāvatī, the Chaurī bearers. On the top left is Pārśva Yaksha and on the top right, is the goddess Vairotṣyā. In between these two are a couple of Gandharvas. On the lower right and the left are Tāraṇaprabhācārya with two disciples and two more disciples respectively. There are the two Chaurī bearers outside the circle.

We find artistic pieces on cloth of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries representing the scenes of Nandīśvaradvīpa, Jambūdvīpa, Samavaśaraṇa and the places of the pilgrimage such as Satruñjaya, Sammedśikhara etc. At these places of pilgrimage, temples have been shown; and in their sanctums are placed the images of the Tirthaṅkaras attended by a host of gods and goddesses, musicians and Chaurī bearers etc. Pilgrims have been shown ascending the hill, resting, dancing, worshipping or hearing religious discourses of their preceptors.

(4) **PAINTED WOODEN COVERS:** Wooden covers were also used for painting in the past but only a few have survived the ravages of time. About ten or twelve such wooden covers of books have been discovered in the famous Jñānabhaṇḍāras at Jaisalmer. But only two of them are of special importance and deserve some description.

The oldest cover<sup>1</sup> of them is 26 inches in length and 3 inches in breadth. Some details have been worn out from one corner of it. In the centre of the cover is a Jaina temple with a Jaina image. In the right compartment, there are two worshippers standing with folded hands; and the two female dancers are bending their bodies in various ways. In the left compartment, there are three worshippers standing with folded hands and a Kinnar is flying in the sky at the top. On the sides of these compartments are the rosettes framed by decorative floral hands. Then there are represented the scenes of the discussion hall of Jinadattasūri. On the left side, there seems to be Jinadattasūri clad in a white robe seated on the chair known to us from the inscription. Before him is seated a Jaina monk whom the inscription calls Jinarakshita. Two laymen on the cushions are hearing the discourse of the Āchārya. Behind Jinadatta, there are shown a layman and two women. In front of the Muni is placed Sthāpanāchārya inscribed with the word Mahāvira. In the discussion hall on the right the Āchārya is noticed sitting in the same pose discussing with Śrī Guṇachandrāchārya. Behind him are seated a Jaina monk and a layman.

From a close examination, one can conclude that the cover perhaps belonged to some personal palm-leaf manuscript of Āchārya Jinadatta presented to him by some rich disciple. It is possible that men and women represented on the cover were the members of the family of a layman who presented the manuscripts.

"This painted wooden cover is of great importance as it is the earliest of its kind, and its painting forms a connecting link as it were between the later paintings at Ellora and the full fledged Western Indian School. In the early palm leaf miniatures, the poses of the figures are restricted; but from this panel, it is evident that the artists were quite capable of depicting the intricate dance poses."<sup>2</sup>

Another wooden cover illustrates the historical incident of the defeat of Kumudachandra by Devasūri in the religious discussion in the royal court of Siddharāja Jayasinha in 1124 A.D. It is quite possible that this painted wooden cover was prepared within four or five years of the great

1. *Bhāratiya Vidyā*, III, pp. 233-235.

2. *Jaina Miniature Paintings from Western India*, p. 58.

discussion when the incidents were still fresh in memory. If this estimation is correct, the date of the painted cover should fall near about 1130 A.D.<sup>1</sup>

On the obverse of the cover, there is a temple at Āśāpalli. In it, there is a preaching hall. Devasūri is seen sitting on a high backed stool. Behind him is a boy disciple. In front of him lies the Sthāpanāchārya. He seems to be explaining some difficult problems to his disciple Māṇikya. Four laymen sitting on the floor are watching this trend of discussion in order to convey it to their teacher Kumudachandra. They seem to be of the Digambara sect. In the next compartment, Kumudachandra is seen seated on a high backed stool holding the peacock tail whisk with his one disciple on the back and the another in front of him. In the next compartment, there is Devasūri with his two disciples and two laymen. The messenger came from Kumudachandra challenging him for discussion. In the next compartment, Kumudachandra is noticed sitting on the floor with the laymen. An old nun has been shown roughly handled by his follower for her act of sacrilege. In the next compartment, the old nun is seen complaining to Devasūri about the treatment meted out to her by a follower of her adversary. After that, Kumudachandra hears the message brought by his messenger from Devasūri. Last compartment is a market place where a woman is selling ghee to a merchant.

On the reverse, both the Āchāryas are seen starting with their followers from Āśāpalli to Patan. On the left side is depicted the march of Devasūri for whose successful ending the Śverāmbara laymen had arranged the good omens. On the right side, the march of Kumudachandra with his party has been shown with ill omens such as cobra. After that, its immediate results have been shown. Kumudachandra after reaching Patan is making an attempt to meet the queen mother but is stopped from doing so by the keeper.

"This wooden panel is of great interest for we find in this panel for the first time all the distinguishing features of the Western Indian school. It is an art of draughtsmanship and the straight line and angles are preferred. The painted nose and chin are very prominent and the distended chest which is very much exaggerated in later paintings of the Western Indian school appears. The drawings denote that the protuberance of the farther eye has not yet reached that conventional stage when they do not form part of the

1. *Bhāratiya Vidyā*, III, p. 236. Mr. Sārabhāi Nawad is of opinion that this painted wooden cover was probably copied from the original in the fifteenth century A.D.



face but seem quite detached. Here, in the three quarter profile, part of farther checks, having eyes with a slight tendency to protrude into space is noticeable".<sup>1</sup>

## CHAPTER V

### JAINA LITERATURE

Jaina literature occupies a prominent place in Indian literature, and considerable contributions have been made by Jaina scholars to its different branches. As this literature is marked by moral and religious sentiments, it cannot be so-called sectarian. Jaina scholars have written such a type of literature, because they wanted to bring about the moral uplift of the people. Besides, it is also noticed that Jaina saints generally wrote their works in a simple and popular language for the masses.

**JAINA LITERATURE VALUABLE FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF PHILOLOGY:** The Jaina literature is valuable from the point of view of philology and history as the Jaina scholars have made their contributions at every stage in the growth of Indian literature. Mahāvīra preached his teachings in in Prākṛit (Ardhamāgadhī), the language of the masses, and this practice was also followed by his successors. When Prākṛit assumed the literary form from about the seventh century or a little earlier, Jaina scholars started to adopt Apabhraṃśa as the medium of their literary works. Most of the surviving Apabhraṃśa works also belong to the Jaina authors. The provincial languages of India such as Hindī, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Marāṭhī, etc. developed out of Apabhraṃśa from about the 12th century A.D. or so. A large number of literary works written by Jaina authors in old Hindī are still found preserved in Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan and as such, they may throw considerable light on the origin and gradual development of Hindī. The Jains contributed considerably also to the growth and development of Gujarātī and Rājasthānī languages. Jaina influence is traceable even on Sindhi and Marāṭhī languages. Most of the Kannaḍa literature belongs to the Jains. The Jains also wrote in Tamil and Telugu languages. Besides, the Jains showed remarkable ability from time to time in writing their several works in Sanskrit which was considered to be the literary language of intellectual aristocrats.

1. *Jaina Miniature Paintings from Western India*, pp. 61-62.

**DIFFICULTY OF KNOWING EXACT JAINA LITERATURE COMPOSED IN RAJASTHAN:** The Jaina literature was mostly composed by Jaina Sādhus who wandered constantly from place to place for the dissemination of *Dharma* and for the uplift of masses. Therefore, the question of their residence does not arise at all. We do not know much about the birth places of a number of Jaina Sādhus and the places where they wrote their works. There are instances in Jaina history that an author was born in Rajasthan but was initiated in Gujarat and moved about and composed all the works in the same province. In the same way, there were so many born in Gujarat but their place of activity was Rajasthan. There are various examples that a work was started in Rajasthan but completed in Gujarat or begun in Gujarat but finished in Rajasthan. Because of the holy places in Rajasthan and Gujarat, the visit of Jaina saints from one province to another was frequent. Besides in early times, the inhabitants of these provinces spoke a common language generally termed Western Rājasthānī. Under these circumstances, it is somehow difficult to give exact information about the literature composed by the Jainas in Rajasthan, because one and the same author composed several works in both the provinces.

In spite of the Jaina Āchāryas being associated with Rajasthan from very ancient times, we do not know where some of the works were written before the eighth century. However from the eighth century onwards, intensive literary activities of the Jainas are noticed. For the systematic understanding of the Jaina literature composed in Rajasthan, we may divide it under five heads. (1) Canonical and Philosophical works; (2) Rich narrative literature; (3) Kāvya, Mahākāvya and other poems; (4) Scientific literature; (5) Works on History and Politics.

#### (1) CANONICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL WORKS

Canonical literature forms the most important branch of Jaina literature and it included eleven *Āngas*, twelve *Upāṅgas*, six *Cbhedaśūtras*, four *Mūlasūtras*, ten *Prakīrṇakas*, and two other *Sūtras*, the *Anuyogadevāsūtra* and *Nandīśūtra*. To these some add Bhadrabāhu's twelve *Niryuktis*, the *Viśeṣhāvākyakabbāṣya*, twenty more *Prakīrṇakas*, the *Paryūṣaṇakalpa*, *Jītakalpasūtra*, *Śrāddhajītakalpa*, *Pakṣikāsūtra*, *Vandittusūtra*, *Kṣāmanasūtra*, *Yatijītakalpa* and the *Rishibhājita*, thus bringing the total number of *Śruta*-works to eighty

four. This branch of sacred literature was studied at all times and, therefore, several commentaries and subcommentaries were written on it in different languages from time to time. Not only *Āgamas* but philosophical works were also written in order to give a systematic presentation of the fundamental principles of Jainism.

Some of the authors, who wrote on Canonical and Philosophical subjects, were Rājasthānīs. Haribhadra of Chitor is the most famous author of Jaina literature as regards not only the number of the works he wrote but also the diversity of the subjects, he treated.<sup>1</sup> He commented on the *Amyoga-dvārasūtra*, *Āvaśyakasūtra*, *Daśavaikālikasūtra*, *Nandīsūtra*, *Prajñāpanāsūtra* etc. Besides his commentaries on *Āgamas*, he wrote the *Anekāntajayapatākā* and *Anekāntavādaparīkṣā*, in which he not only expounded the Jaina philosophy of Anekānta but also criticized current philosophical systems. The study of *Anekāntajayapatākā* remained popular even in subsequent periods.<sup>2</sup> Among other philosophical works, mention can be made of his *Yogabindu*<sup>3</sup> and *Yogadrishtyisamuccaya*. His commentary on the *Nyāyapraveśa* of Dignāga<sup>4</sup> introduced the Jaina world to Buddhist logic. He had also his religious compositions like the *Dharmasaṃgrahaṇī*, *Kṣetrasamāśaṅkīkā*, *Pañcavastu*, *Dharmabindu*, *Aṣṭaka*, *Śodāśaka*, *Panchāśaka* and *Sambodhaprakaraṇa*, in some of which, he not merely expounded Jaina principles but threw as well a challenge for all-sided reform, doctrinal as well as social.

Even after Haribhadra, Jaina scriptures were being intensively studied in Rajasthan. Vīrasena learnt the *Shajakhaṇḍāgama* and the *Kaśyapa-prābhīṭa* from Elāchārya at Chitor and after that, he wrote the *Dhavalā* and the portion of the *Jayadhavalā* in the south, in the ninth century.<sup>5</sup> In 858 A.D., Jayasinhāsūri composed the *Dharmopadesamālāvīvarāṇa* during the reign of the Prāthīhāra ruler Mihirabhoja at Nāgaur.<sup>6</sup> Another great literary writer was

1. According to Jaina traditions, he is said to have composed 1400 *Prakaraṇas*. It seems that in this connection *Prakaraṇa* does not denote as usually a separate systematic treatise but is used in restricted sense. Many of his works have perished due to the ravages of times but still a large number of his works are available. See the list of his works in JSSI, pp. 159-60.

2. SVRSSG., p. 844.

3. Published by Jainadharmaprasāraka Sabhā, Bhāvanagar.

4. It was commented on also by Pārśvadevagaṇi in V. 1169 (*Patan Catalogue of MSS.* p. 293.)

5. JGPS., p. 90 (Introduction).

6. JSSI., p. 180.

Siddharshi who wrote a treatise on the *Nyāyavātara* of Siddhasena and *Upadeśa-mālāvivaraṇa* of Dharmadāsagaṇi in the tenth century.<sup>1</sup> Harisheṇa, who was originally a resident of Chitor and belonged to the Dhakkāḍa family, migrated to Achalapura where he wrote the *Dhammaparikṣā* in 987 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Jinēśvara-sūri was not only the reformer but also a scholar who wrote the *Pramāṇa-lakṣyaṇa* along with a commentary. His other known works are *Pañchalingī-prakarāṇa* and *Shatashbānakaprakarāṇa* and commentaries written on *Ashtakas* of Haribhadra in 1023 A.D.<sup>3</sup> Jinavallabhasūri is the author of several works such as *Sūkeshmārthasiddhāntavibhārasāra*, *Āgamikavastuvibhārasāra*, *Piṇḍaviśuddhi-prakarāṇa*, *Paṇḍavavidhi-prakarāṇa*, *Samghapattaka*, *Pratikeramaṇasāmācārī*, *Dharmasikṣā*, *Dharmopadeśamālā*, *Dvādaśakulakārūpaprakarāṇa* and *Praśnottara-satāka*.<sup>4</sup>

The period from the eleventh to the thirteenth century A.D. may be called the golden age in Jaina literature, because Jaina scholars wrote notable works at this time. Jinadattasūri, who preached Jainism to the chiefs of Rajasthan, is the author of several works such as *Kālasavarūpa-kulaka*, *Vimśikā*, *Charcharī*, *Saṁdehadobhāvalī*, *Sugurupāratantṛya* and *Upadeśa-rasāyana*.<sup>5</sup> Munichandrasūri, the profound scholar of Jainism, wrote several works and commentaries. He began to write a treatise on the *Upadeśapada* of Haribhadra at Nagaur but finished it at Patan in 1117 A.D.<sup>6</sup> The pupil of Munichandrasūri was Vādidevasūri who wrote the *Pramāṇa-tattvālaṁkāra* along with a commentary of his own, the *Syādvādaratnākara*.<sup>7</sup> Hemachandra, a younger contemporary of Devasūri and guru of Kumārapāla, was the celebrated writer who wrote on different branches of learning. He wrote the *Pramāṇamīmāṃsā* with a commentary of his own. His other Philosophical works known to us are *Anyayogavyavachchhedikā* and *Yogaśāstrāsaṁśīka*. Jinapatisūri, who visited the court of Prithvirāja II the Chauhāṇa ruler of Ajmer, composed the *Prabodhyavādaśthala* and his commentaries on *Samghapattaka* of Jinavallabha and *Pañchalingī* of Jinēśvarasūri are

1. JSSL, p. 186.

2. *The Age of Imperial Kanauj*, p. 219. DR. HIRA LAL JAIN identifies Achalapur with modern Ellichpur in Amraoti District. Sri Agarachanda Nāhatā thinks it to be modern 'Achalapura' still situated in Mewar, See RSSG, p. 721.

3. JSSL, p. 208.

4. Ibid., pp. 231-232.

5. JSSL, pp. 233.

6. Ibid., p. 242.

7. Ibid., pp. 248-249.

also known.<sup>1</sup> His learned Śrāvaka named Nemichandra Bhaṇḍārī of Marukota is the author of *Shashtīśataka* in Prākṛit.<sup>2</sup> *Dharmakalpadrūma* written in Prākṛit in 1129 A.D. by *Dharmaghoṣasūri*, who has a great influence over the Chauhāna ruler Vigraharāja of Sakambharī, is also available.<sup>3</sup> In 1217 A.D. Sarvadevasūri of the Kharataragachha composed the *Svarṇasaptatikāvṛtti* at Jaisalmer.<sup>4</sup> The *Upadeśamālāvṛtti* was composed by Vijayasimhasūri of Chandragachchha in 1246 A.D.<sup>5</sup>

Jineśvarasūri became the *paṭṭadbara* of Jinapatisūri and wrote the *Dharmavidbiprakaraṇa*. His disciples namely Lakshmiṭilaka, Abhayatilaka and Sarvarāja also wrote valuable works.<sup>6</sup> A lengthy commentary was written by Lakshmiṭilaka on the *Dharmavidbiprakaraṇa* in 1260 A.D. at Jalor. Abhayatilaka prepared a treatise on the *Nyāyālaṅkāra* and Sarvarāja, at the request of the nun named Buddhisaṃviddhi wrote commentaries on the *Gaṇadharasārdhasataka* and *Pañchalingīprakaraṇa*. Vivekāśāgara, the pupil of Jineśvarasūri, also wrote the *Samyaktvalāṅkāra*.<sup>7</sup> In 1316 A.D., Jinakuśalasūri wrote a commentary on the *Cbaityavandanakulaka* of Jinadattasūri at Barmer.<sup>8</sup>

Another reputed scholar of this age is Āśādhara who originally belonged to Mandalgarh in Mewar but left it for Dhara in Malwa on account of Muslim invasions in the thirteenth century. He is the author of more than twenty works,<sup>9</sup> the *Sāgaradharmaṃṛita* and *Anagāra-Dharmaṃṛita* being the most famous and popular. He also wrote commentaries on them known respectively as *Jīṇadīpikā* and *Bhavyakumudachandrikā*. His *Mūlārādhana* is a treatise on the *Ārādhana*, a work of Śivārya written in Prākṛit. He also wrote a philosophical work named *Prameyaratnākara* but it is not available. He composed the work on Yoga known as the *Adhyātmarahasya*. The *Jinajñanakalpasajika* was written by him, but its commentary is not available. He wrote a commentary on *Ishṭopadeśa* of Pūjyapāda and *Bhūpālachaturvīṃśatikā* of Bhūpāla. He wrote *Sahasranāmastavana* with his own commentary. He composed the *Nityamahoddyota* and *Ratnatrayavidhāna*.

Even after the thirteenth century A.D., literary activities continued among the Jains. Numerous works were written but most of them were stereotyped, imitative and artificial. They are not spontaneous and natural as

1. JSSI, pp. 335-336.

2. RB III, No. 2.

3. Ibid.,

4. RB, III, No. 2.

5. JSSI, p. 240.

6. RB., III, No. 2.

7. JSSI, p. 415.

8. Ibid., p. 432.

9. JSAL, pp. 134-136.

they were in early times. Padmanandi, pupil of Bhattāraka Prabhāchandra of Mūlasaṅgha, lived in the fourteenth century A.D. and composed the *Śrāvakaśāstrasāroddhāra*.<sup>1</sup> His pupil Sakalakīrti is a well-known scholar who wrote *Siddhāntasāradīpaka*, *Sārachaturvīṃśatikā*, *Dharmapraśnottara*, *Śrāvakaśāstra*, *Subhāṣitāvalī* and *Karmavipākā*. The *Mūlācārāpradīpa* was written by him in the temple of Pārsvanātha at Badali near Ajmer.<sup>2</sup> His younger brother and pupil Brahma Jinadāsa is the author of *Dharmavīṭasa*.<sup>3</sup> The *Siddhāntasārabhāṣya*, *Paramārthopadeśa* and *Tattvajñānataraṅgiṇī* are the works of Jñānabhūṣaṇa, pupil of Bhuvanakīrti.<sup>4</sup> His disciple named Sumatikīrti composed the *Karmakāṇḍapīṭikā* and *Pañcasaṅgraha*.<sup>5</sup> Bhattāraka Subhachandra is a famous scholar of the sixteenth century; and the works, which are known to have been written by him in a period between 1515 A.D. and 1556 A.D. are *Kārttikayānuprekṣhāpīṭikā*, *Adhyātmatarāṅgiṇī*, *Ambikākalpa*, *Aṅgaprajñapti*, *Samāyavadana-vidāraṇa*, *Svarūpasambodhanirvṛtti*, *Karmadhavidhī*, *Chintāmanipūjā*, *Apātābda-khaṇḍana*, *Tattvanirṇaya*, *Sarvatobhadra*, *Shādvāda*, *Palyavratodyāpana*, *Cbatustriṃśadadhikadvādaśatodyāpanā* and commentary on *Nityamaboddyota* of Āśādhara.<sup>6</sup>

Padmamandira of the Kharataragachchha wrote a *Rishimanḍalavṛtti* at Jaisalmer in 1496 A.D. A commentary on the *Laghujātaka* was written by Bhaktilābhagaṇi in 1514 A.D. at Bikaner.<sup>7</sup> At the same place in 1525 A.D., Jinahansasūri composed the *Ācārāṅgadīpikā*.<sup>8</sup> In 1568 A.D. Nayarāṅga wrote the *Nidhikandālī* at Vīramapura in Prākṛit with his own Sanskrit commentary.<sup>9</sup> The *Praśnottarashāṣṭhīśāstakavṛtti* of Punyasāgara Mahopādhyāya was probably written in Rajasthan. His pupil Padyarāja in 1587 A.D. composed the *Dayākavṛtti* at Phalodhi.<sup>10</sup> Upādhyāya Guṇavinaya was the well-known scholar of his time and several works are known to have been written by him in Rajasthan. He made commentaries on *Vairāgyaśāstaka*, *Sambodhasaptatikā*, *Indriyaparājayaśāstaka*, *Rishimanḍalāvacchūri* etc. He also prepared a work named *Vichārasaṅgraha*.<sup>11</sup>

Samayasundara was the profound scholar of Jainism in medieval times and carried on his literary activities in different parts of Rajasthan. He wrote his works in Sanskrit and Rājasthānī. The *Bhāvaśāstaka* was prepared by

1. JGPS., No. 14.

2. Ibid., p. 11 (Int.).

3. Ibid.,

4. JSAL., p. 530.

5. JGPS., p. 51.

6. JSAL., p. 561.

7. RB., III, No. 2.

8. Ibid.,

9. Ibid.,

10. Ibid.,

11. Ibid.



him in 1589 A.D. *Sāmāhārīśataka* and *Viśeṣaśataka* in 1615 A.D. and *Vichāraśataka* in 1617 A.D. are known to have been written at Merta. He composed the *Yatyārādhana* and *Kalpasūtrakalpalatāvrīti* in 1628 A.D. at Riñi near Bikaner. The *Rūpakamālāvrīti* and *Aśhvakatraya* were written at Bikaner respectively in 1606 A.D. and 1620 A.D. He made the *Vṛttaratnākaravṛti* in 1637 A.D. at Jalor.<sup>1</sup> His pupil Harshanandana wrote a commentary on the *Ṛṣhimandala* in 1648 A.D. and *Uttarādhyayana* in 1654 A.D. at Bikaner. His *Madhyamavyākhyānapaddhati* and *Stbāmāṅgagāthāgatavrīti* are also noteworthy works.<sup>2</sup>

Rājakuśala wrote an explanatory note on *Sūktidvātrimśikā* at Jalor in 1593 A.D.<sup>3</sup> The *Vidagābamukhamandanavṛti* was written by Sivachandra in 1612 A.D. at Alwar.<sup>4</sup> Upādhyāya Sūrachanda composed the *Jainatattvasāgranta* in 1622 A.D. with *Stopajñāvrīti* at Amarasar near Bikaner.<sup>5</sup> In 1627 A.D. Bhāvavijaya wrote a criticism on the *Uttarādhyayana* at Sirohi.<sup>6</sup> In 1666 A.D., Chātritanandana, pupil of Jayaraṅga, wrote the *Uttarādhyayanadīpikā*.<sup>7</sup> At Venāṭa *Saptapadārthāvrīti* was made by Bhāvapramoda in 1673 A.D.<sup>8</sup> Jinavardhamānasūri wrote the *Sūktimuktāvalī* in 1682 A.D. at Udaipur.<sup>9</sup> A fine criticism was written on the *Siddhāntachandrikā* by Sadānanda in 1741 A.D.<sup>10</sup> Lakshmanavallabha, pupil of Lakshmikirti wrote treatises on the *Uttarādhyayana* and *Kalpasūtra*.<sup>11</sup> *Siddhāntachandrikāvrīti* is the work of Jñānatilaka.<sup>12</sup> Udayachandra and Śtimad Devachanda wrote the *Pāṇḍityadarpaṇa* and *Jñānamāñjarī* respectively.<sup>13</sup>

In the 17th century A.D., the poet Rājamalla composed the *Laṅkāsaṃhitā*, *Adhyātmakamalamārtanḍa* and *Pañchādhyāyī*.<sup>14</sup> Meghavijaya is the author of *Mārtikāprasāda*, *Brāhmābodha*, *Yuktiṭīrthabodhasaṁhitā* and *Dharmamañjushā*.<sup>15</sup> Yaśasvatasaṅgara was a philosopher who wrote the *Jaina Saptapadārthī* in 1700 A.D. at Sanganer during the reign of Mahārāja Jayasimha. His other philosophical works are *Pramāṇapadārtha*, *Vādārthanirūpaṇa* and *Syādvādamuktāvalī*. He wrote an *Anuchūri* on the *Vichāraśadtrīmsikā*. He is also the author *Bhāvasaptatījīkā* and *Stavanaratna*.<sup>16</sup>

1. RB., III, No. 2. See also JSSL, p. 589.

3. Ibid.,

4. *Arāvalī*, I, No. 12.

2. Ibid.,

5. NPP., XVII, No. 1.

6. RB., III, No. 2.

7. Ibid.,

8. Ibid.,

9. Ibid.,

10. Ibid.,

11. RB., I, No. 2.

12. RB., III, No. 2.

13. Ibid.,

14. *Anekānta*, IV, No. 2.

15. JSSL, pp., 651-67.

16. Ibid., p. 656.

Rāmavijaya of the Kharataragachchha wrote the *Guṇamālāprakarṇa* in 1760 A.D., *Stuṭipañchālikā* in 1757 A.D., *Siddhāntachandrikāvyūṭṭi*, *Sādhvachāra*, *Shatātrimīkāvijñapti*, *Jñānapūjā* etc.<sup>1</sup> His pupil Kshamākālyāna was a scholar who wrote the *Sūktiratnāvalīsvopajñavṛtti* in 1790 A.D., *Jīvavichāra* in 1793 A.D. at Bikaner, *Prāśnottarasāydbasātaka* in 1794 A.D. and *Vijñānachandrika* in 1802 A.D. at Jaisalmer.<sup>2</sup> The *Prāśnottarasātaka* is the work of Ummedachandra, pupil of Vāchaka Rāmachandra, written in 1827 A.D. In 1830 A.D., the pupil of Jinahemasūri composed the *Siddhāntaratnāvalī* at Jaipur.

From the sixteenth century A.D., Philosophical and Canonical works began to be written in Hindī when it became the language of the masses. Sumatikīrti wrote the *Dharmaparīkṣasāra* in 1568 A.D. in the mixed Gujarātī and Rājasthānī.<sup>3</sup> In the sixteenth or seventeenth century A.D., Rājamalla wrote a treatise on the Sanskrit work named *Samayasārakalāśa* in Hindī prose.<sup>4</sup> Paṇḍita Akhayarāja Śrīmāla, who lived in Jaipur in the seventeenth century A.D., prepared a commentary on the *Viśvāpabhāratotra* in Hindī prose. His *Chaturdaśagmāsthānacharchā* written in Hindī prose is also available.<sup>5</sup>

Paṇḍita Toḍaramal was the reputed author of Hindī prose in the eighteenth century. He survived only upto the age of thirty; but even during this short period, he made valuable contributions to Jainism. At the age of fifteen, he wrote a letter full of spiritual ideas answering some difficult questions to the Śrāvakas of Multan. He prepared commentaries on the hard and obtruse works such as the *Gommatasāra-Jīvakarmakāṇḍa*, *Labābisāra*, *Kṣāpāṇasāra* and *Trilokasāra*. He began to write treatises on the *Puruṣārthasiddhyupāya* and *Ātmānuśāsana*, but they could not be finished as he was murdered. The commentary on the *Puruṣārthasiddhyupāya* was completed by Daulatarāma and the other on *Ātmānuśāsana* remained incomplete. His *Mokṣamārgaprakāśa* is an original and independent work which shines like a jewel in Indian literature. All these works are in Hindī prose. His son Gumanīrāma was also a scholar who wrote the *Satyavarūpa*.<sup>6</sup>

Paṇḍita Sivajīlāla hailed from Jaipur and composed the *Bhagavatī-ārādhanāṭīkā* in 1761 A.D. His *Bhāṣāvachanīkā*s such as *Ratnakaraṇḍa*, *Charchā-saṅgraha*, *Bodhasāra*, *Darśanasāra*, *Adhyātmatarāṅgiṇī* are also available. His

1. RB., III, No. 2.

2. Ibid.

3. *Anekānta*, XI, p. 312.4. *Vīrasāpī*, I, p. 7.

5. Ibid., III, p. 9.

6. *Anekānta*, VI, No. 8.

work named *Terāpanthakhaṇḍana* gives us information about the Terāpantha sect found among the Jains.<sup>1</sup>

Paṇḍita Dīpachanda Śāha was a well-known scholar of the eighteenth century. In the beginning, he lived at Sanganer but afterwards settled at Āmber. He is the author of several works such as *Anubhavaprakāśa*, *Chidvilāsa*, *Ātmāvalokana*, *Paramātmoparāṇa*, *Upadeśaratnamālā*, *Jñānadarpaṇa*, *Svarūpānanda* and *Bhāvadīpikā*. Most of these works are found written in Hindi prose.<sup>2</sup> Kṛṣṇāchanda Kālā wrote *Vachanikās* on several *Purāṇas* and *Charitras*. Besides, he wrote a commentary known as *Subhāshitāvalī* in Hindi on the work of Sakalakīrti in 1737 A.D.<sup>3</sup>

Paṇḍita Daulatārāma of Dausā wrote a *Vachanikā* in Hindi on the Sanskrit work, *Pūjyāśrava* of Pāṇḍe Jinadāsa in 1720 A.D.<sup>4</sup> Paṇḍita Devīdāsa Godhā, who was a native of Basuā, near Jaipur, wrote a *Vachanikā* on Sanskrit work named *Siddhāntasārasaṅgraha* of Narendrasena in Hindi at Bhilsa in 1787 A.D. He is also the author of *Charchāgrantha*, *Chidvilāsa* and *Pravachanasāra*.<sup>5</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Vijayakīrti wrote the *Mahādaṇḍaka* in 1772 A.D.<sup>6</sup>

Jayachandra Chhābarā, author of the nineteenth century, had good command over both Sanskrit and Prākṛit. He made translations of several Sanskrit and Prākṛit works in Hindi between 1804 A.D. and 1813 A.D. He translated *Sarvārthasiddhi* of Pūjyapāda, *Prameyasaratnamālā* of Āchārya Māṇikyanandī, *Dravyasaṅgraha* of Nemichandrāchārya, *Svāmīkīrtitīkeyānupreksā* of Svāmīkumāra, *Samayasāramūla* of Āchārya Amṛitachanda, *Āptamīmāṃsā* of Samantabhadra, *Ashṭpādhī* of Kundakunda, *Jñānārṇava* of Subhachandra and *Bhaktāmarastotra*.<sup>7</sup> His son Nandalāla was a scholar like his father. He began to write a treatise on the *Mūlchhāra* in Hindi but expired before giving a finishing touch.<sup>8</sup> Later on, it was completed by Rishabhadāsa Nigotya Paṇḍita Mannālāla Sāṅgāka, the chief disciple of Paṇḍita Jayachanda, translated *Chārītrasāra* into Hindi. He started the work of *Vachanikā* on the *Rājavārtika* but passed away before completing it.<sup>9</sup>

Pārasadāsa Nigotya, a scholar of the nineteenth century A.D., wrote *Vachanikās* on the *Jñānasūryodaya* of Vāḍichandrasūri and *Sūrachandīsī* of

1. JSAL, pp. 34-35.

2. *Anekānta*, XIII, Nos. 4, 5 and 7.

3. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 48.

4. *Ibid.*, II, p. 30.

5. *Ibid.*, VI, p. 86.

6. *Hindī Jaina Sāhitya Kā Samkshipta Itihāsa*, p. 206.

7. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 100.

8. *Ibid.*,

9. *Ibid.*, p. 113.

Sakalakīrti.<sup>1</sup> Champārāma of Jaipur composed the *Jainachaitanyastava* in 1825 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Paṇḍita Sadhāsukha Kāsalivāla is the author of *Tatvārthasūtrabhāṣā*, *Bhagavatī-ārādhanaśbāṣā*, *Ratnakaraṇḍasrāvakaśbāṣā* and *Samayasārabhāṣā*.

Canonical and Philosophical works were also written in Rājasthānī language. Samayasundara, Jinaharsha, Jinasamudrasūri and Jitamala of Terāpanthī sect were well-known authors who wrote several works.<sup>3</sup> The most important is *Bhagavatī-sūtra* of Jitamala written in sixty thousand śloka.

## (2) RICH NARRATIVE LITERATURE OF THE JAINISM

Jaina literature is full of popular stories, tales and narratives. Jaina scholars were good story tellers themselves; and, therefore, they have left for us numerous Indian tales which otherwise, would have been lost. These tales are found in Kathās, Kathākośa, epics, Charitra and the Purāṇas.

(i) KATHĀS AND KATHĀNAKAS: Kathās and Kathānakas were written in Prākṛit, later in Sanskrit and afterwards in Hindī. They served the purpose of moral and religious instructions and also provided amusement and entertainment. Haribhadrasūri, who lived in the latter half of the eighth century A.D., has written the *Samarādityakathā*<sup>4</sup> (*Samarāchebbakathā*) and *Dhūrtākhyāna* in Prākṛit.<sup>5</sup> *Samarādityakathā* is a religious tale in nine sections which describe the cycle of nine lives through which the hero Samarāditya and his antagonist have to pass in succession as a result of their actions. *Samarādityakathā* is written in a simple and fluent narrative prose rarely interspersed with long descriptive passages in the ornate style of the Sanskrit writers. *Dhūrtākhyāna*, on the other hand, is composed entirely in verse containing 485 *gāthās* in a simple style. It is a good satire on popular Hinduism.

Haribhadra was followed by his pupil *Uddyotanasūri* who completed his great Kathā, the *Kuvalayamālā*, at Jalor in 778 A.D. in the reign of Vatsarāja Prāthāra. It is a religious tale narrated in Prākṛit prose and verse on the pattern of the Sanskrit Champūkāvyā. Some of its passages throw some light on the contemporary history of this region.<sup>6</sup> Another great writer of

1. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 285.

2. *Hindī Jaina Sāhitya kā Saṁkṣipta Itihāsa*, p. 209.

3. SVRSSG., p. 714.

4. Ed. Hermann Jacobi.

5. Published in the Singhi Jaina Series. See Vol. 20.

6. JBORS., March, 1928, p. 28.

this time is Siddharshi who completed his *Upamitibhavaprapañchāṭhā* at Bhīllamāla in 905 A.D.<sup>1</sup> It is as much a work of philosophy as of poetry and is one of the finest allegories in any language. Written in simple and easily understandable Sanskrit, it must have appealed not only to scholars but also to the masses who cared probably more for the story than the allegory that underlay its structure.

The *Bhaviṣyadattakathā* of Dhanapāla was probably written in Rajasthan because the poet was of Dhakkaḍa Varṇa which seems to have originated from Rajasthan.<sup>2</sup> Another author of the same name Dhanapāla composed the *Tilakamañjarī* in 970 A.D. which may stand in comparison with the *Kādambarī* of Bāṇa.<sup>3</sup> Jineśvarasūri prepared the *Nīrvāṇatīlāvāṭīkathā*.<sup>4</sup> *Surasundarīkathā* was written at Chandrāvati near Abu in 1038 A.D. by Dhaneśvarasūri, pupil of Jineśvarasūri.<sup>5</sup> The *Ratnasekharakathā* was composed at Chitor by Jayachandasūri.<sup>6</sup> In the twelfth century, Simbhakavi wrote the *Pajjunmakabā* at Bambhaṇavāḍa, near Sirohi.<sup>7</sup> Vivekasāgara composed the *Puṇyastarakathānaka* at Jaisalmer in the thirteenth century.<sup>8</sup>

Sakalakīrti, who lived in the fifteenth century, is the author of *Bhāvanāpañcaviṃśatīvratākathā*.<sup>9</sup> The writer of the *Siddhachakra* is Subhachandra, the Paṭṭadhara of Padmanandī, who separated from Sakalakīrti.<sup>10</sup> *Nandīśvarakathā* and *Aṣṭāhnikākathā* were written by Subhachandra, pupil of Vijayakīrti, in the sixteenth century.<sup>11</sup> In 1469 A.D., Bhaṭṭāraka Somakīrti of Kāśhthā Saṃgha wrote the *Saptayasanakathāsamucchaya*. The *Saṃbhūgypañchamīkathā* was prepared by Kanakakuśala in 1598 A.D. at Merta.<sup>12</sup> Samayasundara is the writer of the *Chāturmāsikaparvakathā* and *Kālakāchāryakathā*.<sup>13</sup> *Damayantīkathā* was composed by Guṇavinaya.<sup>14</sup> Bhānuchandra Upādhyāya is the author of *Kādambarīpūrvabhāṣīkā*, *Ratnapālākathānaka* and *Vivekavīlāsoṭīkā*.<sup>15</sup> The *Aṣṭāhnikākathā* and *Chandanashasṭīkathā* were written respectively by Bhaṭṭāraka Surendrakīrti<sup>16</sup> and Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti.<sup>17</sup> Upādhyāya Lakshmīvallabha, pupil of Lakshmīkīrti, composed the *Pañchaka*.

1. JSSI., p. 185.

2. JSAI., pp. 467-468.

3. Ibid., pp. 468-69.

4. JSSI., p. 208.

5. Ibid.

6. RB., III, No. 2.

7. Ibid.

8. JSSI., p. 415.

9. RJSBGS, p. 22.

10. JGPS, No. 62.

11. RJSBGS, pp. 48 &amp; 247.

12. JSSI., p. 604.

13. Ibid., p. 588.

14. RB III, No. 2.

15. JSSI., p. 596.

16. RJSBGS, p. 20.

17. Ibid., p. 21.

*mārakathā* at Riñi, near Bikaner in 1689 A.D.<sup>1</sup> The *Bharishyadattakathā* and *Pañchamīkathā* were prepared by Meghavijaya in the eighteenth century.<sup>2</sup> Kshamākalyāṇa is the composer of *Chaturmāsikāholikāparvakathā* and the *Akshayaṭṭīyakathā*.<sup>3</sup>

There is quite a large story literature in Hindi created by Jain authors. Brahma Rāyamala wrote the *Hanvantakathā* in 1559 A.D., *Bharishyadattakathā* in 1576 A.D. and *Nīrdoshasaptamīvratakathā*.<sup>4</sup> The *Holī kī kathā* was composed by Chhītara Tholiyā of Maujāmābad in 1603 A.D.<sup>5</sup> In 1664 A.D., Padmanābha Kāyastha of Bundi composed the *Yakodharachauṇṇḍībandhakathā*.<sup>6</sup> *Jyeshthajainavarakathā* was written by Khusālachanda Kālā in 1725 A.D. *Dharmabuddhikathā* is the story of Paṇḍita Bakhtarārāma written in 1743 A.D.<sup>7</sup> *Rātribhojanakathā* was written by Kisanasimha<sup>8</sup> and Jīvarāja composed the *Manmaekūḍāṭīkathā* in 1807 A.D. at Bikaner.<sup>9</sup>

(ii) KATHĀKOŚA: Jainas have made several collections of tales known as the *Kathākośa*. Haribhadra is known to have written a *Kathākośa* in the eighth century A.D.<sup>10</sup> Jinadāsa, the pupil of Bhaṭṭāraka Sakalakīrti, is the author of another *Kathākośa*.<sup>11</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti prepared the *Vratakathākośa*.<sup>12</sup> Jodharāja Godikā wrote the *Kathākośa* in 1665 A.D. and the *Samayakṭvakaumudī* in 1667 A.D.<sup>13</sup> *Pṛagyaśravakathākośa* is the work of Paṇḍita Daularārāma written in 1720 A.D.<sup>14</sup> Khusālachanda composed the *Vratakathākośa* in 1726 A.D.<sup>15</sup>

(iii) EPICS: Jainas have not only adopted the epic themes such as the Kṛishṇa and Rāma legend and others of Hindus but they have also written their own original epics. The earliest of this kind is the Prākṛit epic *Pañmachariya* by the poet Vimalasūri. It is said to be written 530 years after the *nirvāṇa* of Mahāvīra. This is the Jain *Rāmāyaṇa* and served as the model for the others. Hemachandra also wrote the Jain *Rāmāyaṇa*.<sup>16</sup> In 1595 A.D., the *Devarāmāyaṇa* was composed by Devavijaya at Śrīmālā.<sup>17</sup> The

- |  |  |                   |                 |
|--|--|-------------------|-----------------|
| 1. RB III, No. 2.  | 2. JGG, p. 58.   | 3. Ibid., p. 61.  | 4. JGPS, p. 62. |
| 5. PS, p. 281.   |  | 6. Ibid., p. 259. |                 |
| 7. <i>Hindī Jaina Sāhitya kī Samkshipta Itihāsa</i> , p. 219.      |  | 8. Ibid.          |                 |
| 9. RB III, No. 2.  | 10. JGG, p. 6.   | 11. JGPS, (Int.). |                 |
| 12. RJSBGS, p. 22.   | 13. <i>Jaina Sāhitya kī Samkshipta Itihāsa</i> , p. 115. |                   |                 |
| 14. <i>Vivaraṇī</i> , II, p. 30.                                   | 15. Ibid.  |                   |                 |
| 16. <i>The Jainas in the History of Indian literature</i> , p. 12. | 17. RB III, No. 2.                                       |                   |                 |



*Rāmāyaṇa* written in Rājasthānī by Vidyākūśala and Chārītradharmā is also available.<sup>1</sup>

(iv) CHARITRAS AND PURĀṆAS: Narrative literature also consists of Charitras and Purāṇas, which are the lengthy biographies of the Tirthaṅkaras, Chakravartis and Rishis of the past. Such works were written in Rajasthan from time to time. The *Munipaticharitra*, *Yasodharacharitra* and *Nemināthacharita* are the works written in the eighth century by Haribhadra.<sup>2</sup> The *Chandrakevalīcharitra* was composed by Siddharshi in 917 A.D., twelve years after the composition of the *Upamitibhavaprasthākatā*.<sup>3</sup> Jinēśvarasūri is the author of *Vītracharitra*,<sup>4</sup> and *Gaṇadharasārdhaśataka* and *Gaṇadharasaptati* were composed by Jinadattasūri.<sup>5</sup> Devachandrasūri wrote the *Śāntināthacharitra* in 1103 A.D.<sup>6</sup> Its extent is 12000 śloka and the language is Prākṛit. His disciple the great Hemachandra is the author of the *Trishashībhīṣalākāpuruṣacharitra* which is the store-house of stories and tales. It describes the lives of sixtythree persons in ten cantos.

The *Sanatkumāracharitra* is the work of Jinapāla Upādhyāya written in the thirteenth century A.D.<sup>7</sup> Sumatiganī, pupil of Jinapatisūri, wrote a lengthy commentary on the *Gaṇadharasārdhaśataka*.<sup>8</sup> The *Dhanyāśālibhadracharitra* was written at Jaisalmer by Pūrṇabhadraganī, pupil of Jinapari. His *Atimuktakāthācharitra* and *Kṛitapūjyacharitra* are also available.<sup>9</sup> In 1218 A.D., the poet Lakkhapa composed the *Jinadattacharita* at Vilāsapura near Kotah where he came for safety from Muslim invasions from Tribhuvana-giri (Modern Tahangarh), near Bharatpur.<sup>10</sup> Lakshmitilaka composed the *Pratyekabuddhacharitra* in 1254 A.D. at Palanpur.<sup>11</sup> Chandratilaka began to write the *Abhayakumāracharitra* at Barmer and finished it at Khambhat in 1225 A.D.<sup>12</sup> The *Naravarmacharitra* is the work of Vivekasamudra in 1277 A.D.<sup>13</sup> The poetess Guṇasamīddhi Mahattarā, pupil of Jinēśvarasūri, composed the *Añjanāśundarīcharitra* in Prākṛit in 1349 A.D.<sup>14</sup>

1. SP V, No. 4.
2. JSSI, p. 162.
3. Ibid., p. 186.
4. Ibid., p. 208.
5. Ibid., p. 233.
6. Catalogue of MSS., in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras, p. 46.
7. JSSI, p. 395.
8. Ibid., p. 396.
9. Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras, pp. 3 & 34.
10. Anekānta VIII, p. 400. Pt. Paramānanda Śāstri had identified Vilāsapur with Willarampur in Eta district of UP. Actually it is Vilāsapura near Kota.
11. Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras, p. 23.
12. JSSI, p. 411.
13. RB III, No. 2.
14. Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras, p. 49.

There is a Jaina inscription entitled *Uttamasikharapurāṇa* by Siddhasūri of Māthura Saṅgha incised on a rock 15 feet long by 5 feet broad at Bijaulia.<sup>1</sup> Paṇḍita Āśādhara wrote the *Trishashṭisṃṛitiśāstra*.<sup>2</sup> Padmanandi, who flourished in the fifteenth century A.D., wrote the *Varḍhamānācharitra*.<sup>3</sup> The *Mallināthācharitra*, *Yaśodharācharitra*, *Vṛishabhācharitra*, *Sudarśanācharitra*, *Sukamālācharitra*, *Varḍhamānācharitra*, *Dhanyakumārācharitra*, *Jambūsvāmīcharitra* and *Śrīpālācharitra* are the works of Bhaṭṭāraka Sakalakīrti.<sup>4</sup> His pupil and younger brother Brahma Jinadāsa composed the *Jambūsvāmīcharitra*, *Rāmācharitra* and *Harivaṃśācharitra*.<sup>5</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Somakīrti of Kāshīhā Saṅgha composed the *Pradyumnācharitra* in 1474 A.D. and the *Yaśodharācharitra* was written by him in Mewar in 1479 A.D. The author of the *Śrenikācharitra*, *Chandraprabbhācharitra*, *Jīvandharācharitra*, *Karakandācharitra*, *Chandanācharitra* and *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa* is Subhachandra, the pupil of Vijayakīrti.<sup>7</sup> Thākura, who was the disciple of Bhaṭṭāraka Viśālakīrti of Nagaur, composed the *Mahāpurāṇakālikā* in 1593 A.D.<sup>8</sup>

In the seventeenth century A.D. *Jambūsvāmīcharitra* was written by the poet Rājamalla.<sup>9</sup> Paṇḍita Jinadāsa, the pupil of Lalitakīrti, composed the *Holireṇukācharitra* in 1551 A.D.<sup>10</sup> *Susheṇācharitra* is the work of the poet Jagannātha who was a disciple of Bhaṭṭāraka Narendrakīrti.<sup>11</sup> The great poet Meghavijaya of the eighteenth century composed the *Laghutrishashṭibhīṣalākāpurnashācharitra*.<sup>12</sup> Upādhyāya Kshamākalyāṇa wrote the *Yaśodharācharitra* and *Śrīpālācharitra*. While writing the *Samarādityācharitra* at Bikaner, he died in 1816 A.D. That incomplete work was finished by Sumativardhana in 1817 A.D. at Jaipur. In 1811 A.D., Jayakīrti wrote the *Śrīpālācharitra* at Jaisalmer.<sup>13</sup>

In medieval times, Purāṇas and Charitras of the Prākṛit and Sanskrit languages were translated into Hindī language and even some fresh were also written. Brahma Jinadāsa composed the *Ādipurāṇa*, *Jambūsvāmīcharitra* and *Yaśodharācharitra* in mixed Gujarātī and Rājasthānī.<sup>14</sup> The poet Rājamalla, who settled at Sanganer in his last days, wrote the *Pradyumna-*

1. PRAS, we., 1905-6, p. 58.

3. JGPS, p. 21 (Int.).

6. Ibid., pp. 43 and 78 (Int.).

9. Ibid., IV, No. 2.

12. JSSI, p. 663.

4. JGPS, p. 11.

7. JSAL, p. 533.

10. JGPS, No. 45.

13. RB III, No. 2.

2. JSAL, p. 136.

5. Ibid., pp. 7, 15 and 142.

8. *Anekānta* III, p. 183.

11. Ibid., p. 40 (Int.).

14. PS, pp. 203, 213 and 248.

*charitra* in 1571 A.D.<sup>1</sup> The *Nemīdvarachandrāvāṇa* of 1633 A.D. is the work of Bhaṭṭāraka Narendrakīrti.<sup>2</sup> Jodharāja Godikā of Sanganer made the *Prītamkaracharitra* in 1664 A.D.<sup>3</sup> In 1665 A.D., the *Pradyumnaprabandha* was written by Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti of Idar.<sup>4</sup> The *Śītūcharitra* is the work of the poet Rāyachanda written in 1656 A.D.<sup>5</sup> The *Harivaṃśapurāṇa* was written in 1712 A.D. at Amber by Nemichanda, pupil of Jagataakīrti.<sup>6</sup> In 1724 A.D., Lakshmidāsa composed the *Yaśodharacharitra*.<sup>7</sup> Khusālchanda Kālā of Sanganer translated the *Harivaṃśapurāṇa*, *Padmapurāṇa*, *Uttarapurāṇa*, *Dbanyakumāracharitra*, *Jambūcharitra* and *Yaśodharacharitra* into Hindi.<sup>8</sup> *Bhadrabāhucharitra* is the work of Kiśanasimha who belonged to Sanganer.<sup>9</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Vijayakīrti of Amber composed the *Śreṇikacharitra* in 1770 A.D.<sup>10</sup> In 1804 A.D., Vijayanātha of Toḍānagara translated the *Varāṇśapurāṇa* in Hindi as desired by Kṛipārāma and Śrījāna, sons of Jñānachanda who was the Divāna of Jaipur.<sup>11</sup>

Nathamala Bīlālā, the cashier of the Bharatpur state, is the author the *Nāgākumāracharitra*, *Jīvandharacharitra*, and *Jambūsvāmīcharitra*.<sup>12</sup> *Hanumānacharitra*, *Śāntināthapurāṇa* and *Bhaviṣyadattacharitra* are the works of Sevārāma Jāṭa.<sup>13</sup> Paṇḍita Lālchanda Sāṅgāneriyā composed the *Varāṇśacharitra*, *Vimalapurāṇa* and other works.<sup>14</sup> *Chārītrasāra* was written by Paṇḍita Mannālāla in 1814 A.D.<sup>15</sup> Paṇḍita Daulatarāma of Baswa settled at Jaipur where he translated the *Ādīpurāṇa*, *Padmapurāṇa*, *Harivaṃśapurāṇa* and *Śrīpālacharitra* into Hindi.<sup>16</sup>

(v) **RĀSAS:** Rāsas are long ballads which are found in large number in Hindi literature from the thirteenth century A.D. Āsiga wrote the *Jīvadāyitrāsa* and *Chandanabālārāsa* in about 1200 A.D. at Jalor.<sup>17</sup> Several Rāsas are known to have been written by Śālibhadra, Abhayatilaka, Lakshmitilaka, Dharmakalāśa etc.<sup>18</sup> Brahma Jinadāsa is the author of *Yaśodhararāsa*, *Ādinātharāsa*, *Śreṇikarāsa*, *Samakītarāsa*, *Karakandūrāsa*, *Karma-*

1. *Vīravāṇī*, II, p. 232.

2. PS, p. 233.

3. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 71.

4. PS, p. 239.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 266.6. *Ibid.*, p. 278.7. *Ibid.*, p. 249.8. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 48.9. *Hindī Jaina Sāhitya kā Samkṣipta Itihāsa*, p. 48.10. *Ibid.*, p. 206.11. *Hindī Jaina Sāhitya Kā Samkṣipta Itihāsa*, p. 206.12. *Ibid.*13. *Ibid.*14. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 155.15. *Ibid.*, II, p. 30.16. *Ibid.*17. *Bhāratiyaavidyā*, III, p. 201.18. *Śrī Yāśodharasūri Abhinandanagrantha*, pp. 121-127.

*vipākarāsa*, *Śrīpālarāsa*, *Pradyumnarāsa* and *Dhanapālarāsa*.<sup>1</sup> Brahma Rāyamala composed the *Nemīlvararāsa* in 1568 A.D. and *Śrīpālarāsa* in 1573 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Sumatikīrti, pupil of Jñānabhūṣaṇa, wrote the *Dharma-parīkṣhārāsa*.<sup>3</sup> Jñānādāsa and Kanakasundara wrote respectively the *Strī-charitrarāsa* and *Sagālasārāsa*.<sup>4</sup> All these *Rāsas* are written in the language which is a mixture of Rājasthānī and Gujarātī.

(vi) PAÑCHATANTRA LITERATURE: Jainas have taken a great interest even in important works of profane narrative literature. *Pañchatantras* were written by Jaina authors from time to time to facilitate the grasp of difficult problems of life. Pūrṇabhadra completed the *Pañchatantra* in 1119 A.D.<sup>5</sup> A Jaina monk Meghavijaya wrote the *Pañchākhyāna* in 1660 A.D.<sup>6</sup> The *Pañchākhyāna* was also written by Bachchharāja in Rājasthānī language.<sup>7</sup>

### (3) KĀVYAS, MAHĀKĀVYAS AND OTHER SMALL POEMS

Jaina teachers cultivated the art of poetry not so much for its own sake as to carry the message of the Tīrthaṅkaras to the people in a form they liked the best. They have written a large number of such works. Some of them rank quite high among the books of this class and enrich poetical literature.

Dhanapāla is the famous poet of the tenth century A.D. In his last days, he seems to have settled at Sanchor where he composed his Apabhraṃśa poem '*Satyapurīya Śrī Mahāvīra Utsāha*' in praise of the Satyapura image of Mahāvīra. Earlier probably at Dhārū, he had written the *Ṛṣibhāṣapāñchālīkā*, *Mahāvīrastava* and Sanskrit commentary on a poem written by his younger brother, Sobhana, in honour of the 24 Tīrthaṅkaras.<sup>8</sup> Both the style and the language of his poetry are elegant and charming. Dhaneśvarasūri, pupil of Jineśvara Sūri, composed the *Śatruñjaya-māhātmya*.<sup>9</sup> Another disciple of Jineśvarasūri named Jinachandrasūri is the author of *Saṃvegarāṅgaśāla*.<sup>10</sup> This work appears to have been very popular, for it is referred to in several books. Jinavallabhasūri was a profound scholar who had equal command both over Sanskrit and Prākṛit. The *Śrīṅgōraśataka*, *Svapnāśṭakavibhāra* and *Chitrakāvya* are known to be his works. He is also the author of several *Stotras*.<sup>11</sup> His Śrāvaka Padmānanda was also a poet who wrote the *Vairāgya-*

1. JGPS, p. 12 (Int.).

2. JGPS, p. 52 (Int.).

3. Ibid., p. 75.

4. SVRSSG, p. 711.

5. JISI, p. 340.

6. Ibid., p. 653.

7. SP V, No. 4.

8. JSSI, p. 206. See also JSS, III, 1.

9. JGG, p. 14.

10. Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras, p. 21.

11. JSSI, p. 232.

*Jataka* in Sanskrit.<sup>1</sup> This book is different from the work of Bhartṛhari. It is less emotional but the language is lucid and polished. To Vāgbhaṭa of the same period is assigned the *Neminirvāṇa* dealing with the life of Neminātha. Vāgbhaṭa was the son of Chhāhāḍa of Prāgvāṣa caste and of Ahichhatrapura.<sup>2</sup> The Praśasti of the Bijaulia inscription<sup>3</sup> dated 1170 A.D. has been written in the refined Sanskrit language by Guṇabhadra who must have written other works but they are not available.

Jinadattasūri, pupil of Jinavallabhasūri, was such an influential Achārya that he was considered as the *Kalpavṛkṣa* of Marudhara. He wrote in Prākṛit, Sanskrit and Apabhraṃśa. The *Chaityavandanakulaka* and *Avasthākulaka* are his poetical works. Besides, he composed the *Saṃvādhishṭhāyistotra*, and *Vighnavināśistotra*.<sup>4</sup> Hemachandrasūri was also a notable poet who wrote *Dvayāstrayakāvya* in Sanskrit and *Kumārāpālacharitra* in Prākṛit. These two works are quite well-known in Indian literature. Besides, he wrote *Vītarāgastotra* and *Mahādevastotra*.<sup>5</sup>

Paṇḍita Āśādhara is also the well-known poet who wrote the *Bharatesvarābhyaṅga Mahākāvya*, *Rājīmāṭīvipralambha*, *Khaṇḍakāvya* with the *Svopajñāṭikā*. His work of lesser importance are *Ankurāropanavidhi*, *Abhishekavidhi*, *Jinasahasranāma*, *Ishṭopadeśustotraṭīkā*, *Jinakalpamālā*, *Pañchakalyāṇakamālā*, *Svastimangalavidhāna*, *Siddhachakrapūjā*, *Dikṣhāpaṭala* and *Pratishṭhāsūtra*.<sup>6</sup> The commentary on the *Dvayāstra* of Hemachandra was written by *Abhayatilaka*, pupil of Jineśvarasūri at Pālanapura in 1255 A.D.<sup>7</sup> *Hammīramahākāvya* written in the fourteenth century A.D. by Nayachandra describes the heroic deeds of Hammīra who bravely fought with the Muslims at Ranthambhor.<sup>8</sup>

The Jaina scholars composed a number of Stotras in praise of the Tirthaṅkaras and Āchāryas. Padmanandi composed the *Jīrāvalipārśvanāthastavana* and *Bhāvanāpaddhati*.<sup>9</sup> The *Vītarāgastotra*, *Śāntijinastotra*, *Rāvana-pārśvanāthastotra*, *Padmanandipañchaviṃśati*, *Karuṇāshṭaka*, *Ekatvasaptati*, *Paramātmārājastotra*, *Jinavaradarśanabhāvanāchaturviṃśatikā*, *Lakṣmīstotra* and *Yatibhāvanāshṭaka*<sup>10</sup> are also attributed to him, but it is not definite whether they

1. JSSI, p. 234.

2. JSAI, p. 483.

3. EI, XXIV, p. 84.

4. JSSI, p. 233.

5. Ibid., pp. 299-300.

6. JSAI, pp. 134-135.

7. JSSI, p. 410.

8. Edited by N. J. Kirtane, Education Society Press, Bombay, 1879.

9. JGPS, p. 20.

10. BJSBGS, p. 411.

are of this Padmanandi or some one else of this name because there is no mention of his teacher Prabhāchandra in them. His pupil Subhachandra wrote the *Śaradāstavana*.<sup>1</sup> About *Sabastragmapūja*, *Palyanidhāna*, *Sūrdhadvayapūja* and *Trilokapūja*,<sup>2</sup> we are not definite whether they are of this Subhachandra or of Subhachandra of Idar. Jinachandra, the pupil of Subhachandra, composed the *Caturvīṣatijīnastotra*.<sup>3</sup> The *Caturvīṣatīrthāṅkarastotra* was written by Bhaṭṭāraka Sakalakīrti.<sup>4</sup> His disciple named Brahma Jinadāsa composed the *Jambūdvīpapūja*. Jñānabhūṣaṇa<sup>5</sup> is the author of *Neminirvāṇakāvya-pañjikā*, *Pañchāstikāyaśīkā*, *Daśalakṣaṇodyāpana*, *Ādīśvaraphāga*, *Bhaktāmarodyāpana*, *Sarasvatīpūja*, *Rishimaṇḍalapūja* and *Jīnastuti*.

The *Nemināthakāvya* was written in 1438 A.D. by Kīrtiratnasūri.<sup>6</sup> In the same year, Charitraratnagaṇi wrote a *Prastatikāvya* of Mahāvīra at Chitor.<sup>7</sup> His one more Kāvya named *Dūnapradīpa* is also available.<sup>8</sup> In 1416 A.D., Upādhyāya Jayasāgara made amendments in the *prastuti* of the temple of Pārśvanātha and composed the *prastuti* of the temple of Śāntinātha at Jaisalmer.<sup>9</sup>

In the sixteenth century also, a number of Kāvya were written by Jaina authors in Rajasthan. The *Pārśvanāthakāvya-pañjikā* was written by Subhachandra, pupil of Vijayakīrti of Idar on the inspiration of Bhaṭṭāraka Śrībhūṣaṇa.<sup>10</sup> It is a commentary on the *Pārśvanāthakāvya* of Vādirāja. His other works are *Trīṃśachchaturvīṣatīpūjāpāṭha*, other *pūjās* and stories. Bhaṭṭāraka Prabhāchandra, probably a pupil of Jinachandra, wrote the *Supārśvāstavana*, *Rāvaṇapārśvāstavana* and some *pūjās*.<sup>11</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Dharmachandra, made the *Kaṇṇikāvratyāpanapūja*.<sup>12</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Chandrakīrti is the author of the *Siddhastavana*, *Siddhajāyamāla* and some *Pūjās*.<sup>13</sup>

Gugavinaya is specially famous for his commentaries on several literary works. Some of them were written in Rajasthan such as *Khaṇḍa-prastuti* in 1584 A.D., *Naladamayantīchampiuritti* in 1589 A.D., *Raghuvamśa-uritti* in 1590 A.D. and *Laghvāntīuritti* in 1602 A.D. His other notable Sanskrit commentaries available are *Karmachandranamśaprabandhavritti*, *Indriya-parājayaśatakavritti*, *Laghvajitasāntīuritti*, *Śīlopadeśamālāuritti*, *Daśārentaskandha-*

1. *Anekānta*, XII, No. 10.

2. RJSBGS, p. 423.

3. *Anekānta*, III, No. 2.

4. RJSBGS, p. 424.

5. JSAL, p. 530. See also RJSBGS, p. 405.

6. JSSI, p. 471.

7. JRAS, Vol. 63, Yr. 1908.

8. RB, III, No. 2.

9. NJI, No. 2112 &amp; 2154.

10. JSAL, p. 530.

11. RJSBGS, p. 412.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 419.13. *Ibid.*, p. 402.



*vr̥itti*, *Rishimandalaavachūri* etc. He made 117 interpretations of the word 'Sañivarattba.' He is also the author of *Vichāraratnasāgraha*.<sup>1</sup> *Vijayadeva-māhātmya*, *Arañāthastutisavṛitti* and *Vidvatprabodhakāvya* are the works written by his disciple Śrīvallabha.<sup>2</sup> Guṇaratna, pupil of Vinayasamudra, composed the *Kāvyaaprakāśa*, *Raghuvamśavṛitti* and *Sārasvatakriyāchandrikā*. The work named *Kāvyaaprakāśa* is the most popular and scholarly work in Sanskrit poetics.<sup>3</sup>

The name of Samayasundara ranks high among the Jaina poets of the sixteenth century. He utilised his poetic power in composing the *Rāsa*, *Chaupāī*, *Gītā* etc. His aim in writing as he says was not to show scholarship but to serve the people. His first work is the Sanskrit Kāvya named *Bhāvaśataka* written in 1584 A.D. He also wrote the *Ashṭalakṣhī* in which he gave eight lakhs of interpretations of the sentence containing eight letters 'Rājño Dadate Saṅkhyā'. It was presented in the royal court of the emperor Akbar who was surprised to hear. He is also the writer of *Jinasimhapaḍotsavakāvya* and *Raghuvamśavṛitti*.<sup>4</sup>

Upādhyāya Sūrachandra wrote the *Pañchatīrthīlleshālmśkārakāvya* which is highly elaborate. Besides, the *Ashṭārthīkāvyaṛitti*, *Pañchavargapari-hāraśtava* and *Ajitasāntistava* are also attributed to him.<sup>5</sup> Though Sahajakīrti wrote in the language of the masses, his poetical works and *īkṣṇ*s in Sanskrit are also available. He is the author of *Pārśvastavana* inscribed on Śatadala Padmayantra in 1626 A.D.<sup>6</sup> In addition, the *Mahāvīrastutivṛitti* in 1116 A.D., *Sārasvatavṛitti* in 1624 A.D. and *Gantamakṣalakavṛitti* were written by him.<sup>7</sup> In 1642 A.D., Sumativijaya prepared the *Raghuvamśaṭīkā* and *Meghadūtavṛitti*.<sup>8</sup>

Meghavijaya of Tapāgachchha is also the notable poet who wrote the *Devānandābhyudayamabākāvya* at Sādaḍī in 1670 A.D. His other poetical works known to us are *Meghakāvyaṛitti*, *Meghadūtasamaryālekha*, *Digvijayamabākāvya*, *Saptasandhānamabākāvyaṣaṭīkā*, *Pañchatīrthastuti*, *Arhadeḡī* and *Bhaktāmaravṛitti*.<sup>9</sup> Guṇavijaya wrote his treatise on the *Vijayaprasastī-kāvya* at Śrīmāla and Jodhpur but gave its finishing touches at Sirohi in 1631 A.D.<sup>10</sup> Lakshmivallabha, pupil of Lakshmīkīrti, wrote the *Dharmopaśeṣa-kāvya* with his own commentary in 1688 A.D. His commentary on *Kumāra-sambhava* is also available.<sup>11</sup> His disciple named Lakshmīśena is the author of

- |  |                    |                   |                         |
|--|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. RB III, No. 2.                                | 2. JGG, p. 50.     | 3. RB III, No. 2. | 4. NPP, Vol. 57, No. 1. |
| 5. <i>Jaina Siddhānta Bhāskara</i> , XVI, No. 1. |                    |                   | 6. NJI, No. 2513.       |
| 7. <i>Jaina Siddhānta Bhāskara</i> , XVI, No. 2. |                    |                   | 8. RB III, No. 2.       |
| 9. NPP, Vol. 55, No. 4.                          | 10. RB III, No. 2. |                   | 11. Ibid.               |

the *Pādapūrtistava*.<sup>1</sup> In 1679 A.D., Dharmavardhana wrote the *Pādapūrtivīra-bhaktāmarasvopajñavṛtti* and other *stotras*.<sup>2</sup> His grand pupil Jñānatilaka is the author of *Lekhaḥavya*, and he also composed several *stotras*.<sup>3</sup>

Numerous *pūjās* are attributed to Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti.<sup>4</sup> It is not definite whether he belongs to the seat of Idar or Jaipur but he definitely lived in Rajasthan. Brahma Rāyamalla composed the *Bhaktāmaravṛtti* and *Bhaviṣyadatta Cbaupāī*. The poet Jagannātha wrote the *Śvetāmbaraparājaya*, *Cbaturvīṃśati Sandhānasvopajñatikā* and *Sukhanidhāna*. His *Śṛīṅārāsamudrakārya* and *Neminarandraśtōtrasvopajña* are also known but they are not available.<sup>5</sup> His brother Vādirāja was also a poet who wrote the *Jñānalochana-stōtra*<sup>6</sup> and *Kavichandrikā*.<sup>7</sup> Bhaṭṭāraka Surendrakīrti<sup>8</sup> and Bhaṭṭāraka Vijaya-kīrti<sup>9</sup> are known to have composed several *pūjās* in praise of Tīrthaṅkaras.

Rāmavijaya composed the *Gautamīyakāvyā* in 1750 A.D. at Jodhpur, which has been published with the treatise of his pupil named Kshamākalyāṇa. His *Stutipāñchāṅgikā* and *Drātrīṃśatikājñānapūjā* are also available.<sup>10</sup> His pupil Upādhyāya Kshamākalyāṇa made the *Sūktiratnāvalī* with *Svopajñavṛtti* at Jaisalmer in 1790 A.D.<sup>11</sup> In 1802 A.D., Puṇyāśīla<sup>12</sup> and Śivachandra<sup>13</sup> have written the *Cbaturvīṃśati* and the *Pradyumnalīlāprakāśa* respectively.

In medieval times, Jaina literature began to be created in Hindi and Rajasthani languages. In the fifteenth century, Sakalakīrti composed the *Ārādhanaṇṇapratibodhasāra*, *Nemīśvaragīta* and *Muktāvalīgīta*.<sup>14</sup> His younger brother Brahma Jinadāsa wrote several *pūjās* and *gītas* in mixed Rājasthānī and Gujarātī.<sup>15</sup> Akhayaṛāja Śrīmāla of the seventeenth century A.D. is the author of *Ekībhāvastōtrabhāṣā*, *Kalyāṇamandiraśtōtrabhāṣā* and *Bhaktāmarastōtrabhāṣā*.<sup>16</sup> Hemarāja Godikā translated the *Pravāṇasāra* of Kundkunda in Hindi verses in 1667 A.D.<sup>17</sup> Dilārāma of Būndī composed the *Ātmavādaśī* in 1711 A.D.<sup>18</sup> Ānandaghana of Merta is the author of *Cbaturvīṃśatijinastavana* which is a highly spiritual work.<sup>19</sup>

1. RB III, No. 2. 2. Ibid. 3. Ibid. 4. RJSBS, p. 407. 5. JGPS, p. 38 (Int.).

6. This stotra has been published by Manikachandra Granthamālā.

7. JGPS, No. 141.

8. RJSBS, p. 426.

9. Ibid., p. 420.

10. RB III, No. 2.

11. Ibid.

12. Ibid.

13. Ibid.

14. RJSBS, p. 424.

15. Ibid., p. 404. See also JGPS, p. 12 (Int.).

16. RJSBS, p. 397.

17. *Anekānta*, XI, p. 348.

18. PS, p. 222.

19. *Viravāṇī*, II, p. 77.

In the eighteenth century A.D. Dīpachanda Kāsalivāla wrote some poetical works full of spiritual thoughts. Khusālachanda Kālā translated some Sanskrit works into Hindi verses. Paṇḍita Daulatarāma Kāsalivāla was a statesman as well as poet. First he acted as an envoy of Sawāi Jayasīnha at Udaipur but afterwards became a minister of Sawāi Mādhosīnha, son of Jayasīnha.<sup>1</sup> He is the author of several poetical works such as *Chandīsa-dandaka*, *Vivekavilāsa*, *Chhabadhālā*, *Adhyātmabārahakhaṇḍī*, *Ātmabattīsī* and *Siddhapūjā*.<sup>2</sup> Paṇḍita Jayachanda Chhābarā translated some Sanskrit works into Hindi; and he is also the author of *Devāgamastotrabhāṣā*, *Bhaktāmarastotrabhāṣā* and *padas*.<sup>3</sup>

The poet Budhajāna<sup>4</sup> is known to have written four poetical works such as *Budhajanasatasaī*, *Tattvārthabodha*, *Budhajanavilāsa* and *Pañcbastikāya*. In the *Budhajanasatasaī*, there are about seven hundred 'dohās'. It is divided into four *Prakaranas* such as *Devānūrāgaśataka*, *Subhāshitanīti*, *Upadeśādhikāra* and *Vīragbhāvanā*. The *Tattvārthabodha* was written in verse in 1842 A.D. His third work *Budhajanavilāsa* is the collection of the *Chhabadhālā* *Ishta-chhattīsī*, *Darśanapanchchīsī*, *Bārahbhāvanāpūjana*, *padas* etc. His fourth work is the translation of *Pañcbastikāya* in Hindi verse. Pārasadāsa Nigotiyā<sup>5</sup> is the author of the *Pārasavilāsa* written in 1863 A.D. It contains the various *stutis*, *pūjās*, *padas*, *gīta* etc. Paṇḍita Sadāsukha Kāsalivāla<sup>6</sup> is the writer of several poetical works such as *Nāṣaka-samayasāra*, *Akalankāśhṭakavachanikā*, *Mṛityu-mahotsava*, *Nityanityapūjā* and *Devasiddhapūjā*.<sup>7</sup> In the twentieth century A.D. Bāladeva Pāṇi composed the *Jñānavarṇamālā* and *Jñānasātaka* at Bikaner.<sup>8</sup>

In the Rājasthānī language, most of the literature belongs to the Jains. Samayasundara is the distinguished poet of Rājasthānī language. *Sītārāmachaupāī* is the Jaina *Rāmāyana* written by him in Rājasthānī language. His other poetical works are *Pradyumnaachaupāī*, *Chīrapratyekabudharāsa*, *Lālāvatīrāsa*, *Priyamelakarāsa*, *Puryasārachaupāī*, *Valkalacchīrīrāsa*, *Śatruñjayerāsa*, *Vastupālarāsa*, *Thāvacchā-chaupāī*, *Kshullakakṣmāraprabandha*, *Champakafreshbhī-chaupāī*, *Gautamapricchbhāchaupāī*, *Dhanadattachaupāī*, *Sādhivandanā*, *Puñjārīśi-*

1. वसुजा को बायीं इह धनुचर जब को जानि, मंची जयसुत को सही जाति महाजन मानि । जय को राखो राणा पै, रहे उदयपुर माहि, जगतसिंह कृपा करै, राखै अपुनै माहि—धर्म्यात्मबाराखंडी.

2. RJSBGS, pp. 407-08.

3. Ibid., pp. 403-04.

4. *Anekānta*, XI, p. 243.

5. *Vīravāṇī*, I, p. 285.

6. Ibid., II, p. 7.

7. RJSBGS, p. 424.

8. *Vīravāṇī*, IV, p. 207.

*rāsa*, *Draupadīchhaṇḍī*, *Keṭīprabandha*, *Dānādichhaṇḍīyā* *evam* *Kāśhāchhaṇḍī*, *Karmachhaṇḍī*, *Pūyachhaṇḍī*, *Dushkālavarṇanachhaṇḍī*, *Savaiyachhaṇḍī*, *Āloyachhaṇḍī* etc. Jinaharsha composed several *stāvanas* and *rāsas*. *Nandachhaṇḍī* *Chhaṇḍī* was also written by him. Jinasamudrasūri composes various *rāsas* and *stāvanas* containing about fifty or sixty thousand stanzas. Jitamala was a great poet of the Rājasthānī language and composed about one lakh *ślokas*. Dalapatavijaya is the author of *Khumājarāso*. *Gorābdala* and *Padmāvāṭī-ākhyāna* were written respectively by Hemaratna and Labdhodaya. Somasundara composed a poem on *Ekādāṣīkatā*. The other important poetical works written in Rājasthānī language are *Bhartṛhariśatakabhāṣāṭīkā*, *Amaruśataka*, *Laghustāvabāṭīavodha*, *Kisanarukamañjibekā*, *Dhūrtākhyānakatāṣāra* and *Kādambarīkatāṣāra*.<sup>1</sup>

#### (4) SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL LITERATURE

The contributions of Jains to the scientific and technical literature are also considerable.

(i) **ĀLĀṆKĀRA (POETICS):** As the Jaina poets wrote numerous works of poetry in high flown *Kāvya* style, it was natural for them to write *Ālāṅkāraśāstras*. Hemachandra wrote the *Kāvyaṇuśāsana* with his own commentary called the *Ālāṅkāra-chūḍāmaṇī*.<sup>2</sup> Paṇḍita Āśādhara wrote a treatise on the *Kāvyaālāṅkāra* of the famous Āchārya Rudraṇa but it is not available.<sup>3</sup> Vāgbhaṭa, son of Nemikumāra of Mewar, wrote the *Kāvyaṇuśāsanaśūtra* with a commentary of his own called *Kāvyaṇuśāsa* in about the fourteenth or fifteenth century.<sup>4</sup> Vādirāja, minister of the king Rājasimha of Tōḍānagara composed the *Kavichandrikā*, a treatise on the *Vāgbhaṭāṅkāra*.<sup>5</sup> Works on poetics were written also in Rājasthānī language such as *Vāgbhaṭāṅkārabāṭīavodha*, *Vidagdhamukhamāṇḍanabāṭīavodha* and *Rasikapriyābāṭīavodha*.<sup>6</sup>

(ii) **GRAMMAR:** Knowledge of grammar is also necessary in order to have mastery over literature. With this object in view, works on grammar were written by Jaina scholars from time to time. Buddhishāgarasūri, brother of Jineśvarasūri, wrote a comprehensive Sanskrit and Prākṛit Grammar, the *Pañchagranthī* at Jalor in 1023 A.D. after consulting some other works.<sup>7</sup>

1. SVRSSG, pp. 703-722.

2. JSSI, p. 310.

3. JSAL, p. 136.

4. Ibid., p. 486.

5. JGPS, No. 141.

6. SVRSSG, p. 707.

7. Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhandāra, p. 20.

Hemachandra, *guru* of Kumārapāla, was another great grammarian. His grammar known as the *Siddhabharmayākaraṇa* is a well-known work on the subject. Hemachandra wrote his grammar by the orders of King Jayasimha who had procured for him eight older grammatical works from the library of Sarasvatī in Kashmir. It is divided into eight chapters. The first seven deal with Sanskrit and the last one with various Prakrits and Apabhraṃśa. The author himself wrote two commentaries on his work, a shorter and a longer one; besides an *Uṇādisūtra*, a *Dhātupāṭha* and *Lingānuśāsana*.<sup>1</sup> Jayakīrti is the author of *Cchandonusāsana*.<sup>2</sup> Jayakīrti seems to be the same person as mentioned in the Chitorgarh inscription of 1150 A.D.<sup>3</sup> In this inscription, he has been described as the teacher of Rāmakīrti. Paṇḍita Āśādhara is the author of *Kriyākālāpa*.<sup>4</sup>

In the sixteenth century, a Prakrit grammar known as *Chintāmaṇi* was written by Bhaṭṭāraka Śubhachandra.<sup>5</sup> Śrīvallabha wrote commentaries on old grammars such as *Lingānuśāsanadurgapadaprabodhavarṇiti* and *Abhidhānānamālāvarṇiti*. His other independent works on grammar are *Chatuṛdaśa-svaravādasthala* and *Sarasvataprayoganirṇaya Vyākaraṇa Kathinālabdavarṇiti*.<sup>6</sup> Samayasundara wrote a treatise on the *Vṛttaratnākara* in 1547 A.D.<sup>7</sup> Sahajakīrti was also a great grammarian who wrote *Sarasvatavarṇiti* in 1624 A.D. and *Śabdārṇavaryākaraṇa* and *Nāmakosa*.<sup>8</sup> Udayakīrti made the *Padavyavasthāṭīkā* in 1624 A.D.<sup>9</sup> The *Cchandovataṃsa* of Lābhavardhana is also available. The poet Rāyamalla wrote the *Cchandasastra* and *Piṅgala* in Hindi.<sup>10</sup> The works on grammar such as *Cchandaprabhā*, *Hemalabdachandrikā* and *Hemalabdaprakriyā* were composed by Meghavijaya.<sup>11</sup> Chandrakīrti wrote *Subodhikādīpikā* on the *Sarasvatavyākaraṇa*.<sup>12</sup> His disciple Harshakīrti was also the grammarian who wrote the works namely *Sarasvatadīpikā*, *Dhātupāṭhatarāṅgiṇī*, *Śaradīyanānamālā* and *Śrutabodhavarṇiti*.<sup>13</sup>

The poet Sobhanātha composed the *Cchandasiromaṇi* in 1769 A.D. at Jaipur during the reign of Prithvīsimha.<sup>14</sup> Kuśalalābha<sup>15</sup> and Rājasoma<sup>16</sup> wrote the *Piṅgalasiromaṇi* and *Dobāchandrikā* respectively in Rājasthānī language.

1. JSSI, pp. 302-06.

2. JGPS, No. 60.

3. This inscription has been published in *Epigraphia Indica*.

4. JSAI, p. 135.

5. Ibid., p. 533.

6. RB III, No. 2.

7. JGG, p. 49.

8. Ibid., p. 56.

9. RB III, No. 2.

10. *Anekānta* IV, No. 2.

11. NPP, Vol. 55, No. 4.

12. RB III, No. 2.

13. JGG, p. 50.

14. PS, p. 212.

15. SVRSG, p. 706.

16. Ibid.

Other works written in this language are *Bālaśikshā*, *Uktiratnākara*, *Uktisamucchaya*, *Kātantrabālavabodha*, *Pañchasandhibālavabodha*, *Hemavyākaraṇabhāṣāṭīkā*, *Sārasvatabālavabodha*, *Piṅgalasīromani*, *Duhāchandrikā* and *Vṛttaratnākara* *bālavabodha*.<sup>1</sup>

(iii) LEXICOGRAPHY: Closely connected with grammar is lexicography. Hemachandra is also the author of the lexicographical works which he compiled as supplements to his grammar. His *Līṅgānuśāsana* is accompanied by his commentary. Besides that, he wrote four lexicons *Abhidhānabhināmāni*, *Anekārthasaṅgraha*, *Deśnāmamālā* and *Nighaṇṭusūtra*, all of them, except perhaps the last, accompanied by his own commentaries.<sup>2</sup> Jinabhadrasūri, pupil of Jinavallabhasūri, composed the *Apavarganāmamālākośa*.<sup>3</sup> *Amarakośaṭīkā* was written by Paṇḍita Āśādhara but it is not available.<sup>4</sup> In 1397 A.D., Jñānatilaka made a commentary on the *Śabdaprabhedakośa*.<sup>5</sup> His disciple named Śrīvallabha wrote a treatise on the *Śilōṇchhakośa* of Jinēśvarasūri in 1598 A.D. and *Saroddhāravṛtti* was made by him on *Abhidhānanāmamālā*.<sup>6</sup>

(iv) GEOGRAPHICAL WORKS: Jaina scholars also wrote some geographical works but they are not accurate. Haribhadrasūri composed *Lokabindu-kṣetrasamāsavṛtti* in the eighth century A.D.<sup>7</sup> *Jambūdvīpapaṇḍiti* was written in the tenth century by Padmanandi at Barah in Kotah state probably during the reign of Saktiśiṃha of Āhar in Mewar.<sup>8</sup> Vijayasīṃha made the *Kṣetrasamāsavṛtti* at Pālī in the fourteenth century.<sup>9</sup> In 1588 A.D., Puṇyasāgara Mahopādhyāya composed the *Jambūdvīpaprājñaptīṭīkā* at Jaisalmer.<sup>10</sup> Surendrakīrti, pupil of Kshemendrakīrti, wrote a commentary on the *Jambūdvīpaprājñapti* in Sanskrit in 1776 A.D.<sup>11</sup>

(v) ASTRONOMICAL WORKS: There is hardly any branch of literature that has not been treated by the Jains. Astronomical works were written by Jaina authors from time to time. Haribhadra was an astronomer who wrote the *Lognaśuddhi*.<sup>12</sup> Durgadeva, who flourished in the eleventh century at Kāman near Bharatpur, was an astronomer of note. He wrote the *Ardhākṣa* in Prākṛit devoting to the description of different astronomical and astrological circumstances and conditions leading to the rise and fall in

- |                   |                                    |                   |  |
|-------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------|--|
| 1. SVRSG, p. 707. | 2. JSSI, p. 309.                   | 3. JGG, p. 16.    | 4. JSAL, p. 135.                             |
| 5. RR III, No. 2. | 6. JGG, p. 50.                     | 7. Ibid., p. 6.   | 8. <i>Purātana Jaina Vākyasūchī</i> , p. 67. |
| 9. RB III, No. 2. | 10. Catalogue of MSS. in Jaisalmer |                   |  |
| Bhaṇḍāras, p. 46. | 11. PS, p. 8.                      | 12. JSSI, p. 162. |  |



prices of various commodities, articles of food, drink, animals and others.<sup>1</sup> In 1364 A.D., Hīrakalaśa of the Kharataragachchha composed an important work named *Jyotishasāra* in Prākṛit at Nagaur.<sup>2</sup> *Dīkṣabhāratishṭhādīśuddhi* was written in 1628 A.D. by Samayasāra at Lūṇakaraṇasara.<sup>3</sup> Dhanarāja made a commentary on the *Mahādevīsāraṇī* in 1635 A.D. at Padmāvati.<sup>4</sup> The famous Bhānuchandra prepared a treatise on the *Vasantarājastakṣa* at Sirohi.<sup>5</sup> Harshakīrti of Nāgapuriya Tapāgachchha wrote the *Jyotishasāroddhāra*.<sup>6</sup> Meghavijaya was well-versed in the science of astronomy and wrote the works namely *Varshaprabodhā*, *Ramulalāstra*, *Hastasaṃjivana*, *Udayadīpikā*, *Pratnasūdarī* and *Vīḍyantravidhi*.<sup>7</sup> Yaśasvatasāgara is the author of *Grabalāghavanavartikā* and *Yasorājirājapaddhati*.<sup>8</sup>

The astronomical works were written also in Rājasthānī such as the *Laghujātakaravanikā*, *Jātakakarmopaddhatibālārabodha*, *Vivāhapaḍalabālārabodha*, *Bhuvanadīpakabālārabodha*, *Chamatkāracintāmanibālārabodha*, *Muhūrttacintāmanibālārabodha*, *Vivāhapaḍalabbāshā*, *Gaṇitasāhīto*, *Pañcāganayanacauṇṇī*, *Sukhanadīpikācāuṇṇī*, *Āṅgapurkanacāuṇṇī*, and *Varshaphalāphalasaṃjaya*.<sup>9</sup>

(vi) WORKS ON MATHEMATICS: Jains have written some works on Mathematics also. A mathematical work named *Uttarachhatī* was written in Sanskrit by Sumatikīrti, pupil of Jñānabhūṣaṇa.<sup>10</sup> The *Arthasandṛishṭhādīśuddhi* of Paṇḍita Ṭoḍaramala is a work of high merit in mathematics.<sup>11</sup> Paṇḍita Mannālāla Sāṅgākā was well-versed in this science. The *Lālāvatībhāṣācāuṇṇī* and *Gaṇitasāracāuṇṇī* written in Rajasthani language are credited to him.<sup>12</sup>

(vii) WORKS ON MEDICINE: Works on medicines were written by Jaina authors from time to time. Paṇḍita Āśādhara wrote a commentary named *Ashtāṅgabṛidayadyotinījīkā* on the famous work of Vāgbhaṭa but it is not available.<sup>13</sup> Dipachanda, pupil of Dayātilaka, wrote a work on medicine named *Langhanapathyanirūpa* at Jaipur in 1735 A.D. It deals with treatment by fasting.<sup>14</sup> The works written in Rājasthānī language are *Mādhavanidāna-*

- |                                      |                               |                    |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Singhi Jaina series, XXI, (Int.). | 2. RB III, No. 2.             | 3. Ibid.           |
| 4. Ibid.                             | 5. RB III, No. 2.             | 6. Ibid.           |
| 7. JGG, p. 58.                       | 8. Ibid., p. 59.              | 9. SVRSSG, p. 707. |
| 10. JGPS, p. 75 (Int.).              | 11. <i>Āṅkōṇṭa</i> VI, No. 8. | 12. RB III, No. 2. |
| 13. JSAL, p. 136.                    | 14. RB III, No. 2.            |                    |

*tabbā, Samnipātakalikātabbādvaya, Pathyāpathyātabbā, Vaidyājīvanātabbā, Satat-lokātabbā* etc.<sup>1</sup>

### (5) HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL WORKS

From time to time, Jaina scholars have written some works which throw some light on history. Hemachandra is the author of *Dvayāśrayakāvyā* and *Kumārāpālacharitra* which deal with the history of the Chālukyas of Anahilavāḍa.<sup>2</sup> The former describes the conquest of Siddharāja Jayasinha and the latter claims to be a biography of the King. Abhayatilaka and Pūrṇakalāśa wrote a commentary on the *Dvayāśrayakāvyā* of Hemachandra.<sup>3</sup> Nayachandrasūri is the author of *Hamṃīramahākāvyā* which describes the heroic feats of Hammīra in his fight against Alauddin Khilji. In 1440 A.D., Jinaharsha wrote the *Vastupālātejapālacharitra*.<sup>4</sup> Guṇavijaya wrote a commentary on the famous historical poem named *Vijayapralastī* in 1631 A.D.<sup>5</sup> The historical poem named *Digvijayamahākāvyā* was written by Meghavijaya.<sup>6</sup> An incomplete work named *Rājavanślavaruṇa* written in Sanskrit describes the important dynasties of India.<sup>7</sup>

A large number of *Tīrthamālās* written by Jaina scholars are found and they actually form a branch of Jaina literature. These are the recorded accounts of saints and scholars who went from place to place. These are just like our so-called guide books. We find in them the names of the Tīrthas, history of their origin and miracles associated with them. The *Sakalatīrthastavana* of Siddharshi,<sup>8</sup> *Vividbatīrthakalpa* of Jinaprabhasūri<sup>9</sup> and the *Tīrthamālās* written by Vinayaprabhasūri,<sup>10</sup> Saubhāgyavijaya and Śilavijaya are noteworthy. Some *Tīrthamālās* and *stavanas* written on separate holy places such as Jirāvalā, Nāgdā, Phalodhi, Alwar etc. are found. *Chaitya-paripātīs* written by Jaina teachers are also noticed. This type of literature is especially important for the history of towns.

The *Prāśastis* written at the end of manuscripts by Jaina scholars and the inscriptions engraved on the pedestals of images are full of historical

1. SVRSSG, p. 707.

2. JSSI, pp. 307-08.

3. RB III, No. 2.

4. JSSI, p. 360.

5. RB III, No. 2.

6. Published in Singhi Jaina Series, Vol. 14.

7. RJSBGS, p. 255.

8. Gaekwad's Oriental Series LXXVI, p. 156.

9. Published in Singhi Jaina Series, Vol. X.

10. *Jaina Satya Prakāśa*, XVII, p. 15.

information. For the reconstruction of medieval history of India, they are valuable sources. The *Paṭṭāvalīs* of the various Samāghas and Gachchhas are found written in Sanskrit, Prākṛit and Rājasthānī languages. They are very useful for the preparation of religious history.

The historical works written in Rājasthānī language are numerous. Muhaṇota *Naiṇasīrīkhyāta*<sup>1</sup> is a work of the Jaina Dīvāna Muhaṇota Naiṇasī of the Jodhpur state. It is very useful for the medieval history of Rajasthan and of neighbouring provinces. His Gazetteer of the Jodhpur State deals with the history of the kings of this state. Besides, it contains the history of each district and village of Jodhpur state. The poet Dhanapatavijaya wrote the *Khumāṇarāso* which describes the history of Mahārāṣṭ of Udaipur.<sup>2</sup> Hemaratna and Labdhodaya composed the *Gorābādala* and the *Padmāvatīkhyāna* respectively.<sup>3</sup> The Rāthoḍā *Amarasimha kī bāta* was written by his contemporary Jaina Yati.<sup>4</sup> *Rāthoroh kī Khyāta* and their *Vamśāvalīs* written by Jaina Yatis are also available.<sup>5</sup> The *Karmachandṛavamśaprabandha* throws some light on the history of Bikaner.<sup>6</sup> The *Vamśāvalī* written in 1834 A.D. gives us a list of the Kachchāvāha chiefs of Jaipur ruling from 966 A.D. to 1834 A.D.<sup>7</sup> Col. Tod took the help of the Jaina Yati Gyānachanda in writing the history of Rajasthan.

The works on Politics were also written by Jaina writers. In 1603 A.D., at the persuasion of Rāyasimha, the ruling chief of Bikaner, Yati Udayarāja composed *Rājanīti doḥās*.<sup>8</sup> The works on Politics found written in Rājasthānī language are *Chāṇakyanītiśabbā* and *Nītiprakāśa*.<sup>9</sup>

From the above survey, it is clear that there is a vast Jaina literature in Rajasthan. Most of it is still lying undiscovered in Jaina Śāstra Bhaṇḍāras. Scholars have not so far recognized its value. The Jains being a commercial class are not attentive to it. Their saints are indifferent to secular subjects and the non-Jains have no access to it. If it is critically examined and studied, it will be of great service to the Indian literature.

1. It has been edited by Ram Nārāyaṇa Dugaḍ and published by Kashi Nāgarī-prachārīṇī Sabhā in V. S. 1982.

2. SVRSSG, p. 706.

3. Ibid.

4. Ibid., p. 708.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. RJSBGS, p. 26.

8. *Hindī Jaina Sāhitya kī Samśkṛta Itihāsa*, p. 132.

9. SVRSSG, p. 707.

## CHAPTER VI

### JAINA SĀSTRABHAṆḌARAS

In the beginning, the Jainas followed the Brahmanic traditions of handing down knowledge from generation to generation by memory. When literature increased in volume, this was found impossible; and, therefore, the *Sūtra* style of helping the memory was devised and naturally, it became popular. Even this did not help for long as the literature became still more voluminous. Besides, the multiplicity of books caused complications and uncertainties as to the fundamentals of religion and the books embodying. The difficulties were further enhanced by the death of those who were considered authorities and repositories of ancient true lore. To separate the chaff from the grain, a conference was convened at Valabhī in the fifth century A.D. under Devarddhigani to which a number of leading authorities were invited and the Jaina canons were determined.

SHARE OF THE JAINA MONKS IN FOUNDING THEM: The credit for the foundation of these Sāstrabhaṇḍaras and the preservation of the manuscripts in them goes however to the Jaina monks who realised their great educational value. These monks were persons of great eminence and as such wielded great influence on the masses. They made indefatigable efforts in explaining to the Jaina intelligentsia the importance of the religious texts and the works of the great masters. It is said that Jinabhadrasūri spent the best part of his life in establishing the store-houses of knowledge for the posterity. In early days, only the palm-leaves were used for writing purposes; but soon, paper became a cheap and enough durable material for writing. The preparation of various copies of the manuscripts was done by the scribes working under Jinabhadrasūri in Rajputana. It was through the efforts of such saints that a part of the great treasure-house of the medieval learning was saved to acquaint us with the glories of the people of Rajasthan in the field of art and literature.

During this period, the Chaityavāsīs were firmly established in Rajasthan. The Bhaṭṭārakas and Śrīpūjyas began to live in temples. It was natural for them to store the religious manuscripts for the preservation and

study. This tendency, by and large, gave rise to the establishment of small Granthabhaṇḍāras at different places. Regular arrangements were made for copying the manuscripts. Several scholars possessing good handwriting were employed for this purpose. Besides, other Jaina saints, who stayed at one particular place during the rainy season contributed to some extent to the establishment of these libraries, because they also required manuscripts for their study and learning.

**TEMPLES AS THE SEATS OF LEARNING:** In early times, Jaina temples were the centres of learning and were also used for imparting education to the students. It, therefore, became necessary to collect books. In these Sāstrabhaṇḍāras, not only Jaina books relating to the various faiths but also those of secular character were kept for study and reference. This indicates that the Jains in the middle ages were not narrow minded but understood the importance of an all-comprehensive library.

**THE PATRONAGE OF KINGS AND MINISTERS:** The great Jaina kings and their ministers partly for the expiation of their sins as also for the study of their religious literature and partly for their own spiritual welfare and that of their departed kith and kin and their subjects, encouraged writing of new books. They also purchased old manuscripts for their presentation to revered teachers. Mahārāja Jayasimha Siddharāja, who was a great patron of learning, established a royal library by getting a large number of manuscripts on different subjects. He got 1,25,000 copies of *Siddhahaimavyākaraṇa* prepared for presentation to scholars and *granthabhaṇḍāras* of various provinces.<sup>1</sup> Kumārapāla established twenty one Sāstrabhaṇḍāras in every one of which he placed the copy of the *Kalpasūtra* in golden ink.<sup>2</sup> Among the great ministers of the states, who founded Sāstrabhaṇḍāras may be mentioned the names of Vastupāla and Pethaśāha, Maṇḍana and others. Vastupāla and Tejapāla became interested in founding them on the advice of their teachers Vijayasenasūri and Udayaprabhasūri.<sup>3</sup> Pethaśāha, the minister of Māṇḍavagaḍha, established Sāstrabhaṇḍāras in seven cities including Abu.<sup>4</sup> Even several Jaina statesmen of the former states of Rajasthan are known to have given liberal grants to the Granthabhaṇḍāras in medieval times.

1. *Prabhāvakacharitra* (See Hemachandraprabandha).

2. *Kumārapālprabandha*, pp.96-97.

3. *Upadeśatarāṅgiṇī*, p. 142.

4. *Bhāratiya Jaina Śramaṇa Sanskriti Ane Lekhanakalā*, p. 92.

**CONTRIBUTION OF MERCHANTS AND BANKERS:** Actuated by the desire of service to their religion, merchants and bankers got prepared numerous copies of important manuscripts. It is due to their efforts that a large number of manuscripts are found in the Jaina Sāstrabhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan. It is mentioned in the *Vīraśaṅkṣa* that in 1394 A.D., Saṅgrāma Sonī, a Jaina house-holder, spent lacs of gold *mobaras* in preparation of the *Kalpasūtra* and *Kālakāchāryakathā* for the benefit of Jaina monks.<sup>1</sup> At the instruction of Jinabhadrasūri of Kharataragachchha, Dharaṇāsāha got many copies of palm-leaf manuscripts written for presentation to the Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Jaisalmer.<sup>2</sup>

**WHY SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS IN RAJASTHAN HAVE SURVIVED:** A large number of manuscripts are found in Rajasthan because this province remained comparatively safer and more secure than other provinces. The Rājput kings offered stiff resistance to the Muslim invaders. Although they accepted the overlordship of the Muslim emperors, they were free in carrying on the administration of their states. Besides, they were great patrons of learning and art. It is for this reason that both art and literature flourished in their reign, and their excellent specimens are preserved in the Grantha-bhaṇḍāras even to the present day.

It is difficult to enumerate the Sāstrabhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan because a small Grantha-bhaṇḍāra is attached to every temple or Upāsāl. The most important of these are the Bhaṇḍāras of Jaisalmer, famous for the collections of palm-leaf manuscripts from the eleventh to the fifteenth century A.D. These Bhaṇḍāras have paper manuscripts dating from the fourteenth to the eighteenth century A.D. Not only manuscripts but they contain *gūṭakās*. These *gūṭakās* were the note books of the literary persons who used to note down the important passages and small interesting works. It is sometimes noticed that manuscripts were not prepared at the place of Bhaṇḍāra but were presented to it from distant corners of the country.

The small Bhaṇḍāras contain books mostly on religious topics such as *Siddhānta*, *Pūjā*, *Pratishṭhā* and *Vidvāna*. The big Bhaṇḍāras are concerned not only with religious books but also manuscripts on secular subjects such as

1. *Jainachitrakalpadruma*, p. 57.

2. *Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras*, pp. 4, 15, 23, 24, 31, 41 and 42.



astronomy, medicine, grammar and Kāvya. Important works of non-Jaina authors such as Kālidāsa, Bhāravi, Māgha, Tulasīdāsa, Bihārī and Keśava are available in these collections.

These Jaina Bhaṇḍāras are of great importance from literary point of view. Works of different periods written in various languages such as Sanskrit, Prākṛit, Apabhraṁśa, Rājasthānī and Hindi are preserved in them. As works written in Apabhraṁśa language are especially found in abundance in these Bhaṇḍāras, their study is valuable for the Apabhraṁśa literature. Rare manuscripts not only of Jains but sometimes of non-Jains are also available in them. Sometimes more than one copies of the manuscript written at different times are noticed in some or other Bhaṇḍāras. These copies are useful for the purpose of editing them in modern times. Most of these libraries have not been classified and catalogued. If this work is done, it will illumine the dark and unexplored corners of ancient and modern Indian languages and literature.

### JAINA GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF JAISALMER

The Jaina Granthabhaṇḍāras<sup>1</sup> of Jaisalmer have been famous throughout India for valuable collections. In 1874 A.D., Dr. BÜHLER and JACOBI visited this place and brought them to light before the scholars. In 1904 A.D., Prof. S. R. BHANDARKAR gave a more detailed account and list of the manuscripts both in the city and within the fort. Mr. C. D. DALAL visited the place in 1913 A.D. with the purpose of cataloguing the manuscripts of the Bhaṇḍāras but unfortunately, he died before he could publish his work. Pt. L. B. GANDHI published the posthumous work. This work is of great importance, but it was felt that the manuscripts housed therein had not been thoroughly examined. Afterwards, Muni JINAVIJAYA, Muni PUNYAVIJAYA and AGARACHANDA NAHATA went to Jaisalmer where they reexamined the Sāstrabhaṇḍāras.

(1) **BRĪHAD JĪNĀBHAṆḌĀRA:** This Bhaṇḍāra is situated in the basement of the temple of Sambhavanātha. As it was founded by Jinabhadra-sūri in 1440 A.D. it is known also as Jinabhadrasūrisāstrabhaṇḍāra. He got a large number of copies written. He also brought palm-leaf manuscripts

1. See *Catalogue of MSS in Jaisalmer Bhaṇḍāras*.

from other places for preservation thinking Jaisalmer to be safe and secure from the Muslim invasions. There are 804 manuscripts written on palm-leaves. The earliest manuscript written on palm-leaves is the *Oghaniryuktivritti* by Droṇāchārya in 1060 A.D. This manuscript was copied by Pāhila. The total number of paper manuscripts is 1704. The works written by non-Jaina authors are also in good number. Some of the important manuscripts preserved in this Granthabhaṇḍāra are as follows: (1) *Chandraprabhasvāmi-charitra* by Yaśodevasūri in 1160 A.D., (2) *Pāṇmachariya* copied in 1141 A.D., (3) *Hitopadeśāmṛta* of Paramānandasūri dated 1253 A.D., (4) *Vasudevabindī* by Saṅghadāsavāchaka, (5) *Śāntināthacharitam* by Devachandrasūri, (6) *Naiśadha-tīkā* by Vidyādhara, (7) *Cchandonmāsana* by Jayakīrtisūri copied in 1135 A.D., (8) *Mudrārāksbasanātaka* by Viśākhadatta copied in 1257 A.D.

(2) **PAÑCHĀYATĪBHAṆḌĀRA OF THE KHARATARA GACHCHHA:** It is housed in the great Upāsarā. There are about fourteen copies of palm-leaf manuscripts and one thousand copies of paper manuscripts. Among the copies of paper manuscripts, the illustrated copy of the *Kalpasūtrasvādhyāyapustikā* of 1505 A.D. is noteworthy. In 1781 A.D., Amṛtadharma and his pupil *Kṣamākalyāṇagaṇi* placed several copies. It also contains two painted wooden covers of about the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries A.D. Some rare manuscripts are also preserved such as (1) *Nārādīyapurāṇa* copied in 1419 A.D., *Uttarādhyāyanasūtra* with the commentary by Jñānasāgarasūri copied in 1429 A.D. etc.

(3) **TAPĀGACHCHHABHAṆḌĀRA:** There are both palm-leaf and paper manuscripts in this Bhaṇḍāra. The number of palm-leaf manuscripts is eight only. Some of the important manuscripts preserved in this Bhaṇḍāra are as follows: (1) *Harivikramacharitra* by Jayatilaka copied in 1358 A.D., (2) *Mṛgīvatīcharitra* by Maladhārī Devaprabha and *Vāsavadattā* by Subandhu copied in 1354 A.D.

(4) **LOṆKĀ-GACHCHHĪYA BHAṆḌĀRA:** There are about five hundred paper manuscripts and eleven palm-leaf manuscripts. The manuscript of *Puṇyāsravakathānaka* composed by Vivekasamudragāṇi in 1277 A.D. at Jaisalmer is an important manuscript. This Bhaṇḍāra is also famous by the name of Dūṅgarasī Bhaṇḍāra.

(5) **THĀHARŪŚĀHABHAṆḌĀRA:** It was founded in the seventeenth century by Bhaṇḍāsālī Thāharūśāha who was himself a great scholar. He got

a large number of copies prepared between 1612 A.D. and 1627 A.D. There are about one thousand manuscripts in this Bhaṇḍāra. Only four are on palm-leaves and the rest on paper.

### JAINA SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BIKANER

There are about fifty thousand manuscripts in the Sāstrabhaṇḍāras of Bikaner.<sup>1</sup> They contain several copies which are not available at any other place. They have been written in different languages such as Sanskrit, Prākṛit, Hindī, Apabhraṁśa, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Urdu, Persian, Marāṭhī, Bengali etc. Besides, numerous artistic pieces such as old pictures and Vijñāpti-patras are preserved there.

(1) **BRĪHADJĪNĀBHAṆḌĀRA:** It has been placed in the Baḍā Upāsarā in the Rāṅgḍīkāchauka. It was established by the special efforts of Yati Himatūjī in 1901 A.D. There are nine collections presented by nine individuals. The total number of manuscripts in it is about 10,000. (a) *Mahimābhaktibhaṇḍāra:* It is the collection of Mahimābhakti, grand pupil of Kṣhamākalyāṇa. It contains rare and important copies of manuscripts. About three thousand manuscripts are preserved in eighty nine bundles. (b) *Dānasāgarabhaṇḍāra:* Himatūjī, the founder of *Brīhadjīnābhaṇḍāra*, named it after his master. About three thousand manuscripts are preserved in sixty eight bundles. (c) *Vardhamānabhaṇḍāra:* There are about one thousand manuscripts in forty three bundles. (d) *Abhayasimhabhaṇḍāra:* The twenty three bundles of it contain about five hundred manuscripts. (e) *Jinavarśhasūribhaṇḍāra:* About three hundred manuscripts are preserved in twenty seven bundles. (f) *Abīrajībhaṇḍāra:* There are about five hundred manuscripts. (g) *Bhuvana-bhaktibhaṇḍāra:* There are about five hundred manuscripts in fourteen bundles. (h) *Rāmachandrābhaṇḍāra:* It contains about three hundred manuscripts in nine bundles. (i) *Maharuchandrābhaṇḍāra:* It contains about one hundred manuscripts in eight bundles.

(2) **ŚRĪPŪJYABHAṆḌĀRA:** It is placed in Baḍā Upāsarā in Brīhatkharatara-gachchha. It contains two collections. In the collection of Śrīpūjya about 2300 manuscripts in 85 bundles are preserved. Besides, it possesses about 2000 printed books. The other collection is of

1. *Bikanera Jaina Lekha Samgraha*, pp. 60-73.

Chaturbhuja Yati in which eight hundred manuscripts in fourteen bundles are preserved.

(3) **SRĪ JAINA LAKSHMĪ MOHANA JÑANABHAṆḌĀRA:** It is situated in the Rāṅḍlikā Chauka. It was founded by Mohanaālā, the teacher of Upādhyāya Jayachanda, in 1894 A.D. It contains about three thousand copies in 121 bundles.

(4) **KSHAMĀKALYĀNABHAṆḌĀRA:** This Bhaṇḍāra is housed in the Upāśraya of Suganājī. It contains about seven hundred manuscripts. Among them, the Gurvāvalī of the Kharataragachchha is of considerable importance as it is rarely found at other places.

(5) **UPĀŚRAYABHAṆḌĀRA:** It is situated in Boharā kī Serī near Rāṅgaḍī. There are about eight hundred manuscripts in twenty three bundles.

(6) **CHHATTĪBĀĪ UPĀŚRAYABHAṆḌĀRA:** It is placed in the Upāśraya of Chhattībāī, situated in Nāhaṭo kī Guvāḍa. About three hundred manuscripts are available here.

(7) **PANNĪBĀĪ UPĀŚRAYABHAṆḌĀRA:** This Upāśraya is situated at the back of Chhattībāī Upāśraya. About three hundred manuscripts are preserved there.

(8) **COLLECTION OF MAHOPĀDHYĀYA RĀMALĀLA:** There are about five hundred manuscripts.

(9) **KHARATARĀCHĀBYAŚĀKHĀ BHAṆḌĀRA:** About two thousand manuscripts are available in it.

(10) **HEMACHANDASŪRĪ PUSTAKĀLAYA:** It is placed in the Upāśraya of Pāyachandagachchha situated in the Bāṇṭhiyoṅkī Guvāḍa. About twelve hundred manuscripts are preserved here.

(11) **KUŚĀLACHANDAGANĪ PUSTAKĀLAYA:** It is situated at the Guvāḍa of Rāmapuriyā. There are about four hundred fifty manuscripts. It has also a good collection of printed books.

(12) **COLLECTION OF YATI MOHANĀLĀLA:** It is placed in the Upāśraya of Loṅkā-gachchha situated at the Guvāḍa of Surāṇās.

(13) **COLLECTION OF YATI LACHCHHĪRĀMA:** There are some important manuscripts in the possession of Yati Lachchhīrāma.

(14) **BHAṆḌĀRA IN THE UPĀŚRAYA OF KOCHARAS:** It is situated at the Guvāḍa of the Kocharas. There are thirty bundles containing about eight hundred manuscripts.

(15) **COLLECTION OF YATI JAYAKARAṆA:** There are about two hundred fifty manuscripts in it.

All the above Bhaṇḍāras are placed in the Upāsaras. Besides, there are Śāstrabhaṇḍāras in possession of the individual Śrāvakas.

(16) **ABHAYA JAINA GRANTHĀLAYA:** It was established by Sankaradāna Nāhaṭā in memory of his second son Abhayarāja. There are about fifteen thousand manuscripts and five hundred *gutakās*. Besides, letters of Āchāryas, Yatis and kings, special documents, the *pañcāṅgas* written from 1644 A.D. upto the present day and the *Vaṁśāvalīs* of the Osavālas are found. It is also attached to Nāhaṭā Kalā Bhavana, in which there are old pictures, illustrated Vijñaptipatras, painted clothes and old coins.

(17) **SETHIYĀ LIBRARY.** About one thousand five hundred manuscripts and ten thousand printed manuscripts are available here.

(18) **GOVINDA PUSTAKĀLAYA:** It is situated in Nāhaṭā kī Guvāḍa and was founded by Govinda-rāma Bhikamachanda Bhaṇasālī. About 1700 manuscripts and 1200 printed books are found in this Bhaṇḍāra.

(19) **COLLECTION OF MOTĪCHANDA KHĀJĀNCHĪ:** It was established by Motīchanda Khājānchī, son of Premakarapa Khājānchī. The number of manuscripts in it is about 6000.

(20) **COLLECTION OF MANAMALA KOTHĀRĪ:** About 300 manuscripts and 2000 printed books are there.

Besides, there are the collections of Maṅgala Chanda Mālū, Bhanwaralāla Rāmapuriyā, Maṅgalachanda Jhābaka and Gopālasīrīha Vaidya. About 1500 Jain manuscripts are also preserved even in the well-known Anūpa Sanskrit library. All the above Jain Śāstrabhaṇḍāras are in the city proper but there are a number of Jain Śāstrabhaṇḍāras even in the neighbouring towns of Bikaner.

(21) **ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF GANGĀŚAHARA:** Gangāśahara is situated at a distance of two miles from Bikaner. About 300 manuscripts are preserved in this Bhaṇḍāra which is under the control of the Jain Svetāmbarī Terāpanthī Sabhā.

(22) **TWO LIBRARIES OF CHÜRŪ:** There are two libraries at this place. The collection placed in the Baḍā Upāsarā of Yati Rīdhakaraṇa contains about 200 manuscripts. The other library known as Surāṇā Library is one of the big libraries of the State. The number of manuscripts in it is about 2500. Palm-leaf manuscripts and illustrated copies of several manuscripts are preserved.

(23) **OSAVĀLA LIBRARY OF RĀJAGADHA:** There are six bundles containing about 200 manuscripts in the Osavāla Library.

(24) **SARADĀRA-SĀHARA LIBRARY:** There is a good collection in the building of Viradhichanda Gadhaiyā. About 73 bundles containing numerous manuscripts are in possession of the Terāpanthī Sabhā. Dulichanda Sethiyā of this place also possesses several hundred manuscripts.

Besides, the small Jain libraries are found at Bhīnāsara, Desapoka, Kālū, Nohara, Sūratagaḍha, Hanumānagaḍha, Rājāledesara, Ratanagaḍha, Bīdāsara, Chhāpara, Sujānagaḍha and Rīpī.

### RARE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE BHAṆḌĀRAS

There are several rare manuscripts found in the above Bhaṇḍāras. The *Prabodhasiddhi* of Pāśupatāchārya and the *Vameśvaradvajapratijñāgāṇḍya* of Mūlaka are on palm-leaf. *Bhānubhadracharitra* of Siddhichandra, *Kharatara-gachchha-gurvāvalī* of Jinapālopadhyāya, *Vāḍidevasūricharitra*, different *Paṭṭāvalīs* of Kharatara-gachchha, Loṅkā-gachchha, Baḍā-gachchha etc. of the different authors. *Jayasārāso*, *Rasavilāsa*, *Vachchbāvatavaṃśāvalī*, *Jinabhadrasūrirāsa*, *Jinapatisūrirāsa*, *Jinakulolasūrirāsa*, *Jinapadmastūrirāsa*, *Jinarājasūrirāsa*, *Jinaratnasūrirāsa*, *Jinasāgarasūrirāsa* and *Vijayasimbasūrirāsa* are works of historical importance.

There are certain rare Sanskrit Jain Kāvya namely the *Śarasvatollāsa-kāvya* by the pupil of Nandiratna, *Chandradūtākāvya* by Vimalakīrti, *Haṃsa-dūta* by Munīśasūri, *Vidvatprabodha* by Śrīvallabha, *Vairāgyasataka* by the pupil of Indranandisūri, *Ranasimhacharitra* by Muni Soma, *Prīyavilāsa* by Sumativijaya, *Pañchatīrthāstava* by Sūrachandraganī, *Ajītaprabhucharitra* by Devānandasūri, *Dharmadūta* by Pratishṭhāsoma, *Simbasanadvātrīṃśikā* by Rājāvallabha and *Jinasimhapadotsavakāvya* by Samayasundara. The Sanskrit commentaries both on the Jain and non-Jain works found in these Bhaṇḍāras



are not available at other places. The *Uttarādhyayanavṛitti* by Harshanandana, *Kalpasūtravṛitti* by Ajitadevasūri, *Nandīsūtravṛitti* by Jayadayāla, *Vagbhaṭṭānukāravṛitti* by Samayasundara and *Nemidūtavṛitti* are noteworthy among them.

### JAINA BHAṆḌĀRAS OF JAIPUR

A large number of Jaina Bhaṇḍāras<sup>1</sup> with old manuscripts are found attached to Jaina temples in Jaipur city. In later medieval times, several Jaina scholars such as Toḍaramalla, Gumānirāma and Jayachanda Chhābara, dedicated themselves to the cause of learning and contributed to the growth of Bhaṇḍāras. Besides, several Jainas acted as Divānas of the state. Some of them constructed Jaina temples and equipped them with Śāstrabhaṇḍāras.

(1) ĀMERA ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA: Āmera Śāstrabhaṇḍāra<sup>2</sup> was situated previously in Amber city, the old capital of the former Jaipur state but now it has been shifted to Mahāvīrabhavana at Jaipur. This Śāstrabhaṇḍāra was known in the eighteenth century A.D. by the name of Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti Śāstrabhaṇḍāra. Bhaṭṭāraka Devendrakīrti must have greatly patronized it. There are 2705 manuscripts and 150 *gṛtakās*. The earliest manuscript in this Śāstrabhaṇḍāra is the *Uttarapurāṇa* written by Mahākavi Pushpadanta in Apabhraṃśa language. This manuscript was copied in 1334 A.D. at Delhi during the reign of Muhammad Tughluq. This Bhaṇḍāra is especially valuable for the study of Apabhraṃśa literature. There are several rare manuscripts like *Sakalavidhinidhāna* of Nayanandī, *Parīcapurāṇa* of Padmakīrti and a Sanskrit commentary on *Kirātārjunīya* by Prakāśavarṣa.

(2) ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF BAḌĀMANDIRA: This Śāstrabhaṇḍāra<sup>3</sup> is situated in the Digambara Jaina Terāpanthī Mandira at Gheewālon kā Rāstā. It is one of the biggest Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Jaipur city having 2630 manuscripts and 324 *gṛtakās*. The *Pañcbātīkāya*, a famous work of Āchārya Kundakunda written in Prākṛit, is the earliest manuscript. It was copied in 1272 A.D. at Delhi. An illustrated copy of *Ādipurāṇa* dated 1540 A.D. is the noteworthy manuscript of this Bhaṇḍāra. It has 558 coloured pictures fully based on the text. Some rare manuscripts have been also discovered in this Bhaṇḍāra.

1. The Jaina Bhaṇḍāras of Jaipur division have been described with the help of the thesis of Shri KANTUR CHANDJI KASALAVALA.

2. *Āmera Śāstrabhaṇḍāra Jaipur ki Grantha Sūcī*.

3. RJBSB, II (Int.)

There are two copies of Sanskrit commentaries on the *Jambūnāmīcharita* and *Paumachairya* respectively found in this Bhaṇḍāra. The *Harivamśapurāṇa* of Dhavala, an author of the tenth century A.D., is available. There is a rich collection of Hindi works also. The *Chaubīsī*, a Hindi work composed in 1514 A.D. by Kavi Delha, has been discovered.

(3) GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF PĀṆDYĀ LŪṆAKARAṆAJĪ: This Granthabhaṇḍāra<sup>1</sup> was established by Pāṇḍyā Lūṇakaraṇa in the temple called after him. There are 807 manuscripts and 225 *gṛtakāś* in this collection. The earliest manuscript of this Bhaṇḍāra is the *Paramātmaprakāśa* written in 1350 A.D. There is an illustrated copy of the *Yasodharacharitra* of Sakalakīrti. Manuscripts concerned with Jyotiṣa, Āyurveda and *mantraśāstra* are also preserved.

(4) SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF DULICHANDA: This Granthabhaṇḍāra was established in 1854 A.D. by Śrī Dulichanda who was well versed in Hindi and Sanskrit. He translated about 15 works in Hindi and also wrote a description about his travel called *Jainayātrādarpaṇa*. There are about 850 manuscripts written in Sanskrit and Hindi in this Bhaṇḍāra. The subjects dealt within the manuscripts are mainly religion, *purāṇa*, *katbā*, *charitra* etc.

(5) SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF JAINA TEMPLE BADHICHANDA: This Sāstrabhaṇḍāra<sup>2</sup> is situated in the Jaina temple of Badhichanda. It was founded in 1738 A.D. on the completion of the temple by Badhichanda, Divāna of Jaipur state. There are 1278 manuscripts including *gṛtakāś*. The earliest manuscript available in the Granthabhaṇḍāra is commentary on *Vardhamānakāya* which is a rare work written in 1424 A.D. Besides, there are other manuscripts of importance. Some of them are still unpublished and others are rare ones. The *Harivamśapurāṇa*, an Apabhraṃśa work of Mahākavi Svayambhū, is a rare manuscript in this collection. The *Pradyumna-charita*, a Hindi work of Sadhāru, composed in 1354 A.D. is also available in this Bhaṇḍāra. *Gṛtakāś* of this Bhaṇḍāra possess some rare works of Hindi scholars. About twenty works of Ajayarāja Pāṇāṇī, a scholar of the eighteenth century A.D., have been traced out in this Bhaṇḍāra.

(6) GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF ṬHOLIYA JAINA TEMPLE: This temple is situated in the Gheewālon kā Rāstā. There are 658 manuscripts

1. RJSBGS, II (Int.).

2. Ibid., III (Int.).

and 125 *gṛtakās*. The earliest manuscript available in this Bhaṇḍāra is a commentary of *Dravyasaṅgraha* by Brahmadeva. It was written in 1395 A.D. during the reign of Firozshah at Delhi. There is one manuscript namely *Pūjasaṅgraha* in which coloured paintings of *maṇḍalas* have been given.

(7) GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF JAINA TEMPLE, PATODI: The temple in which this Bhaṇḍāra exists is situated in Chaukaḍi Modīkhānā of the city. The total number of manuscripts in the Bhaṇḍāra is 2257 and the *gṛtakās* are 306 in number. The *Bhaktāmarastotra* and the *Tattvārthasūtra* are found on palm-leaves. Some maps of Jambūdvīpa, Aḍhādvīpa and of some Yantras are found on cloth. The earliest manuscript available in the Bhaṇḍāra is *Jasavarachariṇī* of Pushpadanta, an Apabhraṃśa writer of the tenth century A.D. This manuscript was copied in 1350 A.D. Among small works of Hindi, Jinadattachaupāī of Kavi Ralha composed in 1297 A.D. is one of the earliest manuscripts.

(8) CHANDRAPRABHU SARASVATĪ BHAṆḌĀRA: This Bhaṇḍāra is found in the Jain temple of Dīvāna Amarachandajī who was a prominent Dīvāna of the former Jaipur state in the nineteenth century A.D. This temple is situated in the Lālaji Sāṇḍa Kā Rāstā, Chaukaḍi Modī Khānā. There are 830 manuscripts out of which about 350 are incomplete. This is a rich collection of Sanskrit manuscripts. The *Kārttikeyānuprekṣā* dated 1563 A.D. is the earliest written manuscript. Most of the manuscripts belong to the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries.

(9) ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF JOBANERA TEMPLE: A Śāstrabhaṇḍāra attached to the temple of Jobanera in Khejarān Kā Rāstā Chāndapola bazar contains about 340 manuscripts including the *gṛtakās*. Sanskrit manuscripts are more in number than those of Hindi. Generally, manuscripts range between seventeenth and nineteenth centuries. The important manuscripts are as follows:—(1) *Sabhāsāraṇūṭaka* of Raghurāja in Hindi, (2) *Añjanārāsa* of Śāntikuśala composed in 1603 A.D. (3) *Bihārīśatasaī* of Bihārīlāla written in 1716 A.D. and *Raghubarāśa* by Kālidāsa copied in 1623 A.D. Besides, there is a copy of *Saṅgrahayāśāstra* of the eighteenth century A.D.

(10) PĀRŚVANĀTHA DIGAMBARA JAINA SARASVATĪ BHAVANA: It contains 550 manuscripts including the *gṛtakās*. The manuscripts written in Sanskrit language are numerous. The *Nalodayakāvyā* of Māṇikyāsūri copied

in 1388 A.D. is the oldest manuscript in this Bhaṇḍāra. A copy of the *Pratishthāpāṭha* of Āśādhara was written on cloth in 1459 A.D. This is the earliest manuscript so far found on cloth in the Sāstrabhaṇḍāras of Jaipur city. The *Yāśodharacharitra* is an illustrated manuscript copied in 1743 A.D. It contains thirty illustrations based on a story of the work. The *Ajitanāthapurāṇa* is a rare Apabhraṃśa work written by Vijayasimha in 1448 A.D. It deals with the life of Ajitanātha.

(11) SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF GODHA TEMPLE: There are 616 manuscripts and 102 *gufakās* in the Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Godhā temple. The earliest manuscript is *Brihatkathākośa* written by Śrutasāgara in Sanskrit. This manuscript was copied in 1429 A.D. for presentation to Maṇḍalāchārya Dharmakīrti. Some of the important manuscripts are as follows:—(1) *Vimalanāthapurāṇa* by Aruṇamaṇi composed in 1617 A.D. in Sanskrit, (2) *Holikāchaupāī* composed by Dūṅgara in 1572 A.D. in Hindi, (3) *Pañcbakalyāṇapāṭha* composed by Harachand in Hindi in 1773 A.D. (4) *Sundaraśrīṅgāra* of Sundara-kavī composed in 1631 A.D. and (4) A Brijabhāshā commentary written by some poet in 1723 A.D. at Agra on *Bihārīsatasū.*

(12) SVETĀMBARA JAINA GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA, JAIPUR: There is a big Bhaṇḍāra having three thousand five hundred manuscripts placed in the Jaina Upāsarā situated in Kundigarōn kā Bhairūjī kā Rāstā. The earliest manuscript in this Bhaṇḍāra is the *Anantabūliyasūtra* copied in 1428 A.D. Some of the old manuscripts are (1) *Āchārāṅgabālāvabodha* copied in 1452 A.D. and (2) *Parśvanāthacharitra* copied in 1447 A.D.

(13) GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF NAYĀMANDIRA: This Granthabhaṇḍāra has been placed in the Jaina temple of Baitāthiyan in the Moṭisimha Bhomiyā kā Rāstā. There are 150 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript in the Granthabhaṇḍāra is the *Chandraprabhacharitra* copied in 1467 A.D. It contains also some important manuscripts namely *Rishimaṇḍalastotra*, *Rishimaṇḍalapūjā*, *Nirvāṇakāṇḍa* and *Ajāṇikājayamālā*. They are written in golden ink and their borders are artistically designed and embroidered. These manuscripts are remarkable for border decorations representing various kinds of floral designs and geometrical patterns. Beautiful illustrations of creepers have been given.

(14) GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF CHANDHARIYON KĀ MANDIRA: There are only 108 manuscripts in the Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of this temple situated in the

Chhājulāla Sāha kī Galī Chaukaḍī Modī Khānā. These manuscripts are written in Hindi and Sanskrit languages.

(15) SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF KĀLĀCHHĀBARĀ JAINA TEMPLE: There are 410 manuscripts in the Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Kālāchhābarā Jain temple. These manuscripts deal with the subjects like religion, Purāṇa, *Kathā*, *Pūjā* and *stotra*. The *gṛtakāṇḍ*s, which are 106 in number, contain a good collection of Hindi works written by Jaina and non-Jaina authors.

(16) SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF MEGHARAJAJI TEMPLE: It is a small collection of 249 manuscripts. It is concerned with the subjects like *Pūjā*, *Purāṇa*, *stotra* etc.

(17) SARASVATI BHAVANA OF JAINA TEMPLE YAŚODĀNANDAJĪ: This Bhaṇḍāra was established by Yati Yaśodānandajī in about 1791 A.D. The total number of manuscripts and *gṛtakāṇḍ*s is 353 and 45 respectively. Most of these manuscripts are related to *Pūjā*, *Stotra* and *Purāṇa*. The Paṭṭāvalis of the emperors of Delhi and Hindi songs written in praise of Bhaṭṭāraka Dharmakīrti are worth mentioning.

Besides, there are some collections in the possession of Śrīpūjya Dharmendrasūri, Yati of Pīrsvachandra Gachchha, Lucknow Sakhā and Yati Syāmalāla.

SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA, SIKAR: In the Jaina temple called Baḍāmandira of Bīsapanthīs at Sikar, there is a good collection of manuscripts. The total number of manuscripts is 532, written in different languages.

JAINA SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS DAUSĀ: There are two Jaina temples possessing separate Bhaṇḍāras. The Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Bīsapanthīs Mandira contains only 177 manuscripts including the *gṛtakāṇḍ*s. Most of the manuscripts are written in Hindi. The *Vilbaṇaśāśikāprabandha* is a fine work of the seventeenth century A.D. with Hindi commentary by the poet Sāraṅga. The work runs both in Sanskrit and Hindi. Another Sāstrabhaṇḍāra contains only 150 manuscripts. The manuscript of *Cbaturdaśagṇasthāna* is a rare one, written by Akhayarāja in Hindi prose.

SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF MAUJAMĀBĀDA: There are about four hundred manuscripts written in Sanskrit, Prākṛit, Apabhraṁśa and Hindi. The earliest manuscript is the *Pravachanasūtra* of Kundakunda copied in the fifteenth century A.D. There are three copies of *Jaśavaracharin* of Pushpadanta

fully illustrated. Some rare and important manuscripts are also found in this Bhaṇḍāra. The *Buddhīrasāyana* of Jinavara is found written in Hindi. The *Yaduchariu* of Munikanakamala, *Kathāsangraha* of Vijayachandra, *Nemicharitra* of Pushpadanta and *Kalyāṇavibhāṇa* have been written in Apabhraṃśa. The *Nāgakuṃāracharitra* of Brahmanemidatta and the *Śrutabhāvanādīpaka* are found in Sanskrit and the *Rāvaṇadohā* is in Prākṛit. The other important manuscripts are *Kathākośa* of Brahmasādhārāṇa, pupil of Narendrakīrti, *Ajītapurāṇa* of Vijayasimha, *Mārgopadeśaśrīvakāchbāra* of Jinadeva, *Nyāyagrāntbachanbīsībhāṇa* of Siddhasenasūri, *Ahorātrikāchāra* of Āśādhara, *Hamsānuprekshā* of Ajitabrahma, *Aṃṛitasāra*, *Sbaṭ-dravyanirṇayavivarāṇa*, *Gommaṭasārapahjīkā* etc.<sup>1</sup>

**SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF BHĀDAVĀ:** Bhāḍavā is a village near Phulera junction station. Here is a small Sāstrabhaṇḍāra having 130 manuscripts and 20 *gūṭakās*. Though there is no rare manuscript, the copies of the following manuscripts are important: (1) *Dharmavilāsa* by Dyānatarāya in Hindi, (2) *Ratnakaraṇḍaśrīvakāchbāra* by Sadāsukha Kāsalivāla in Hindi, (3) *Jñānābhavabhāṣā* by Labdhivijayagaṇi in Hindi, (4) *Brahmavilāsa* by Bhaiyā Bhagavatīdāsa in Hindi, (5) *Dharmopadeśaśrīvakāchbāra* by Dharmadāsa in Hindi, (6) *Dohāśataka* by Rūpachanda and (7) *Upadeśapachchīsī* by Rāmadāsa.

**JAINA JĀNABHAṆḌĀRA OF JHUNJHUNU:** The total number of manuscripts in this Bhaṇḍāra is 310. Most of the manuscripts are written in Hindi. The three important manuscripts of this Bhaṇḍāra are (1) *Abhaya-kumārachanpūt* by Yugapradhāna Jinachandrasūri (2) *Pañchasandhī* by Hemarāja and (3) *Hansarājavachchharājachanpūt* by Tikamachanda. There are also 500 manuscripts in the Upāsarā of Yati Kharatara-gachchha.

**SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF FATEHAPUR:** The Agravāla Jaina temple of Fatehapur was a seat of the Bhaṭṭārakas who collected a large number of manuscripts for this Bhaṇḍāra. It contains about 400 manuscripts. One of them is the biggest *gūṭakā* with one lac *lokas*. It was completed by Jīvanarāma in 1860 A.D. at Fatehapur. Most of the works belong to the eighteenth century.

**RĀJAMAHĀLA JAINA SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA:** Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of this place possesses a collection of 255 manuscripts including *gūṭakās*. Some of



the important and rare manuscripts are as follows: (1) *Karakaṇḍuno rāso* by Brahma Jinadāsa, (2) *Prasnottaraśrāvakebāra* by Sakalakīrti copied in 1540 A.D., (3) *Holīkathā* by Muni Śubhachandra composed in 1697 A.D. and (4) *Indriya-nātaka* by Triloka Pāṇi written in 1841 A.D.

**JAINA ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA MĀLAPURĀ:** There is a small collection of manuscripts numbering 50 in the Jaina Granthabhaṇḍāra Chaudhariyon kī temple. The *Pārśvanātharāso* composed by Brahmakapūrachandra in 1540 A.D. is a rare manuscript. In the Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Jaina temple of Ādinātha, *Kṣhetrapālavināti* by Muni Śubhachandra and *Hindīpadas* by Harshakīrti are rare manuscripts. There is also a collection of 74 manuscripts in the Terāpanthī Mandira.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF ŚRĪ MAHĀVĪRAJĪ:** This place remained a seat of the Bhaṭṭārakas. It possesses 515 manuscripts including the *gutakās*. The manuscripts range from the fifteenth to the nineteenth centuries. Most of the manuscripts of this Bhaṇḍāra are related to ritual and worship. It is under the management of Śrī Digambara Jaina Atīsayakshetra Śrī Mahāvīraji.

**ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BHARATPUR:** The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of the Pañchāyatī Mandira has a rich collection of manuscripts. The total number of manuscripts is 801 and the earliest dated manuscript is *Bṛībat-tapāgachebhagurvāli* by Muni Sundarasūri copied in 1433 A.D. Most of the manuscripts are in Hindi language. The *Saptavyasanakathā* composed by Māṇikachandra in 1577 A.D. in Apabhraṃśa is a rare work. Apart from this, some of the important manuscripts are as follows: (1) *Sabbhūbbūṣhaṇa* by Gaṅgārāma composed in 1717 A.D. in Hindi. (2) *Padaśaṅgraha* by Harsha in Hindi. (3) *Jinadattacharitra-bhāṣhā* by Viśvabhūṣhaṇa in Hindi. (4) *Sukhaviṭāsa* by Jodharāja Kāsalivāla in Hindi prose. There is a manuscript which deals with the playing of chess. The illustrated manuscript named *Bhaktāmarastotra* copied in 1712 A.D. has 51 well-coloured illustrations. There is also another Śāstrabhaṇḍāra in the Jaina temple of Phozurāma situated at Kotawāli market. It contains 65 manuscripts including *gutakās*. The *Tattvārthasūtra* composed in 1878 A.D. in Hindi prose is a rare manuscript.

**ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF DEEG:** Deeg is 25 miles from Bharatpur. There are 81 manuscripts in the Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Pañchāyatīmandira of this

place. Majority of the manuscripts are in Hindi, and they belong to the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. A manuscript named *Mallināthacharitra* in Hindi by Sevārāma Pāṇānī, the native of this place, is an original copy written by the author himself in 1793 A.D. There is also a collection of manuscripts in the Śāstrabhaṇḍārā of the temple of Baḍīpañchāyatī. Manuscripts of this Bhaṇḍārā belong to a period between the fifteenth and the seventeenth centuries. The oldest manuscript named *Bhagavatīśūtra* written at Māṇḍalgarh belonged to 1454 A.D. There are also copies of the important manuscripts such as *Śaḍadarśanasamucchaya* of Rājaharīśa in Sanskrit, *Bhavisadattacharin* by Śrīdhara in Apabhraṁśa, *Ātmānuśāsana* of Guṇabhadra and *Jambūvāṁśīcharitra* by Sakalakīrti in Sanskrit.

The Granthabhaṇḍārā in the Jaina temple of old Deeg contains 101 manuscripts. Some of the manuscripts are very rare. The Sanskrit work named *Vikramacharitra* of Rāmachandrasūri composed in 1423 A.D. is not generally available in other Bhaṇḍārās except here. A copy of the *Jinagunavilāsa* of Nathamala was composed in 1765 A.D. in Hindi. The *Bīṛamaragīta* of Mukundadāsa is noteworthy. The Hindi translation of *Vasumandāśrāvaka-  
chūra* composed in 1850 A.D. at Amber is also one of the new manuscripts. The *Chaubīsī Tīrthankarapūj* composed by Chunnīlāla in Hindi in 1857 A.D. is a rare manuscript.

**ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRĀS OF KĀMĀ:** There is a good collection of 578 manuscripts including *gūṭakṛts* in the Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍārā of Khaṇḍelavāla Jaina Mandira Kāmā. Some of the important manuscripts, which deserve mention, are as follows: (1) *Pāṇḍavacharitra* by Devaprabhasūri in Sanskrit copied in 1397 A.D. (2) A commentary on the *Ātmānuśāsana* in Sanskrit by Prabhāchandra. (3) A commentary on *Samayasāra* made by Subhachandra in Sanskrit in 1516 A.D. (4) *Jinarātrīvrātamāhātmya* dated 1480 A.D. in Sanskrit by Muni Padmanandi. (5) *Prabodhachintāmaṇi* by Rājasekhara copied in 1348 A.D. (6) *Daśalakṣṇayakathā* by Harichanda in Apabhraṁśa dated 1467 A.D. (7) *Dharmapañchaviṁśatī* in Apabhraṁśa by Brahmajinadāsa containing 26 gāthās is a rare manuscript. (8) The *Pārśvapurāṇa* of Padmakīrti was written in 1517 A.D. for presenting it to Muni Narendrakīrti. (9) *Sangrahaṇīśūtrabhāṣā* was translated in Rājasthānī prose by Dayāhaṁsagapī. (10) *Yasastilaka Chaupāī* by Somadevasūri was copied in 1403 A.D. (11) *Ātmaprabodha* by Kumārakavi

was copied in 1490 A.D. at Śrīpathānagara. This manuscript is important as it mentions another name of Bayānā as Śrīpathānagara. The *gūṭakā* No. 331 of this Bhaṇḍāra is also of some significance as it comprises several Hindi works written in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries by various authors.

There is also a small Śāstrabhaṇḍāra in Agravāla Pañchāyatīmandira, Kāmā. It contains only 105 manuscripts. The *Pradyumnacharita* dated 1254 A.D. is incomplete.

**ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BAYĀNĀ:** The total number of the manuscripts is 150, out of which Hindi manuscripts are in majority. The following manuscripts of this Granthabhaṇḍāra deserve mention: (1) *Vratavidhānopāya* by Amarachanda Lahādiyā in Hindi. (2) *Chandraprabhāpurāṇa* composed by Jinendrabhūṣaṇa in 1794 A.D. in Hindi. (3) *Bāhubalīcharitra* by Kumudachandra composed in 1410 A.D. in Hindi. (4) *Nemināthakā Cchanda* by Hemachandra, pupil of Śrībhūṣaṇa. (5) *Nemirājulaḡita* by Guṇachandra and (6) *Udaragīta* by Chhīhala.

The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of the Terāpanthī Mandira at Bayānā is also systematic. There are 153 manuscripts including *gūṭakās* in the Śāstrabhaṇḍāra. The following rare manuscripts are preserved in this Granthabhaṇḍāra: (1) *Shoḍaśakīrtanavratodyāpanopāya* by Sumati Sāgara in Sanskrit. (2) *Lālāvatībhaṣṭā* by Lālachandasūri. (3) *Tattvārthasūtrabhāṣya* by Sevārāma Pāṭanī. (4) *Akṣharabhāṣanī* by Paṇḍe Keśavadāsa composed in 1679 A.D.

**ŚĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF JAINA TEMPLES, VAIR:** Vaira is an old town about 15 miles from Bayānā. The Jain temples of this place possess a fine collection of manuscripts. The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra situated in the Digambara Jain Mandira contains 120 manuscripts. The number of *gūṭakās* is more than that of manuscripts. They contain good collection of Hindi and Sanskrit works. The Granthabhaṇḍāra of Pañchāyatīmandira possesses 227 manuscripts, out of which the number of *gūṭakās* is 44. The *Vāraṅgacharitra* composed by Tejapāla in Apabharaṁśa language is a rare manuscript. There are also 87 manuscripts in the Sogānī Jain temple.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF ALWAR:** There are seven Bhaṇḍāras in the city having 616 manuscripts. The *Tattvārthasūtra* and the *Bhaktāmarasūtra* have been written in golden ink. The *Amṛitasāgara* was composed on Āyurveda under the patronage of Mahārāja Pratāpasimha.

**SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRA OF DŪṆĪ:** Dūṇī is a town 12 miles from Tonk. The Bhaṇḍāra of this place contains about 143 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript is *Jinadattakathā* in Sanskrit, copied in 1443 A.D. Most of the manuscripts are found in Hindi. Among them, the works of Vidyāsāgara such as *Solabasvapna*, (2) *Jinajñanamahotsava*, (3) *Saptaryasanavaiyū* (4) *Viśvāpakārahappaya* are remarkable. The Jhūlnā of Tanuśāha in Hindi is also a rare work written in various metres and deals with several topics. *Rājula kō Bārabamāsa* of Gaṅgakavi is not very common.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF TODĀRĀISINGH:** Todārāisingh remained a great literary centre of the Jains in early times. Various copies of the manuscripts were written at this place. At present, there are two Grantha-bhaṇḍāras in the Jaina temples of Ādinātha and Pārśvanātha with manuscripts 246 and 105 respectively. The Hindi manuscripts are fairly in large number. The *Chaturvīṃśatistavana* dates back to 1392 A.D. The other notable manuscripts are (1) *Chaturvīdhānakavitta* by Jñānasāgara. (2) *Nemīśvaraphūga* by Vidāyanandi composed in 1583 A.D. (3) *Trilokasūrasīkā* by Mādhavachanda Trivaidya copied in 1443 A.D. and (4) *Pravachanasūrasīkā* by Prabhāchandra.

**SĀSTRABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BASAWĀ:** Basawā is an old town and tehsil headquarter of Alwar District. It was a birth place of some Jaina Hindi scholars. Several manuscripts found in Jaina Bhaṇḍāras of Jaipur were copied in Basawā. There are separate *Sāstrabhaṇḍāras* in Jaina temples of Terāpanthī and Panchāyati. The manuscripts of these Bhaṇḍāras belong to a period between fifteenth and eighteenth centuries. The manuscripts of Hindi and Prākṛit are in a large number. The *Samayasūravṛtti* of Amṛitachandra is the earliest manuscript copied in 1383 A.D. There are some memorable manuscripts. The illustrated copy of the *Kalpasūtra* written in golden-ink in 1470 A.D. has 39 paintings on the life of Lord Mahāvīra. Another illustrated copy of the *Kalpasūtra* is dated 1471 A.D. with 42 paintings. The *Padmanandimabāṅkavyasīkā* is a commentaty written by Kaviprahalāda in Sanskrit on the original work named *Padmanandipāñchavimsati*. The *Malayasundarīcharita* by Jayatilakasūri in Sanskrit was copied in 1433 A.D. The *Abhayakumārprahandbaḥaupāt* written in Hindi in 1628 A.D. is a rare work.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF JAINA TEMPLE, BAḌĀ DHAḌĀ AJMER:** The Grantha-bhaṇḍāra of the Jaina temple BaḌā DhaḌā is one of the important

Bhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan. It contains about 3000 manuscripts written in different languages. The *Samayasāraprābhṛita* is the earliest written manuscript copied in 1406 A.D. Most of the manuscripts belong to a period between the fifteenth century and the eighteenth century A.D. This shows that this Bhaṇḍāra remained a literary centre during these centuries. Manuscripts on the subjects like Āyurveda, Jyotiṣha, and Mantraśāstra are found in abundance. Some of the important and rare manuscripts in Sanskrit found in this Bhaṇḍāra are as follows: (1) *Adhyātmarahasya* by Āśādhara. (2) *Jītasārasamucchebaya* by Vṛishabhanandi. (3) *Samādhimarayotsava*. (4) *Dīpikā* by Sakalakīrti and (5) *Chārapāṭaśataka* by Chārpata. In Prākṛit and Apabhraṁśa also, some useful manuscripts such as Prākṛit commentary on *Gommaśāsāra*, (6) *Piṅgala-chaturvīṃśatīrūpaka* and *Pāsachariya* by Tejapāla have been preserved. In Hindi and Rājasthānī languages, *Buddhiprakāśa* and *Viśālakīrtigīta* by Delhā, *Dharmakīrtigīta* by Vūcharāja, *Subhānucarita* by Upādhyāya Vinayasāgara and *Śāntipūrāṇa* by Thākura written in the sixteenth century are of significance.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BEAWAR:** The well-known Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Ailaka Pannālāla Digambara Jaina Sarasvatī Bhavana was founded by Ailaka Pannālāla in 1935 A.D. It stores approximately 4000 manuscripts in different languages. The *Pravachanasāratātparyavṛitti* of Jayasenāsūri is the oldest manuscript copied in 1439 A.D. Besides, there are individual collections of Sohanālākālā, Kanakamala Boharā and Nandalāla Gurāsā.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF TONK:** There are two Śāstrabhaṇḍāras at Tonk. The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra in the temple of Chaudharīs contains 253 manuscripts and 85 *gūṭakās*. Most of them are incomplete. One of the Mss. is a commentary on the *Tattvārtha-sūtra* of Śrutasāgara by Kanaka written in 1715 A.D. The Granthabhaṇḍāra in the temple of Terāpanthis contains about 382 manuscripts and 50 *gūṭakās*.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRA OF KOTAH:** The Kharataragachchhiya śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Kotah is a rich collection of the manuscripts numbering 1117. The earliest manuscript is the *Rāmalakṣmīnārāṇa* written in 1358 A.D. There is an incomplete copy of the Hindi work named *Viśaladevachandhānārāṇa* probably written in the fourteenth century A.D. Among the other manuscripts following are remarkable: (1) *Śrīpālarāṇa* of Yaśovijaya dated 1388 A.D., *Nandarājachaupāī* of Muni Kuśalasīrṇha of 1379 A.D. and *Hamnīramabākāvya* of Nayachanda of 1429 A.D. in Sanskrit. Besides, there is a manuscript of

*Kalpasūtra* written in golden ink in 1473 A.D. The Viraputra Ānandasāgara Granthabhaṇḍāra belongs to Ānandasāgarajī Mahārāja. Its total number of manuscripts is 415. The *Sandehsadbhāṣaṭīkā* of Prabodhachandra goes back to 1391 A.D.

The Granthabhaṇḍāra of a Jaina temple, Borsali, possesses 735 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript is the *Jñānārūpa* of Subhachandra in Sanskrit copied in 1491 A.D. Some of the important manuscripts are (1) *Palyavidbhāṇarāsa* of Subhachandra in Hindi copied in 1633 A.D., (2) *Chandraprabhāṣāvivṛṭtibālo* written by Bhaṭṭāraka Narendrakīrti in 1545 A.D. and *Ravīratākathā* of Muni Sakalakīrti in Hindi composed in 1677 A.D. The works of Vegarāja have been also found in a *gūṭakā*.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF BUNDI:** There are five Granthabhaṇḍāras containing more than 1200 manuscripts. The Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Pārśvanātha temple contains 334 manuscripts. There is a copy of the *Rūmachandrarāsa* written by Brahma Jinadāsa in 1471 A.D. The other rare manuscript is a commentary on the *Bhaktāmarastotra* of Hemarāja in Hindi prose. In the Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Jaina temple of Ādinātha, there are 168 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript in this Bhaṇḍāra is the *Jyotiśaratnamālā* with commentary written by Pandita Vaija in 1459 A.D. The other old manuscripts are *Sāgṛadharmaṃrita* by Āśādhara, *Trilokasūtra* and *Upadeśamālā* of Dharmadāsagani. The Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Jaina temple Abhinandanasvāmī possesses about 368 manuscripts. The *Karakanduchariu* in Apabhraṃśa language is a rare work. The Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Mahāvīra temple has 172 manuscripts. Most of the manuscripts are in Hindi written in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. There are 223 manuscripts in the Granthabhaṇḍāra of Jaina temple Neminātha. The important manuscripts are *Mādhavanālaprabandha*, written by Gokala, son of Narsa in 1437 A.D. and the *Siṃhāsanaśatīkā* of 1607 A.D. There is a *gūṭakā*, which contains several small works of Yūcharāja, a famous Hindi poet of the sixteenth century A.D.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF NAINVĀ:** There is a collection of 104 manuscripts in the Bagheravāla Jaina temple. Most of them have been written in Sanskrit and Hindi. One *gūṭakā* contains the works of Hīndī poets of the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. There are about 80 manuscripts in the Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Terāpanthī Jaina temple. Besides



three Yantras written on cloth in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries are of considerable importance. Rishimaṇḍalayantra is the earliest one written in 1528 A.D. The Bṛhatsiddhachakrayantra and Dharmachakrayantra were written respectively in 1562 A.D. and 1627 A.D. The Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Agravāla Jaina temple contains a small collection of 37 manuscripts.

**GRANTHABHANDĀRA OF DABALĀNĪ:** Dabalānī is a village at a distance of 10 miles from Bundi. The Jaina temple of this place has a collection of 423 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript is the *Śbaḍāvalayakabālārabodha* by Hemamahāsagani copied in 1464 A.D. at Ujjain. Some of the noteworthy manuscripts are (1) *Ādināthastavana* composed in 1442 A.D. in Hindī, *Itihāsaśārasamuchchaya* by Lāladāsa in 1586 A.D., *Sinhāsanahattīrī* by Sādhu Gyānachandra in Sanskrit, *Bhaktāmarastotrbbāshā* copied in 1610 A.D. and *Rāmayaśa* by Keśarāja composed in 1523 A.D.

**GRANTHABHANDĀRA OF INDERGARH:** The Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Jaina temple of Pārśvanātha possesses 289 manuscripts. Most of them deal with religion.

**ŚĀSTRABHANDĀRAS OF JHALRAPATAN:** The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra was established by the efforts of Ailaka Pannālāla. About 2000 manuscripts are preserved in it. The earliest manuscript in the Bhaṇḍāra is the *Bhāṭrasaṃgraha* by Devasena, copied in 1431 A.D.

**GRANTHABHANDĀRAS OF UDAIPUR:** At Udaipur, there are some Jaina temples which possess a fairly good collection of manuscripts. The Śāstrabhaṇḍāra of Sambhavanātha has about 317 manuscripts. The earliest manuscript in it is the *Laghujātakaṭīkā* of Bhaṭṭotpala, copied in 1408 A.D. It contains about 25 rare Hindi works. The important manuscripts are *Śītālīlārasapataka* by Āchārya Jayakīrti composed in 1547 A.D., *Rājulapatrikā* by Somakavi, *Robhāṭvrataprabandha* by Brahma Vastupāla written in 1597 A.D., *Haṇumāncharitārāsa* by Brahma Gyānasāgara composed in 1573 A.D., *Anurūddhabarāṇa* or *Uśābarāṇa* by Ratnabhūṣaṇasūri, *Bhaṭṭāraka-Sakalekīrtirāsa* of Bhānukīrti, *Sanatākumārārāsa* by Pāsachanda in 1613 A.D., *Mallināthastavana* by Dhatmasīmha in 1640 A.D., *Chhandaratnākara* on metres and *Āśādharaṇyotishograntha* of Āśādhara.

There are about 125 manuscripts and 30 Gurakās in the Granthabhaṇḍāra of the Agravāla Jaina temple. Majority of the manuscripts are in

Hindi. The notable manuscripts are (1) *Cbārudattaprabandha* of Kalyāṇakīrti composed in 1633 A.D., (2) *Mahāpurāṇa kī Cbaupāī* by Gaṅgādāsa, (3) *Lokamatānirākaraṇarāsa* by Sumatikīrti, (4) *Akalankayatīrāsa* by Jayakīrti composed in 1610 A.D., (5) *Sudarśanaseṭhānī Cbaupāī* by Lālakavi composed in 1579 A.D., (6) *Jinadattarāsa* by Ratnabhūṣaṇa in Hindi, (7) *Gommatasāmīchbaupāī* by Muni Jasakīrti composed in 1512 A.D., (8) *Ajitanātharāsa* and *Ambikārāsa* by Brahmajinadāsa, (9) *Balabhadrarāsa* by Brahmayaśodhara in 1528 A.D. and (10) *Śrāvakaṭhāra* by Dharmavinoda.

The Khaṇḍelavāla Jaina temple preserves a small collection of manuscripts numbering about 135. Most of the manuscripts have been written in Hindi. The oldest manuscript is the *Bhūpālatastava* copied in 1306 A.D. Some of the important manuscripts are (1) *Gajasimbhaupāī* of Rājasundara composed in 1497 A.D., (2) *Rāmarāsa* by Mādhavadāsa, (3) *Cbampāvātīīlākalyāṇaka* of Muni Rājachanda composed in 1623 A.D. and (4) *Sīmandharasūmīstava* by Kamalavijaya in 1625 A.D. The Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Agravāla Jaina temple Dhānamandī has a collection of 95 manuscripts. The *Sarvārthasiddhi* of Pūjyapāda dates back to 1313 A.D. Other well-known manuscripts are (1) *Punyāśrāvakaṭhākośa* by Rāmachandra, (2) *Śabdabhedaprakāśa* by Maheśvarakavi in 1500 A.D. and (3) *Dharmaparīkṣārāsa* by Sumatikīrti copied in 1591 A.D.

Besides, there are small manuscript libraries. About 300 manuscripts are available in Varddhamāna Jīānabhaṇḍāra. In the collection of Koṭhārī, 400 manuscripts are preserved. Gaṇeśilāla Mehata also possesses about 250 manuscripts. Besides, there are the collections of Yati Vivekavijaya and Yati of Kharataragachchha.

Manuscript libraries are also found at Bhiṇḍāra and Bhīlwārī. There are about 1500 manuscripts in the possession of Yati Māṇakya. The late Yati Bhāgachanda possessed a good collection of the manuscripts.

**GRANTHABHAṆḌĀRAS OF JODHPUR CITY:** In Jodhpur city, there are four Jaina libraries. In the collection of Bhaṭṭāraka Udaichanda, about 1500 manuscripts are available. The Jainaratnapustakālaya contains about 1500 manuscripts. The number of manuscripts preserved in the Ratnasūri Pustakālaya of the Jaina Vidyālaya is about 300. Besides, there are the collections of manuscripts in the temple of Keśariyājī and the temple of Koṭhārī.

**HARISĀGARA JÑĀNABHĀṆḌĀRA, LOHĀVATA:** The total number of manuscripts in this Bhāṇḍāra is about 2110. Some of the remarkable manuscripts are (1) *Rājboḍavamsāvalī* in Hindi, (2) *Śrīṅgāraśataka* by Jainārāyaṇa, (3) *Samyakvakaumudī* by Jayāśekhara, *Sandeharāsakatippanikā*, *Neminātharāsa*, *Vivekamañjarī*, *Meghadūtakāvya*, *Kavirāsaśaṭkā* and *Kāryaprakāśavṛtti*.

**GRANTHABHĀṆḌĀRAS OF PHALODHI:** There are three collections of manuscripts at this place. The collection of Phulachanda Jhābaka contains about 400 manuscripts. Besides, there are 375 manuscripts, in Sādhvī Pushpaśrī Jñānabhāṇḍāra and 150 manuscripts in the Mahāvīra Jñānamandira of Dharmasālā.

**GRANTHABHĀṆḌĀRA OF MĀROṬHA:** There were about more than 3063 manuscripts in the Jaina temple of Sāha of this place but most of them have been destroyed. At present, only 200 manuscripts are preserved in the Jaina temple of Terāpanthīs.

**NAGAUH GRANTHABHĀṆḌĀRA:** The Bhāṇḍāra of the Bhaṭṭāraka of Nagaur<sup>1</sup> is also famous in Rajasthan. The total number of manuscripts in this collection is more than 14 thousand, out of which two thousand are *gūṭakās*. All the manuscripts are on paper written in a period between the fourteenth century A.D. and the eighteenth century A.D. These manuscripts dealing with a variety of subjects have been written in Sanskrit, Prākṛit, Apabhraṁśa, Rājasthānī and Hindī. Non-Jaina manuscripts are also available. Some historical poems concerning the lives of the Bhaṭṭārakas and Āchāryas are also noticed.

Some rare manuscripts of this Bhāṇḍāra are *Nemirāsa* by Bhāu, *Cetanapudgaladbhāmā*, *Jagarūpavilāsa* in Rājasthānī by Jagarūpa, *Bārahakbaḍīśāstra* by Paṇḍita Mahirāja, *Kṛishṇapachchīsī* of Kalha, *Sarasvatīlakṣmī-samvāda* by Maṇḍalāchārya Śrī Bhūṣhaṇa, *Maṇḍalāchārya-Śrībhūṣhaṇabāvanī*, *Nemīśvaracharitra* by Dāmodara, son of Jinadeva, *Chandraprabhucharitra* of Dāmodara, *Jñānarātnopākhyānamalayāsundarīcharitra* by Harirāja, *Vasudhī-rāchariya* by Bhūṣhaṇa, *Gommatabhaktāmara* by a pupil of Bhuvanakīrti, *Samyakvakaumudī* by Harisīmha, *Tattvārthasukhabodhaṭīkā* by Yogadeva, *Māṇikyamālāpraśnottara* by Śrībhūṣhaṇa, *Sambhavanāthacharitra* by Tejapāla,

1. *Anekānta*, XI, p. 128.

*Varāṅgacharitra* by Tejapāla, *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa* by Śrībhūṣaṇa, *Bāhubalopādhātī*, *Cchandaśataka* and *Punyachandrodaya*.

Among the Non-Jaina works preserved in this Bhaṇḍāra are the *Raghuvamśaśīkṣā* by Haridāsa, *Śrīnigamaṇipravachananāmasāroddhārāparanāma*, *Vidaḍbhamukhamandanaśīkṣā*, *Vidaḍbhamukhamandanaśīkṣā*, *Sārasvataśīkṣābālabodhinī*, *Bālabodhukāṇṭhakhaṇḍana*, *Rāpasundarapīṅgalavivarana*, *Vṛttaratnākaraśīkṣā* and *Chandronmūlanaśīkṣā*.

It is generally believed that the Digambaras do not preserve the account of the lives of the Bhaṭṭārakas, but this Bhaṇḍāra contains the historical poems such as *Nemichanda*, *Jasakīrti*, *Vilālakīrti*, *Dharmakīrti*, *Sahasrakīrti*, *Gmāchandra*, *Śrībhūṣaṇagīta*, *Śrīāryaraksitabhāvasāgoragīta*, *Āṇhalagurumāvalīāryakāṇṭanataśīkṣā*, *Bāṭkabetugīta*, *Bāṭāntigīta*, and *Bāṭjūnāśīkṣā*. Two Paṭṭavāllis have been also preserved.

Besides, small Jaina libraries are found at different places<sup>1</sup> such as Mertā, Jaitāraṇa, Pālī, Pipāḍa, Jasola, Bālotarā, Sarāṇā (Station Patadi), Pachabhadrā, Āhora, Jālor, Sīṇadhari (Mālāṇī station), Chontāṇa, Dhori-manāṇa, Āsopa, Jadāu, Bālesara, Āgolā, Lāḍanū, Thobha, Dunādā, Majala (Station Ajita), Guḍā, Sojata, Jhāba, Bhinmāl, Nākoḍā, Ghānerāv, Khāsi, Nāḍol, Sādri, Āhora, Bārmer, Lolāvēsa, Mathānīā, Kāṇanā, Bilāḍā and Takhtagaḍha.

From the above survey, it is clear that a very large number of manuscripts have been carefully preserved in the Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan. They were means of religious and secular education and fulfilled the needs of both Jains and non-Jains and as such rendered a valuable service to the cause of education when printing was unknown. No such efforts for organizing a library in every city, town and even in important villages were made to such an extent by any other community in Rajasthan except the Jains.

## CHAPTER VII

### JAINA MONKS AND STATESMEN

Rajasthan was very fortunate in having given birth to a number of great persons who were initiated to the life of Jaina monkhood. They

1. *Marubhārati*, I, No. 1.

preached in Rajasthan, participated in various religious functions and made considerable contributions to the moral life of the people. Their works on various aspects of Jaina religion and philosophy and various other subjects including astronomy, medicines and law adorn the Jaina Bhandāras of Rajasthan. They exercised an immense influence on the rulers of Rajasthan and a few of them attracted the attention of even Akbar and Jahangir and succeeded in obtaining from them substantial concession for the Jaina places of worship. They themselves were highly honoured by the conferment of high titles. Their services to the cause of general education and popular literature is great. Their life of extreme penance and lofty ideals was inspiring. Their teaching moderated the materialism of the age.

As the Jaina monks were ever moving about and were reticent about biographical details, very little is known about their personal lives. There are several instances of a Jaina saint of having been born in Rajasthan, initiated in Gujarat and done his writing work either in one state or the other. In the same way, one born in Gujarat had his field of activity in Rajasthan.

In spite of Jainism having been associated with Rajasthan from very early times, we have no definite information about the details of the lives of the saints before Haribhadra.

### 1. JAINA MONKS

**HARIBHADRA:** In the eighth century, probably between 705 A.D. and 775 A.D., Haribhadra, the most distinguished Jaina scholar, lived in Rajasthan. He was born in a Brāhmaṇa family at Chitrakūṭa, the modern Chitot. He was the Purohita of a king named Jitāri about whom history knows nothing. He was well-versed in the Vedic lore.

It is said that he was deeply inspired by a Jaina nun; and as a result of it, he embraced Jainism. Being asked by his Guru to write 1444 volumes, he wrote a number of books on logic, Yoga, Dharma, ethics etc. Out of them only about fifty are now available. He also raised his powerful voice against the corrupt practices prevalent in Jainism.<sup>1</sup>

**SIDDHARSHI:** The next distinguished Jaina monk of Rajasthan is Siddharshi born at Śrīmāla in Marwar. He was the son of Subhāmkara. He was initiated and was named Siddharshi. In 906 A.D., he composed the

1. *Purāṇanaprabandhasaṅgraha*, pp. 103-05 and *Prābhāvakacharitra*, pp. 183-212.

allegorical novel named *Upamitibhavaprapañchākatbī*. The Saṁgha being pleased conferred the title of 'Vyākhyānakāra' on him.

Later on, he made a deep study of Buddhism, so much so, that even the Buddhists held him in high esteem for his scholarship and highly virtuous life. In course of time, the title of Sūri was conferred on him by his Guru.

**JINEŚVARASŪRI:** Jineśvarasūri occupies a prominent place in Jaina history. His early name was Śrīdhara. He and his brother Śrīpati were Brāhmaṇas by caste. They came to Dhārānagarī where they met a rich man named Lakshmīpati. He introduced them to Vardhamānasūri. Being impressed by their deep scholarship, Vardhamānasūri initiated them into Jainism and instructed them to preach it.

At this time, the Chaityavāsī sect was very powerful. Actually, Vardhamānasūri rose in revolt against it and founded Vidhimārga; but Jineśvarasūri by his efforts organized its followers into a community and made it country-wide. He went to Anahilapura where the Chaityavāsīs were very strong. He stayed in the house of the Purohita Someśvara. He defeated Surāchārya, the leader of the Chaityavāsīs, in the court of the king Durlabharāja at Pāṭāṇa and got the title of 'Kharatara'. He established his own sect known as Vidhimārga at Anahilapura. Later on, it was known as the Kharataragachchha. Then his reputation spread to neighbouring regions like Marwar, Mewar, Malwa, Vāgaḍa, Sindh and Delhi, and a large number of Śrāvakas became his devoted followers.

Jineśvarasūri and his young brother Buddhisāgarasūri generally lived and moved together. In 1023 A.D. they were at Jābālipura (Jalor), where Jineśvarasūri wrote a commentary on the *Aṣṭakasaṁgraha* of Haribhadra and Buddhisāgarasūri completed the *Śvopajña Pañchagranthī*.

Jineśvarasūri brought about a renaissance in Jainism, and, therefore, he is called the 'Yugapradhāna'. New temples known as Vidhichaityas were built. There came also some change in the form of worship. New Gachchhas, new castes and new Gotras also came into existence. The original *śāstras* were revised and several commentaries were prepared. He had a large number of disciples, the chief among them were Abhayadeva, Jinachandra and Jinabhadra.<sup>1</sup>

1. *Ātīthāsika Jaina Kāvya-saṁgraha*, p. 4, *Yugapradhāna Jinachandrasūri*, p. 10 & *Kharataragachchha-bṛihadgurvāvalī*.



**JINAVALLABHASŪRI:** The next great Jaina saint is Jinavallabhasūri, who was the follower of Chaityavāsī sect in the beginning. At Pāṭan, he got an opportunity to study the scriptures under Abhayadevasūri, the saint of Vidhimārga. As a result, he gave up the Chaityavāsī sect and accepted Vidhimārga. At his directions, his followers constructed the Jaina temples known as Vidhichaityas.

At this time, the followers of the Chaityavāsī sect were powerful in Mewar. With a view to diminishing their influence, Jinavallabhasūri left Pāṭan for Chitor, where he converted a large number of people to Jainism and celebrated the consecration ceremony of several images and temples. From Chitor, he came to Dhārā. The King invited him to his palace, where he listened to his religious discourses. He was so highly pleased with his extraordinary poetic talent that he offered him a Jāgīra of three villages and a handsome present in cash. He did not accept either of them but requested that the king should grant two *paruttbadrammas* daily from his customs house for the maintenance of two Kharatara temples.

From Dhārā, Jinavallabhasūri came to Vāgaḍa, where he addressed large gatherings. He also came to Nagaur where the installation ceremony of Nemijīnālaya was performed under his supervision. As he converted several people to Jainism, it was natural for him to form many Gotras.<sup>1</sup>

**JINADATTASŪRI:** Jinadattasūri is one of the great Jaina monks, who propagated Jainism in Rajasthan. He was born at Dhavalakaputa in 1075 A.D. in Hūmbaḍa caste. His parents were Vādhiga and Vāhaḍadevī. His early name was Somachanda. His *dīkṣhā* Guru was Vāchaka Devabhadragapi, and he was given the name of Somachandra Muni. Being impressed by his extreme austerities and genius, Dharmadevopādhyāya made him Āchārya at Chitor in 1112 A.D. and named him Jinadattasūri.

Jinadattasūri was widely respected even by the Rajput rulers of Rajputana and Gujarat for his learning and piety. The Chālukyan rulers Karṇarāja and his son Siddharāja respected him. Jinadattasūri was a contemporary of Arṇorāja Chauhāna of Ajmer, who honoured the Āchārya by visiting him at his own place and by granting his followers a suitable site for a big Jaina temple. He converted a large number of people to Jainism

1. *Kharataragachchha Bṛihadgurevāli & Aitihāsika Jaina Kāvya-saṃgraha*, pp. 14-6.

and established many Ghoras. Besides, he is said to have given *dīkṣā* to 500 monks and 700 nuns. Having installed Jinachandrasūri on his seat, he expired in 1154 A.D. at Ajmer. On account of his popularity among the masses, he came to be known as Dādājī.<sup>1</sup>

**VĀDĪRĪDEVASŪRI:** Devasūri was born in 1143 A.D. at Madhuvañ near Mount Abu in the Prāgvāṇa family. He was the son of Vīranāga and Jinadevī. When cholera broke out in the town, Vīranāga left the town and came to Bharoch. The early name of Devasūri was Pūrṇachandra.

From his very childhood, Pūrṇachandra was highly intelligent. He impressed a Jaina monk who asked his master to give the boy to him. He was given *dīkṣā* in 1152 A.D. and was named Rāmachandra. Within a short time, he became well-versed in the science of *tarka*, *lakṣhaṇa*, *pramāṇa* and literature; and scholars began to admire his scholarship. He defeated his opponents in the discussion held at Dhavalakapura, Kashmir, Sanchor, Chitor, Gopagiri, Dhārā and Bharoch. Impressed by his deep scholarship, the Guru installed him on the seat of Āchārya in 1174 A.D. and gave him the name of Devasūri.

Then Devasūri came to Dhavalakapura on the invitation of Udaya and performed the installation ceremony of the image of Smandharasvāmi. From there, he travelled to Mt. Abu for pilgrimage. In course of his journey, Śrī Devasūri came to Nagaur. Ahidāna, the ruler of this place, received him warmly. In the meanwhile, Siddharāja, the ruler of Gujarat, wanted to besiege Nagaur but when he was informed of the presence of Devasūri, he returned. Then he invited Śrī Devasūri to Patan and kept him there for four months.

Śrī Devasūri defeated the famous Digambara Jaina Saint of Karnaṭaka named Kumudachandra in the discussion held in the court of the king Siddharāja Jayasinha. In 1147 A.D., he got the Jaina temple constructed in the town called Phalavardhikā (Phalodhi) and performed the installation ceremony of the image. In the town of Arasana also, the image of Nemijina was installed.

**HEMACHANDRA:** The most prominent Jaina monk is Hemachandra under whom Jainism prospered greatly both in Rajasthan and Gujarat. He

1. *Aitihāsika Jaina Kāryasamgraha*, pp. 14, 46 and 363 and *Kharaturagachchha-bṛihadgurovāmi*.

was born in 1089 A.D. at Dhandhuka, a town in the district of Ahmedabad and was named Chāṅgadeva. His parents were Chāchiga and Pāhiṇī of Śrīmodha caste. Both the parents were adherents of the doctrine of Jina. Pāhiṇī handed over her son to a monk named Devachandra. The circumstances which led Chāṅgadeva to enter the order of Yatis are more or less romantic. Devachandra took the boy with him to Cambay where he was first initiated in the temple of Pārśvanātha in 1093 A.D. On this occasion, the famous Udayana held the usual festival and Chāṅgadeva received the name of Somachandra. In 1105 A.D., he was ordained as Āchārya at Nagaur by Devasūri. On this occasion, he again changed his name and was now called Hemachandra.

The patron of Hemachandra was Jayasīmha Siddharāja, who felt attracted and impressed by his deep and wide scholarship, used to listen to his discussion. Hemachandra helped Kumārapāla in securing his accession to the throne. He is said to have foretold that he was going to be the future ruler of Gujarat. It was for this reason that he had deep reverence for the Jaina religion. Kumārapāla was originally a devotee of Śiva but was converted to Jainism by Hemachandra. After his conversion which is said to have taken place in 1159 A.D., he aspired to make Gujarat a model Jaina state. He personally gave up hunting animals, eating meat and using intoxicants, dice-playing and animal fights. In addition, he erected the Jaina temples and favoured the literary and scientific efforts of the Jinas.

Hemachandra was called the 'Omniscient of the Kali age' (*Kalikāla Sarvajña*), the title which he well deserved. He was more a scholar than a poet. By his efforts, Jaina literature made considerable progress in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. His contributions to the general Sanskrit literature are also noteworthy. He wrote useful and important works on grammar, lexicography, poetics, prosody, philosophy and history.

Hemachandra's services to education were as remarkable as his literary activities. He trained a number of pupils who have left works on various branches of Sanskrit literature. The chief among those pupils are Rāmachandra, Guṇachandra, Mahendrasūri, Devachandra, Vardhamānagaṇi, Udayachandra, Yaśaśchandra and Bālachandra.<sup>1</sup>

1. The Life of Hemachandrāchārya.

**JINAKUŚĀLASŪRI:** Jinakuśālasūri is the most popular Jaina saint and is also known as Dādāji. He was born in the village Samiyāṇā in Marwar in 1280 A.D. His original name was Karṇaṇa. In 1290 A.D., he received initiation from Jinachandrasūri and was named Kuśalakīrti. At Nagaur in 1310 A.D., he was given the title of Vāchanāchārya by Jinachandrasūri. In 1319 A.D., Jinachandra passed away and the title of Sūri was given to Jinakuśāla at Patan amidst great rejoicings.

Rājapati of Delhi made arrangement for the sojourn of Jinakuśālasūri. He passed through Kanyānāyana, Narhad, Phalodhi, Marukoṭa, Nagaur, Merta, Jalor, Śrīmāla and at last reached Patan. The members of the Saṃgha requested Jinakuśāla to accompany them. He consented and started from Patan and reached Satruṇjaya where he performed several religious activities. He worshipped the idol by composing new *stotras*. Yaśodhara and Devendra were initiated to monkhood by him. He celebrated the installation ceremony of the image of Neminātha. The consecration ceremony of the images of Jinapatisūri and Jineśvarasūri was also performed by him. On the occasion of Nandīśvaramahotsava, Sukhakīrtigaṇi was given the title of 'Vāchanāchārya.' Afterwards, he returned to Patan with the Saṃgha safely.

In 1324 A.D., Virāṭamahotsava was celebrated at Patan with great rejoicings for fifteen days under the guidance of Jinakuśālasūri. The images of the Tīrthaṅkaras and the Āchāryas were sent to the various places such as Jalor, Devarājapura, Satruṇjaya etc. Tejapāla celebrated the Nandīśvaramahotsava at Patan in which Sumatisāra, Udayasāra, Jayasāra and Dharmasundarī were initiated into monkhood. The famous Śrāvaka of Bhīmāpalli named Viradeva called Jinakuśālasūri from Patan to Bhīmāpalli and requested him to accompany the Saṃgha to Satruṇjaya. After passing through various cities and villages, the Saṃgha reached Satruṇjaya. He celebrated the consecration ceremony of the Vīra Chaitya at Bhīmāpalli, Chintāmaṇi Pārśvanātha temple at Jaisalmer and Pārśvanātha temple at Jalor.

The Śrāvakas of Sindh invited Jinakuśālasūri for propagation of Jainism. He went there and organised various ceremonies such as the *Pratishṭhā*, *Vratagrabhaṇa*, *Mālāreṇa* and *Nandīmahotsava* in order to give an impetus to Jainism. He wandered through various places and impressed

the people by his religious discourses. This caused a great religious awakening among the people. He spent a rainy season at Devarājapura where he caught high fever and died in 1352 A.D.

Jinakuśalasūri was a distinguished scholar, well-versed in different branches of learning like grammar, law, literature, prosody, astronomy, magic etc. He could not contribute so much to literature as he was engaged in other activities. So great was his influence that, in his honour, a number of *stutis*, *stotras*, *padas* and *Chandas* have been composed in many a village, city and holy place. The people of Svagachchha, Paragachchha, Sthānakavāsī and Terāpanthī worship him with great devotion.<sup>1</sup>

**HĪRAVIJAYASŪRI:** The most distinguished Jaina teacher at the time of Akbar was Hīravijayasūri. He was the leader of the Tapāgachchha sect of the Jainas and was born at Palanapur. He was the son of Kumāra and Nāthī of the Bīsā Osavāla family. His original name was Hīrajī. He was initiated to religious life by Vijayadānasūri in 1339 A. D. and was named Hīraharsha. After getting education from Muni Hariharsha, he went to Devagiri in the south in order to learn Nyāyāśāstra from Naiyāyika Brāhmaṇa. He made a close and deep study of various branches of learning.

After his return from the Deccan, Vijayadevasūri made him a Paṇḍita in 1351 A.D. Next year, he was made a Upādhyāya at Nāḍlāi. Then in the same year, he was made a Sūri at Sirohi. On this occasion, Chāṅgā Mehatā, a descendant of Dhannā Poravāla, the builder of Ranakpur temple, celebrated a great festival.

In 1382 A.D. when Akbar heard of the lofty virtues and deep learning of Hīravijaya, he ordered the Viceroy of Gujarat to request him to visit his court. In response to the summons of the viceroy, the monk went to Ahmedabad where he exchanged views with the royal representative. He refused to accept all the costly gifts presented to him and, in accordance with the rules of his order, he started on his long journey to Fatehpur Sikri on foot.

On his way, passing through Bīsalapur, Mahāsana, Patan, Baradi, Siddhapur and other places, Hīravijaya reached Saratara. At this place lived a Bhīla Chief named Arjuna. He along with his eight wives came to hear Sūrijī's sermon, and he took a vow not to kill any innocent animal. He then went to Abu; and Rāva Surtāna of Sirohi welcomed him and took a vow to

1. *Dādā Śrī Jinakuśalasūri and Kharataragachchha Brihadgurvāli.*

refrain from drinking, hunting and meat eating. After that, passing through Sanganer, Chātsu, Bayānā and Mathura, he reached Fatehpur Sikri where he was accorded a royal reception; and Abul Fazl was asked to look after his comforts until the emperor found leisure to converse with him. After much discussion upon the problems of religion and philosophy first with Abul Fazl, the Muslim luminary of the age, and then with Akbar, he paid a visit to Agra. At the close of the rainy season, he returned to Fatehpursikri.

From the inscription by Hemavijaya dated 1593 A.D., in the porch of the eastern entrance of the Ādinātha temple of Satrunjaya hill, it appears that Hīravijaya persuaded the emperor in 1592 A.D. to issue an edict forbidding the slaughter of animals for six months, to abolish the confiscation of the property of the deceased persons, the sujijia tax and Sukla, to set free many captives, snared birds and animals and to present Sātrunjaya to the Jains. Fishing was also prohibited at Fatehpursikri.

In 1596 A.D., Hīravijayasūri came to Nāgaur where he spent the rainy season. Mahajala, the finance minister of the king Jagamala, treated him with great respect. Indrarāja, an official of Bairat, invited him; but he could not go and sent his pupil Kalyāṇavijaya for the performance of the consecration ceremony. After that, he went to Abu and then to Sirohi where he spent the rainy season on the persuasion of the ruling chief. On his advice, Rāva Surtāna abolished some taxes. Once the Rāva had imprisoned one hundred innocent Śrāvakas due to certain misunderstanding. The leaders of the Saṅgha had tried their best to secure their release but the Rāva did not listen to them. At last, he released them on the advice of Sūrijī.

From Sirohi, Hīravijaya came to Patan where he spent the next rainy season. From there, he started for Pālithānā. The function was organized in his honour which was attended by several Jains. He also passed the rainy season at Uṇā. Ājamkhān, the governor of Gujarat, came to pay his respects. It was all due to Sūri's magnetic personality and the honour given to him by Akbar. At this time, Jāmasāhibā of Jāmanagara with his minister named Ābaji Bhaṇasālī reached Uṇā to pay his compliments to the Āchārya. Hīravijaya also induced the official Khān Muhammad to give up violence. He celebrated the consecration ceremony of the temple in 1595 A.D. and in the same year, he starved himself to death in the approved Jaina fashion.<sup>1</sup>

1. *Akbar the Great* by Smith, pp. 116-168 and *Sūrisēvāra aurā Samrāt Akbar*.



**JINACHANDRA:** Jinachandra was a famous Āchārya of the Khara-taragachchha sect. He was born in 1508 A.D. at Khetsar in Jodhpur of Srīvant Sāha and Sirīyadevī of Bisā Osavāla family. His original name was Sultan. He received his initiation in 1547 A.D. from Jinamāṇīkyaśūri and his *dikṣhā* name was Sumatidhīra. In 1555 A.D., he obtained the title of Śūri from Guṇaprabhasūri.

While Akbar was holding his court at Lahore, he heard the fame of the Śūri and wanted to hear him. He summoned Mantrīśvara Karmachandra Bachchhāvata and requested him to invite the sage to his court. Considering his old age and hot season, Karmachandra pleaded that it would be difficult for him to come from Cambay. Then, the emperor asked him to write a letter to send his disciple Mānasīnha whom the Śūri sent along with six other religious followers. Receiving also an urgent letter from Karmachandra, the Śūri started his journey on foot, gradually reached Sirohi and observed the *Chaturmāsā* at Jalor. Afterwards, he started, and passing through many villages and cities, reached Lahore in 1591 A.D. with thirty one Jaina Paṇḍitas in a great procession and was courteously received by the emperor. After a religious discourse on *Ātman*, *abihātā* etc., he was conducted to his residence. He used to come daily to the palace for the discourse on religion. Akbar used to address him as a Great Master (*Bṛihadguru*)

Hearing of the destruction of the Jaina temples at Dwarka, Jinachandra prevailed upon Akbar to issue an imperial *farmān* for the protection of the Jaina holy places such as Satruñjaya, Pālithānā and Gīrnar. The necessary order was sent to Azamkhān, the Subedār of Ahmedabad. The places of pilgrimage were put in charge of Karmachandra.

Just before starting for Kashmir, Akbar met the Śūri and at his instance issued a *farmān* ordering the prohibition of the slaughter of animals for seven days (*Navamī* to *Pūrṇimā*) every year in the month of *Āshāḍha*. Akbar with the disciples of Jinachandra namely Mānasīnha, Harshaviśāla and some others reached Kashmir and observed the vow of non-violence for eight days. He returned to Lahore in 1592 A.D. At this instance, Jinachandra gave the title of Āchārya to Mānasīnha, calling him Jinasīnhasūri. On the advice of Karmachandra, Akbar gave the title of 'Yugapradhāna' or 'Chief of the Age' to Jinachandra. At the persuasion of Śūriji, Akbar gave

protection for a year to all animals of the sea adjoining Cambay, the place of pilgrimage.

Jinachandra was held in high esteem by Jahangir also. In 1611 A.D., being incensed at the misconduct of the dissolute Darsani, Jahangir not only banished him but ordered that members of other Jaina sects should also be ousted from the realm. This caused wide-spread consternation amongst all sections of the Jainas. The news reached Jinachandrasūri who travelled from Patan to Agra and called on the emperor. After a prolonged discussion on religion, Sūrijī succeeded in persuading the emperor to withdraw the order. He breathed his last in 1613 A.D. at Bilārā in Marwar.<sup>1</sup>

JINASIMHASŪRI: After Jinachandrasūri, his *paṭṭadhara* Jinasimhasūri became the leader of the Kharataragachchha. In Rajasthan, he mostly lived at Bikaner, Sirohi etc. In the *Śrī Jinasimhasūrigīta* of Rāyasamudra, it is related that he had great influence on Jahangir. At his request, the emperor assured safety to all living creatures. He conferred upon him the title of 'Yugapradhāna'. In 1616 A.D., Jinasimhasūri spent the *Chāturmāsā* at Bikaner. In the *Jinarājasūrirāsa* composed in 1624 A.D. by Śrīsāra, it is written that Jahangir was much anxious to see him, and he sent an officer to Bikaner to invite him. But unfortunately, he died in 1617 A.D. on his way to Agra.

The event mentioned in the Jaina *rāsa* is more or less of the legendary character, intended to glorify the Jaina order, and can only be accepted when supported by some contemporary evidence. The attitude of Jahangir to Jinasimha (Alias Mānasimha) and towards the Jainas, as it is made to appear in them, does not seem to have been correctly represented. At the time of Khusrū's rebellion, Mānasimha prophesied that Jahangir's reign would last only for two years. This encouraged Rāyasimha of Bikaner to rebel. He was, however, pardoned by Jahangir who waited for an opportunity to punish Mānasimha. In 1616 A.D. when Jahangir went to Gujarat, he persecuted the Jainas as their temples were the centres of disturbance and their religious leaders were accused of immoral practices. He summoned Mānasimha to the court but the latter took poison on his way from Bikaner and died. Evidently there seems to be more truth in these facts than the above concocted story.

1. *Kharataragachchha Bṛihadpurāṇavali*, *Ātīhāsika Jainakāvya-Saṅgraha*, pp. 58, 81 and 82. and *Yugapradhāna Jinachandrasūri*.

## 2. JAINA STATESMEN

Almost every state of Rajasthan and every principality or *jāgīra* was served by more than one Jaina minister or manager. Naturally, all of them were not pious people; but some of them led a life of lofty ideals and were deeply devoted to their masters who could not but respect the general principles of their religion. The ministers and officers preached by practice and not by precepts. Their masters and all others who came into close contact with them were deeply impressed by the simplicity of their personal life and began to respect the religion which was responsible for their high morality, their high official position, social status, learning, loyalty and devotion. They are too numerous to be described but a bare outline of the life of some of them seems to be necessary.

**VIMALA:** We have no information about the Jaina statesmen of Rajasthan before Vimala<sup>1</sup> who is the most famous Jaina statesman of the eleventh century. He was a son of Vīra, the *Mahattama* of the King Mūla-rāja, and rose to the position of the Minister of Bhīma I by sheer dint of his military skill. Probably, he fought against Mahmūd Ghaznī with his master. According to the *Prabandhas*, he defeated the twelve *Sāmantas*. It cannot be wholly legendary and may contain some elements of truth. They may be deputies or generals left by Mahmūd Ghaznī after his return from India. He also assisted his master in restoring Saurāshtra and Kachchha which became independent taking advantage of the Muslim invasion.

Afterwards, Vimala helped his master Bhīma in capturing Chandrāvati, a place near Abu, from Dhandhuka. Bhīma made him a governor in recognition of his services. In course of time, Vimala restored friendship between Dhandhuka and Bhīma. Bhīma returned his kingdom to Dhandhuka but kept Vimala as his representative of Abu as before.

Vimala was a deeply religious and self-sacrificing man. He led an extremely simple life and lavished almost all of his immense personal wealth on the construction of a wonderful temple on Mount Abu.

**UDAYANA:** Udayana was the well-known statesman in the time of Chālukyan rulers namely Siddharāja and Kumārapāla. He was a native of

1. *Vimalacharitra*. See also *Purāṇanaprabandhasaṅgraha* (*Vimalavasatīprabandha*, pp. 81-82.)

Marwar, born at Jalor. He was a Jaina by religion and Śrīmāla by caste. At the suggestion of some persons, he went to Karṇāvati and stayed at the place of a painter, named Lachhī. Fortune smiled on him and he became a rich man. In course of time, he won name and fame; and he was appointed as the governor of Cambay by Siddharāja.

Udayana was a devout Jaina and enormously rich. He was responsible for the initiation of Hemachandra at the age of eight, when he was the governor of Cambay. According to the *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, it was he who persuaded his father Chāchiga to consent for the initiation of his son. When Kumārapāla was wandering as an exile persecuted by the fiery wrath of his uncle, it was Udayana who gave him shelter. There is little doubt that he remained in touch with him through out his exile and made efforts to secure him the throne.

Udayana was a true follower of Jainism. Once Kumārapāla sent him against the king of Soratha. He left his army in Vardhamānapura and went to Vimalāchala. While worshipping, he saw a rat with a burning wick entering a hole in the wooden temple. Seeing this, Udayana determined to build a stone temple and vowed to take only one meal till the task was accomplished. Then he reached the camp and marched against Sunsars. In a battle, the imperial army was defeated; but he was mortally wounded. The minister thought that he was dying before having rebuilt the temples of Vimalāchala and Bhṛigukachchha. His officers assured him that his sons Vāgbhaṭa and Āmrabhaṭa would carry out his plans. He passed away peacefully when his sons assured him to fulfil his vow. When Kumārapāla heard about his death, he was much grieved. Udayana had four sons Vāgbhaṭa, Chāhaḍa, Ambaḍa and Solā. Vāgbhaṭa and Ambaḍa became the Prime Minister and Minister respectively in his reign.<sup>1</sup>

**VASTUPĀLA:** Vastupāla, the prime minister of the Vāghela king Viradhavala of Dhavalaka or Dholka during the thirteenth century, was not only a statesman but also a great patron of art and literature. Vastupāla and his twin brother Tejapāla were born in an aristocratic Prāgvāṭa family of Aṇahilavāḍa in 1205 A.D. They were the sons of Kumāradevī, the widow remarried to Aśvarāja, a military commander of the Vāghelas. During their childhood, they lived with their father in a town called Sumhalakapura which

1. *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, pp. 67-68 and pp. 104-105.

was given to him by the Chālukyan king as a reward for his services.<sup>1</sup> After the death of Aśvarāj, the two brothers with their mother went to Maṇḍali where they lived until the death of their mother. After that, they seem to have begun their political career. He served first under Bhīmadeva and his services were lent to the court of Dhavalakka only afterwards.<sup>2</sup> We do not know when Vastupāla joined the services of Bhīma, but it is certain that he and his brother were appointed at Dhavalakka in 1220 A.D.

**ECONOMIC AND POLITICAL CONSOLIDATION:** When Vastupāla was appointed the governor of Stambatīrtha or Cambay, he improved the economic conditions of the people and reformed administration. For this purpose, he devised an excellent administrative machinery in order to put an end to Matsyanyāya. He put a check on unscrupulous people who were making money by base means and indulging in piracy.<sup>3</sup> In this way, he succeeded in checking corruption with an iron hand. All these measures naturally brought about confidence among the people.<sup>4</sup> He also improved the moral tone of the people. As a result of it, life and property became safe and secure, and thus it led to the prosperity of trade and commerce.

**WARLIKE DEEDS:** After establishing peace in the kingdom, Vastupāla launched upon the career of conquests. Saṁkha, the ruler of Lāṭa, claimed the port of Stambha, which was in the possession of Viradhavala and attacked it. After a fierce fight at a place called Vatakūpa (Vaḍavā) near Stambatīrtha, Saṁkha was defeated. The Yādava King Siṁhana of Devagiri from the south and the four Mārwārī rulers from the north made a joint attack on the kingdom of Viradhavala. Showing shrewd statesmanship on this occasion, Vastupāla became successful in making truce with the four chiefs from Devagiri.

The *Prabandhas* describe several other warlike deeds of Viradhavala and his two ministers. First of all, they conquered the rulers of Vāmanasthali (Modern Vanthali, near Junagarh). Sāṅgana and Chāmunda, the brothers of Viradhavala's queen Jayataladevi declined to pay homage to Viradhavala.<sup>5</sup> They were slain in a combat. The great riches of the palace of Vanasthali fell into the hands of Viradhavala. Viradhavala led another attack against

1. *Vastupālacharitra*, Chapter I.

2. *Naranārāyaṇananda*, XVI, 33.

3. *Kīrtikaumudī*, IV, 16.

4. *Vastupālacharitra* IV, 40.

5. *Prabandhakōśa of Rājasekhara*, p. 103.

Bhīmasiṃha of the Pratihāra clan ruling at Bhadreśvara in Kutch but could not conquer him: he had to return only after making a peace treaty.<sup>1</sup> By it, a new friend was made and Kutch border became free from danger. After this Viradhavala thought of subduing Ghūghula, a chief ruling at Godraha (Modern Godhrā) in the Mahītaṭa region on the banks of the river Mahī. Tejapāla, who was sent with a strong force, captured Ghūghula and put him in a wooden cage.<sup>2</sup>

During the reign of Viradhavala, there was the attack of Sultan Mojdin of Delhi on Gujarat but it was successfully repulsed by the strategy of Vastupāla. Mojdin may be identified with the slave ruler Iltutmish who ruled from 1211 A.D. to 1236 A.D. The Sultan Iltutmish undertook a number of expeditions to Rajputana and Gujarat. He captured Jalor sometimes between 1211 A.D. and 1216 A.D. and Mandor about 1226 A.D. In one of these, he might have attacked Gujarat. The enemy was encircled by Dhārāvartā of Chandrāvartī from the north and Vastupāla from the south after his army had entered a mountain pass near Abu. Consequently, the Sultan had to retreat. After some time, the Sultan's mother was going on pilgrimage to the holy Mecca and had come to a port of Gujarat where she was robbed by the pirates. Vastupāla returned the old woman's property after receiving her with great respect and also provided for her comfort and safety. While returning from Mecca, she took Vastupāla with her to Delhi and introduced him to the Sultan. Vastupāla obtained a promise from the Sultan to keep friendship with Viradhavala and thus made his kingdom safe. Coming from Delhi, he was received by Viradhavala with great honour.<sup>3</sup>

**PILGRIMAGES OF VASTUPĀLA:** According to the *Prabandhas*, Vastupāla had made thirteen pilgrimages to Śatruñjaya and Girnar. In childhood, he went to both the places with his father Aśvarāja in 1193 A.D. and 1194 A.D. After becoming a minister, he led the Saṃghas to Śatruñjaya and Girnar in 1221 A.D., 1234 A.D., 1235 A.D., 1236 A.D. and 1237 A.D. The pilgrimage of 1221 A.D. was probably the most important one as it is described with remarkable accuracy and poetic skill in contemporary works like the *Kīrtikāumudī*, the *Sukṛitasamkīrtana* and *Dharmābhyudaya*.

1. *Prabandhaskośa of Rājasekhara*, pp. 104 f.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 107 f.

3. *Ibid.*, pp. 119 f. See also *Prabandhachintāmaṇi*, p. 103.



**PUBLIC WORKS:** Vastupāla and Tejapāla are remembered more for the cultural activities inspired by their munificence. They brought about a cultural renaissance. They built a large number of public works like temples, rest houses, tanks, wells etc. Their munificence and philanthropy extended to a large number of places in the whole of Gujarat, Saurashtra and Marwar. Their public works extended to Śrīśaila in the South, Prabhāsa in the West, Kedāra in the North and Benares in the East.<sup>1</sup> They were confined not only to the Jains but were meant for all. They constructed hospitals, *dharmalāṭās*, *Moṭhas*, Śiva temples and even mosques.<sup>2</sup> Besides, the famous Jaina temple of Abu at Delavādā generally known as Lūpavasahī temple was constructed by him.

**PATRON OF LEARNING AND LITERATURE:** Vastupāla was not only a philanthropist and patron of art but at the same time, a great patron of learning. He had established three public libraries in Aṇahilavād, Stambhātīrtha and Bhrīgukachchha by spending an enormous wealth.<sup>3</sup> His personal library was also very rich and contained more than one copy of all important *śāstras*.<sup>4</sup> He was highly liberal towards poets and scholars. While giving patronage to scholars, he made no distinction between Jaina and non-Jaina. He gave large wealth to the Brāhmaṇas having poetical skill.

Moreover, Vastupāla was credited with a critical faculty which enabled him to detect defects in poetic compositions by others and to make improvements in them. He was himself a poet too. His poetic name was Vasantapāla. His first poem was the *Ādināthastotra* in the form of hymn in praise of Ādiśvara on the Śatruñjaya hills.<sup>5</sup> He has also written several *Stotras* like the *Nemināthastotra*, *Ambikāstotra* and a short *Arāḍhanā* of ten verses. He was also proficient in composition of *Sūktis*. In the Abu *Prasasti*, Someśvara has spoken highly of his originality in the field of poetry.<sup>6</sup> He has composed the *Naranārāyaṇananda* of Arjuna and Kṛishṇa.

**LITERARY CIRCLE OF MAHĀMĀTYA VASTUPĀLA:** Several poets and the scholars circled round Vastupāla and not of the royal court of the Vāghelas. There is no doubt that these poets and scholars came to the

1. *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 79. See also *Prabandhakośa*, p. 130

2. *Prabandhakośa*, pp. 129 f.

3. *Ibid.*,

4. *Vastupālacharitra*, p. 80.

5. *Naranārāyaṇananda*, XVI, 39.

6. *Prāchīna Jaina Lekha Saṅgraha*, No. 64.

Vāghelas court and sometimes received gifts from their ruler. But these writers praised the Vāghela kings not so much as they did Vastupāla. It indicates that all of them were dependent upon Vastupāla, and it was mainly through him that their literary efforts were appreciated. And hence, we are justified in calling these writers as the literary circle of Vastupāla. The names of these writers are Someśvara, Harihara, Nānāka, Yaśovīra, Subhaṭa, Arisīmha, Amarachandrasūri, Vijayasenasūri, Udayaprabhasūri, Jinabhadra-sūri, Narachandra, Narendraprabhasūri, Bālachandra, Jayasīmhasūri and Māṇikyachandra.

### JODHPUR STATE

#### RESTORATION OF THE KINGDOM BY TEJĀGADAHĪYĀ TO MĀLADEVA:

In Jodhpur state, there were several leading Jainas who rendered valuable services to the ruling chiefs. Among them, the name of Tejā Gadahiṃyā is well-known. He was a great warrior and a faithful servant of Mahārājā Māladeva. In about 1541 A.D., Shershah attacked Jodhpur with large forces but he could not defeat the brave Rājputs so easily. He, therefore, took recourse to treachery and became successful in capturing Jodhpur from the Rāṭhōḍas. Shershah was so much impressed by their valour that he remarked "I had nearly lost the empire of Hindustan for a handful of Bājra (Millet)"

Shershah appointed his deputy Hamajā to govern Jodhpur. According to the *Osavālavamśāvalī*,<sup>1</sup> Tejā Gadahiṃyā restored the kingdom of Jodhpur to his master Māladeva after putting Hamajā to death. It shows his bravery as well as devotion towards his master.

#### HEROIC AND PHILANTHROPIC DEEDS OF MUHAṆOTA JAYAMALA:

Muhaṇota Jayamala was a great warrior and philanthropist. The Mughal emperor gave two districts of Jalor and Sanchor to Mahārājā Gajasīmha who appointed Muhaṇota Jayamala as the governor. Jayamala carried on the administration successfully. He defeated 500 Marāṭhās who invaded Sanchor. When a dreadful famine broke out in 1630 A.D., he distributed grains free of charge among the needy and distressed. Besides, he spent his entire property in these charitable activities.

#### MUHAṆOTA NAIṆASĪ AS AN ADMINISTRATOR:

The son of Muhaṇota Jayamala was Muhaṇota Naiṇasī, who was a historian as well as an

1. *Anekānta*, II, p. 249.

administrator. He acted as the *dīvāna* of Jasawantasiṃha. He compiled a history of Marwar on the line of Abul Fuzl. He introduced the census system and improved the administration by removing many *lāgas* and *begāras*. He has written a five-yearly report describing the districts, villages, their income, quality of land, tanks, wells and different castes in Mārwarī language on the model of *Āini-Akbarī* of Abul Fuzl.

Muhamṇa Naiṇasi was a devout Jaina and possessed spotless character. He was loyal but frank and brave but lenient. He led an extremely simple life strictly according to the tenets of Jainism.

**RATANASIṂHA AS A WARRIOR:** Ratanasiṃha Bhaṇḍārī served Abhayasiṃha with great zeal and devotion. He was a great warrior. In 1730 A.D., Mahārājā Abhayasiṃha was appointed as a Viceroy of Ajmer and Gujarat. After a period of 3 years, he placed Ratanasiṃha Bhaṇḍārī in the sole charge of the province. He worked there from 1733 A.D. to 1737 A.D. The Mughal power was on decline so that the authority of the emperor was defied by the Marāṭhās on the one hand and by his refractory governors on the other. Ratanasiṃha, therefore, had to spend his whole time either in waging the wars against the Marāṭhās or putting down the overpowerful governors.

Ratanasiṃha had not been long in his new office when the Marāṭhās under their leader Jaduṇī Dābhade visited Gujarat. In order to save the province from their ravages, he had to purchase their retreat at an enormous expense.

Bhāvasiṃha, the hereditary governor of Viramagām, was a source of trouble to him. In 1734 A.D., he had to issue orders to Jawahmard Khan for the arrest of the delinquent. Jawahmard Khan, of course, went to Viramagām and took him into custody but was forced by his supporters to release him.

In 1735 A.D., Soharabkhan was appointed as the governor of Viramagām but Ratanasiṃha did not like his appointment. Soharab Khan leaving Sadak Ali as his deputy in Junagarh marched for Viramagām. Ratanasiṃha also with assistance of Mominkhan and others proceeded towards Viramagām. A battle was fought between the two. The troops of Soharab Khan fled away and he himself was killed in the battle. Bhāvasiṃha of Viramagām was waiting for the revenge. He, therefore, entered into an alliance with the Marāṭhās and treacherously admitted them into the city.

Dāmaji, the Marāṭhā leader, assumed the control of Viramagam and expelled the Mārāvārī administrator Kalyāna and left his agent Raṅgojī. Raṅgojī advanced as far as Bavla near Dholka pillaging and devastating the country. Ratanasimha marched against him and drove him back to Viramagam. He, however, laid siege to it. At this time, Pratāparāva advanced towards Ahmedabad. When Ratanasimha knew it, he at once raised the siege of the town and returned to Ahmedabad.

In 1737 A.D., Muhammad Shah became displeased with Abhayasimha and appointed Meminkhan as the Viceroy of Gujarat in his place. When Ratanasimha Bhaṇḍārī became aware of the change, he at once wrote to his master for the orders. The reply from Abhayasimha was that Ratanasimha Bhaṇḍārī should resist Meminkhan if he could. He prepared to defend Ahmedabad while Meminkhan prepared for the march of his army. Meminkhan also made his friendship with the Marāṭhās. But Ratanasimha was a great diplomat and made attempts not to make the union of these two parties. In the end, he entered into negotiation with Meminkhan and left the city after receiving a large sum of money from him.

After the death of Jorāvarasimha, the chief of Bikaner in 1745 A.D., there started a war of succession between the two claimants namely Gajasimha and Amarasimha. With the aid of Thākura Kuśalasimha and Mehatā Bakhtāvarasimha, Gajasimha succeeded in securing the *gaddi*, upon which Amarasimha took up the cause of the disappointed claimant and marched a large force in command of Ratanasimha Bhaṇḍārī against Gajasimha. A decisive battle was fought in 1747 A.D. and Ratanasimha Bhaṇḍārī was killed fighting gallantly.<sup>1</sup>

Professionally a soldier and statesman, Ratanasimha was almost a *Sādhu* in his private life. Naturally, he was greatly respected not only by Jains but also by non-Jains including the Muslims.

**SAMASERA BAHĀDURA AS A GENERAL:** Samasera Bahādura, who was the commander in chief of Mahārāja Vijayasimha, participated in several battles. In the battle fought in Gaurwar province, he showed excellent bravery in 1792 A.D. In recognition of his gallantry and heroism on battle fields, Mahārāja Vijayasimha became highly pleased and conferred upon him

1. Some distinguished Jains pp. 60-63. and See also *Jodhpurārājya kī Itihāsa*, pt. II, pp. 638-641.

unique honour of Rāva Rājā and a jāgīra worth 29,000/-.<sup>1</sup> He was a very pious man and stories regarding his charity and purity are still current in Marwar.

**LOYALTY OF DHANARĀJĀ:** After conquering Ajmer from the Marāṭhās in 1787 A.D., the ruling chief of Jodhpur made Dhanarāja its governor. The Marāṭhās soon recovered their losses and four years later again invaded Marwar. Two sanguinary battles of Merta and Pātan were fought in which Mārwarīs were defeated.

In the meantime, the Marāṭhā General De Boighe had attacked and invested Ajmer. Dhanarāja, the governor of the place, stood the siege heroically and successfully. Vijayasimha, seeing the disastrous result of Pātan, issued him order to surrender the place to the enemies and return to Jodhpur. It was too exacting a demand on his brave and chivalrous nature. He would neither consent to a disgraceful surrender nor would he be guilty of disobedience to his master. He was thus placed in dilemma. Eventually, he decided to end his life. He had the diamond ring on his finger. He had the gem pulverised and swallowed the powder. 'Go and tell the prince,' cried the departing hero, 'thus only, I could testify my obedience and over my dead body alone, could a Marāṭhā enter Ajmer.'

**DIPLOMACY AND LOYALTY OF INDRARĀJĀ:** Indrarāja Siṅghī was a real diplomat as well as a loyal servant of his master. Jagatsimha, the ruler of Jaipur, espoused the cause of Mānasimha's rival Dhoṅkalasimha and attacked Marwar with a large army. Mahārājā Sūratasimha of Bikaner, Pinḍārī Amirakhan and several other Sardars also joined him. Jaipur forces took the possession of Māroṭha, Merta, Parbatsar, Nagaur, Pīlī, Sojat etc. and even the city of Jodhpur. Only the fort remained under the possession of Mahārājā. At this time, Siṅghī Indrarāja and Bhaṇḍārī Gangārāma requested Mahārājā Mānasimha to let them out through the secret path of the fort. The prince acceded to the request and sent them outside the fort. Both of them went to Merta where they collected a large force. They won Amīrakhan, the leader of the Pinḍārīs, to their side by offering him a bribe of one lakh. After that, Siṅghī Indrarāja, Bhaṇḍārī, Gangārāma and Thākura Sivanāthasimha of Kuchāman left for Jaipur. When the Mahārājā of Jaipur came to know, he sent a large army under the command of Rāya Śivalāla. Several skirmishes

1. HOO, p. 55.

took place but no decisive battle was fought. At last, Amīrakhān and Singhī Indrarāja succeeded in routing the Jaipur forces at Fāgi near Tonk. When this news reached Jagatasingha, he immediately raised the siege of Jodhpur and left for his country.

Mahārājā Mānasīnha highly honoured Indrarāja on his return to Jodhpur and made him his chief minister. After that, Indrarāja besieged Bikaner and compelled the Mahārājā to pay four lakhs of rupees as a price for raising his siege. He also saved his master from the serious plot of Amīrakhān. When he invaded Bikaner, Amīrakhān in his absence got the *paṭṭā* of the districts of Parbatsar, Māroṭha, Didwānā and Sambhar. The Pathans of Amīrakhān reached Jodhpur and demanded their salaries and the possession of four districts from Indrarāja, who asked them to produce the relevant document. When it was placed before him, he swallowed it up. This act infuriated the Pathans who killed the Singhī then and there. When this news reached the Mahārājā, he expressed his deep sorrow over his death and ordered for the royal funeral. In return of his valuable services, Mahārājā Mānasīnha gave the jāgīra of twenty five thousand and divānagī to his son Fateharāja.<sup>1</sup>

### BIKANER AND JAINA STATESMEN

**RESTORATION OF THE KINGDOM TO KALYĀNASINGHA BY THE EFFORTS OF NAGARĀJA:** In Bikaner State, there were some Jaina statesmen who not only controlled the civil affairs of the state with great skill but also took part even in military affairs. Among them, the name of Nāgarāja is well-known. He was a faithful servant of his master Jaitrasīnha. When Māladeva, the ruler of Jodhpur, wanted to conquer Bikaner, Jaitrasīnha sent Nāgarāja to the court of Shershah for help. Jaitrasīnha lost his life fighting against Māladeva who took possession of Bikaner. Nāgarāja persuaded Shershah for the invasion of Marwar. Māladeva was badly defeated, and it enabled Kalyāṇasingha, the son of Jaitrasīnha, to restore his hereditary kingdom.

Tradition has it that Nāgarāja was a great man in all respects. He was a God-fearing man, and his every act was inspired by lofty ideals. He gave great charities, respected Sādhus and led a very abstemious life.

1. HOO, pp. 59-63.



## MILITARY AND PHILANTHROPIC ACTIVITIES OF KARMACHANDRA:

Karmachandra was an able statesman, a great general and a religious man. He was the chief minister of Rāyasīmha. When Abhayasīmha, the ruler of Jaipur, invaded Bikaner, he advised his master to make peace because the state was not prepared for the disastrous war. By his efforts, Akbar gave the title of Rājā to Rāyasīmha. When Mirza Ibrahim of Nagaur attacked Bikaner, he repulsed him. Later on, he fought against Gujarat under Mughal standard. He extended the bounds of the Bikaner state by occupying Sojat, Jalor and some portion of Sindh.

Karmachandra rendered valuable services to his community and religion. He led many Saṃghas to the holy places. In 1555 A.D., he celebrated the official entry of Jinachandrasūri at Bikaner with great rejoicings. During the famine of 1578 A.D., he made every endeavour to relieve the starving population by setting up depots for the free distribution of grain. He recovered a large number of images from the Mohammedans into whose hands they had fallen and deposited them in the Chintāmaṇi temples at Bikaner. It was through his efforts that Jainism secured the place in the heart of Akbar. In 1592 A.D., on the suggestion of Karmachandra, Akbar invited Jinachandrasūri from Cambay and received the holy visitor at Lahore with high honour.

Karmachandra was a farsighted statesman. When Rāyasīmha, the ruler of Bikaner, was becoming more and more extravagant, he made the last and determined effort to bring the king to senses at the cost of his personal loss. The treasury became empty and the future of the state appeared gloomy. His enemies poisoned the ears of the Rājā against him. Rāyasīmha determined to arrest Karmachandra and to put him to death. Anyhow, it became known to Karmachandra who at once fled from Bikaner and sought the protection of Akbar. The emperor treated him with kindness and assigned him an honourable post in his court.<sup>1</sup>

## SUPPRESSION OF REFRECTORIES BY AMARACHANDA SURĀNĀ:

Amarachanda Surānā rose to the position of eminence during the reign of Mahārājā Sūratasīmha. He was sent with an army against Zabatakhan, the

1. HOO, pp. 100-104. See also *Karmachandravaiṣṇavprabandha* and *Karmachandra-vaiṣṇavśrīkīrtanakāvyaṃ*.

chief of Bhattis. Zabatakhan fought for 3 months, but in the end, he had to surrender the fort to Amarachanda. In recognition of his service, Amarachanda was made *dīvāna* of the state.

In 1808 A.D., Sūratasimha despatched a large force under the command of Amarachanda to check the march of advancing army under Indrarāja Singhavī, sent by Mahārājā Mānasimha of Jodhpur. However, no major incident took place and it was with the good offices of Amarachanda that the reconciliation between the two states was brought about.

Amarachanda was then appointed to suppress the refractory nobles of Bikaner. He carried out his task most successfully with iron hand. He exacted a heavy fine from the Thākura of Saraubi and then attacked Ratanasimha Baidvant and hanged him on the spot. He next invaded Bhattis and ruthlessly butchered them all except one. Soon after, he attacked the leading Thākura chiefs Naharasimha and Pūrapasimha and imprisoned them. In 1815 A.D., he was sent with an army against Śivasimha of Churu, who committed suicide. And thus, Churu fell into the hands of Amarachanda. Mahārājā Sūratasimha highly appreciated his services and conferred on him the special honour.

The continuous success of Amarachanda Surāṇa could not be borne by his enemies who formed a conspiracy to bring about his downfall. In 1817 A.D., he was falsely accused of intriguing with Amīrakhan, the leader of the Pīṇḍārīs, and was executed in a most brutal manner by the Mahārājā.<sup>1</sup>

## UDAIPUR AND JAINA STATESMEN

**SHELTER TO PRINCE UDAISIMHA BY ĀśĀŚĀHA:** The Udaipur state was served by a number of Jaina soldiers, statesmen and administrators with singular devotion and loyalty. One of them is ĀśĀŚĀHA who was the *Kiledāra* of Kumbhalmer. He afforded asylum to the infant prince Udaismha against the clutches of Banavīra. Although in the beginning, when Pannā Dhāya approached him for protection of Udaismha, ĀśĀŚĀHA was reluctant to give him shelter. But later on, it was on the persuasion of his mother that he acceded to the request of Pannā. In order to maintain secrecy, he began to call Udaismha as his nephew. When Udaismha came of age, ĀśĀŚĀHA along

1. *Some Distinguished Jains*, pp. 71-74.

with a handful of chiefs installed Udaisimha on the *gaddi*, and this saved the dynasty from ruin.<sup>1</sup>

**LOYALTY OF MEHATA CHILAJI:** Another officer who proved loyal to Udaisimha in his hour of crisis was Mehatā Chilajī. Though he was the *Kiledāra* of the fort of Chitor under Banavīra, his real desire was to restore the fort to the rightful claimant Udaisimha. When the latter besieged the fort of Chitor, Mehatā Chilajī sent all the secrets of the fort to Udaisimha and thus helped him in capturing the fort.<sup>2</sup>

**BHĀMĀSĀHA, THE SAVIOUR OF MEWAR:** Bhāmāsāha, who was the *divāna* of Mahārāṇā Pratāpa, set the noble example of high sense of patriotism and loyalty. When Mahārāṇā Pratāpa was in desperate need of money to continue the struggle with the Mughal emperor, Bhāmāsāha, the embodiment of truth and loyalty, came to his help and disclosed the secrecy of the hidden treasure, as it was written in *bhaṭ*, which was under his possession. This enabled Mahārāṇā to collect his scattered forces and to renew war against Akbar. The result was that Rāṇā Pratāpa in a short campaign regained the whole Mewar except Chitor, Ajmer and Mandalgarh.<sup>3</sup>

**MILITARY AND PHILANTHROPIC DEEDS OF DAYĀLADĀSA:** Saṅghavī Dayāladāsa, *Divāna* of Mahārāṇā Rājasimha, was a great general and philanthropist. When Mewar was attacked by Aurangzeb in 1679 A. D., Dayāladāsa fought on the side of Mahārāṇā and gave an example of undaunted heroism. Besides, Dayāladāsa was also sent to check the advance of the Mughal forces from the side of Malwa.

Not only the military general but he was also deeply religious minded and a devout Jaina. It was on account of his personal efforts that Mahārāṇā issued orders for the observance of *abhinā* in the area of *Upāsarā*. Dayāladāsa also constructed a beautiful Jaina temple in the shape of a fort on the mountain just near Rājasamanda.<sup>4</sup>

**MEHATĀ AGARACHANDA AS A DIPLOMAT AND STATESMAN:** Mehatā Agarachanda proved himself to be the successful diplomat and able statesman of the eighteenth century A.D. At this time, the political situation of India as well as of Mewar was surcharged with fear and suspicion and

1. HOO, pp. 70-71. 2. Ibid., pp. 71-72.

3. *Udaipurarājya kā Itihāsa*, pp. 1304-05, and *Vīraavinoda*, p. 251.

4. *Udaipur Rājya Kā Itihāsa*, pp. 1304-05.

anarchy was rampant. The props of the Mughal empire seem to be failing and the Marāṭhās taking advantage of such situation were plundering and devastating the territory. In Rajasthan too, the princes were disunited and were indulging in mutual quarrels and family feuds. Mahārāṭhā Arisimha was a man of unscrupulous temperament. As a result of it, his faithful Saradāras became hostile to him and coquetted with the Marāṭhā chiefs. The Marāṭhās inflicted a severe defeat on Mahārāṭhā and forced him to pay a heavy war indemnity. Mahārāṭhā could pay only 33 lakhs and for the rest, he gave the districts of Jivādā, Jiram and Nīmach etc. to Sindhia. Taking advantage of the weakness of Mahārāṭhā, Holkar also occupied the fertile area of Nimbādā. Under such state of affairs, Mahārāṭhā made Mehatā Agarachanda his Dīvāna.

With uncommon tactfulness and personal intrepidity, Mehatā succeeded in bringing about a rapprochement between the two rival and hostile groups of the Sardāras and thus restored peace. In order to achieve this object, he occupied Mandalgarh which was the stronghold of the rebellious Sardāras. Naturally, this pleased Mahārāṭhā who first appointed him as the governor of Mandalgarh and afterwards gave him the *potā* of that place.

Agarachanda again came to Mahārāṭhā's rescue when fictitious Ratanasimha organized a conspiracy with the help of Sindhia and some of the Mewar Chiefs. Though Mahārāṭhā's forces fought with undaunted heroism, they were defeated; and Agarachanda and other chiefs were made captives. He was asked by the Marāṭhās to recognize Ratanasimha as the rightful claimant but, true to his master's loyalty, he declined to do so. Any how with the help of Sīvachanda, he was able to free himself from the clutches of the enemy.<sup>1</sup>

Mehatā Agarachanda also served Mahārāṭhā Bhīmasimha who gave shelter to Chūṇḍāvatas of Rāmpura. This incited the anger of Sindhia of Gwalior who sent forces against Mahārāṭhā under the command of Ākhā and Lākhā. A dreadful battle was fought and in the end, Mehatā Agarachanda emerged victorious. When the chief of Shahpura took away the district of Jahazpur, Mehatā Agarachanda fought against him and seized Jahazpur back.

Mehatā Agarachanda was not only a skilful general but also an able administrator. He successfully carried on the administration of Mandalgarh

1. *Udaipurarājya Kā Itihāsa*, pp. 1311, and HOO, pp. 77-82.

by providing facilities to the people. He constructed tanks and repaired the fort. He was also a man of letters. In his last days, he wrote some works which reflect upon his diplomatic insight and scholarship.

**FARSIGHTEDNESS OF MEHATĀ DEVĪCHANDA:** Mehatā Devīchanda was a farsighted statesman. He was also truthful and highly devoted to his master and state. When under some pressure Mahārājā Bhīmasīmha became ready to hand over the fort of Mandalgarh to the famous Jhālā Jālimasīmha, Devichanda paid no heed to his instructions and continued to occupy the fort. Being a farsighted statesman, he knew the future dangers. Jhālā Jālimasīmha made preparations to annex Mandalgarh. First of all, he constructed a fort at Luhandi near Mandalgarh for invasion. Not only this, he occupied three villages of Mewar. Devīchanda at once attacked Jhālā, routed his forces and forced him to flee away. Mahārājā became highly pleased and wanted to offer him the post of Chief Ministership. He declined to accept and remained only a chief councillor.<sup>1</sup>

### JAINA STATESMEN OF JAIPUR

In the history of Jaipur, the Jaina statesman occupy a high and prominent place. About fifty Jainas acted as Dīvānas and rendered valuable services to the state. Under their patronage, Jainism made a great progress. They got various copies of the Jaina Sāstras prepared and constructed a number of temples and images. They were also warriors and good administrators. The achievements of some of them shall be described here.

**WARLIKE DEEDS OF VIMALADĀSA:** Vimaladāsa was the Dīvāna of both Mahārājā Rāmasīmha I (1668 A.D.-1690 A.D.) and Viśanasīmha. He was a great warrior and lost his life in the battle of Lālasoṭa. A *chhatrī* was also built in his memory.

**RESTORATION OF THE KINGDOM OF AMBER BY RĀMACHANDRA:** After Vimaladāsa, his son Rāmachandra became the chief minister who served both Viśanasīmha and his successor Sawāi Jayasīmha. He restored the kingdom of Amber to Sawāi Jayasīmha. In 1707 A.D., the Mughal emperor Bahādura Shah invaded Amber and occupied it. He appointed Saiyyad Hussain as the governor. Jayasīmha abandoned his kingdom along with his chief

1. HOO, pp. 87-88 and *Udaipur Rājya kā Itihāsa*, pp. 1315-16.

minister Rāmachandra and took shelter under Mahārājā of Chitor. Rāmachandra wanted to free Amber from the clutches of the enemy. With this object in view, he organized his forces which compelled Hussain Khān to leave Amber in favour of Sawāi Jayasīnha. In recognition of his services, Mahārājā assigned him a piece of land and his name also began to appear on his coins. Formerly there was written Dīvāna Rāmachandra on the golden coin but now 'Bande Dīvāna Rāmachandra' was inscribed.<sup>1</sup>

Rāmachandra was also famous as a man of justice. When there was a possibility of conflict between the chiefs of Jodhpur and Jaipur over the partition of Sambhar, he was appointed as an intermediary from both the sides. He divided Sambhar equally between the two parties and his decision was accepted. In return of his services, he was given about 3000 maunds of salt yearly.

**DEVOTION OF KRIPĀRAMA TOWARDS HIS MASTER:** Another able Jaina statesman of Sawāi Jayasīnha was Kṛipārāma who was an envoy at Delhi. He was the faithful servant of his master. Vijayasīnha, the rival of Sawāi Jayasīnha, won the Mughal emperor and his vazīr Kamaruddin to his side by a promise to give five crores of rupees and five thousand cavalry. Rāva Kṛipārāma knew the secrecy of the plot through Daurankhan and cautioned his master. Jayasīnha took the measures of safeguard against his enemies. He became highly pleased with Kṛipārāma and gave the village of Manoharapura to him.<sup>2</sup>

**VIJAYARAMA CHHĀBARĀ AS A DIPLOMAT:** Vijayarāma Chhābarā was also one of the ministers of Sawāi Jayasīnha. The sister of Sawāi Jayasīnha was going to be married to the Mughal emperor Bahādurshah, but it was due to the efforts of Vijayarāma Chhābarā that she was married to Rāva Budhasīnha Hādā, the king of Bundi. Further, as a successful diplomat, he became successful in bringing the hostilities between the Mughal emperor Bahādurshah and Sawāi Jayasīnha to a close.

**HARISĪNHA AS AN ADMINISTRATOR:** Sawāi Jayasīnha obtained the *Ijārā* of the Śekhāvātī district from the Mughal authorities. He, therefore, intervened in this affair for the first time in 1726 A.D. and 1727 A.D. He appointed a competent banker named Harisīnha to collect the tribute. The

1. *Viravāṇī*, I, pp. 68-83 and *Rājputāna Kā Itihāsa* by Ojha, pp. 915-16.

2. *Annals & Antiquities of Rajasthan*, p. 592.



Qaimkhani Nawabs held this place as *watan* for more than a century. At first, the Qaimkhani chief declined to pay the tribute; and disturbances also took place before the authority could be established. As the troops under the command of Harisimha were insufficient to secure the Darbar's possession in Jhunjhunu, he entered into a series of agreement with local leaders to secure their assistance in suppressing the trouble. In the end, he became successful in establishing the authority of Sawāi Jayasimha in Sekhāvātī.<sup>1</sup>

**RĀYACHANDA AS A DIPLOMAT:** The marriage question of Kṛishṇākumārī between the rulers of Jaipur and Jodhpur was settled by the efforts of Rāyachanda. Kṛishṇākumārī, the daughter of Mahārājā Bhīmasimha of Udaipur, was first going to be married to the ruler of Jodhpur. As the ruling chief of Jodhpur died before the marriage, it was decided to marry her to Jagatsimha, the chief of Jaipur. This was considered to be an insult of the Jodhpur House by Mahārājā Mānasimha. In about 1803 A.D., the preparations for the struggle started on both the sides. Any how Rāyachanda settled the question peacefully between the two parties. Both Jaipur and Jodhpur chiefs promised not to marry Kṛishṇākumārī. The sister of Jagatsimha was married to Mānasimha and the daughter of Mānasimha was given to Jagatsimha.

The peace thus established could not last long. Again, there started a struggle on the question of Dhoṅkalasimha. Hearing the news of the invasion of Jaipur by Rāṭhōḍa forces with the help of Amīrakhān, Jagatsimha had to raise the siege of Jodhpur fort and march towards Jaipur. At this critical time, Rāyachanda by giving bribery of one lakh won Amīrakhān to his side and saved both the town and life of his master.

**SIVAJĪLĀLA AS ADMINISTRATOR AND WARRIOR:** Sivajīlāla became famous both as an administrator and warrior. There was no systematic order in the collection of Muamala during the reign of Mahārājā Pratāpasimha and there were several irregularities. Sivajīlāla became successful in removing them all and collecting a large amount of money. He achieved a remarkable success in the task of the production and the distribution of salt entrusted to him. He also participated in several battles fought by the Mahārājā of Jaipur against the Pīṇḍāris and Rāṭhōḍas. In appreciation of his services, Mahārājā of Jaipur gave him special honour.

1. *Report on Panchāpana Singhānā*, pp. 9-10. See also *A report on the Land Tenures and Special powers of certain Thikanodars of the Jaipur State*, pp. 45-46.

**SAṄGHĪ JHOTĀRĀMA AS A DIPLOMAT:** Saṅghī Jhotārāma was a shrewd diplomat in the nineteenth century A.D. Such was his powerful influence in the court of Jaipur that Tod remarked it as the faithless court, the Jhootā darbāra and the Baniyārāja. But these expressions indicate only the partisan character. It was only due to the prejudice of the author against the hesitation of Jaipur state in accepting the British alliance because of the influence of Jhotārāma who knew the future consequences. The British Government took Bairīsāla of Samod, the leading nobles of the state to their side. Between Jhotārāma and Rāvala Bairīsāla, there came into existence the deadly enmity. In order to bring the downfall of Jhotārāma, schemes were devised. He was credited with the crime of murdering his young master in 1833 A.D. When he knew the jealousy, he himself resigned the post of ministership. He was ordered to go to Dausā, where he was kept under strict restrictions. He could neither write nor read. Santris and Chaparasis remained there to guard him. Even after that, the plots were devised by Rāvala Bairīsāla who was in power.

In 1835 A.D., the assault was committed upon the person on the British Resident Major Alves when he was returning from a visit of ceremony at the palace. It caused the death of Mr. Blake, the assistant agent to the Governor General. Jhotārāma was residing at Dausā under confinement. He with his brother and son were arrested because some letters were seized both at Dausā and Agra. As a matter of fact, these letters seem to be forged. For the trial of this case, the court met in 1836 A.D. The judges appointed for the trial were the puppets in the hands of the British Government. He and his brother were sentenced to death by the court but the Governor General in Council however took a different view of this case. The sentences of death in their case was commuted to imprisonment for life and the fort of Chunar was designated as the place of their confinement.<sup>1</sup>

The numerous Jaina statesmen, soldiers and administrators who served various important states of Rajputana for several centuries wielded naturally a great influence in the respective states. Their influence was very helpful to the spread and dissemination of Jainism in Rajasthan. They secured respect for Jaina Sādhus, arranged maintenance of Jaina temples, helped in

1. *Jaipur State Trials*.

running Jaina schools, encouraged the well-equipped Jaina libraries, and in several other ways ensured respect for Jainism even by those who were not its followers. Rajasthan has been ruled for the last one thousand years by Rājputs who had no hesitation in shedding the blood. That Jainism flourished in their dominions is due to the influence of the Jaina Sādhus and the leading Jaina house-holders. Besides, there were a large number of Jaina businessmen and almost in every state, a few of them even multimillionaires. Some of them were mighty bankers and the Rājput rulers who suffered from the chronic want of necessary funds for maintaining the armies and running the administration depended mostly on loans from these rich magnates; and what is true of the rulers, was true in still greater degree of the people in general in all the states. Thus, the mercantile Jaina community wielded a great influence in the society; and their religion was naturally respected by the people. It is due to the influence of Jainism that the population of Rajasthan ruled by Rājputs remained vegetarian in larger majority than any other part of India.

## CHAPTER VIII

### CONTRIBUTIONS OF JAINISM TO RAJASTHAN

In the foregoing chapters, an attempt has been made to describe the role which Jainism has played in what is now known as the state of Rajasthan. According to the traditions, Jainism has existed in this region since times immemorial; but from the eighth century onward, it has been a great cultural force. It has enriched the culture of this state by making remarkable contributions to its art and literature and has raised the standard of ethics and morality by its rational preachings.

The wonderful temples of Mt. Abu, the Dhāḍīnakā Jhoṁparā of Ajmer and the Sāṅgāner Jaina temple are edifices of which any nation can be proud. The general plan, the artistic details, the lovely and delicate material of the Abu temples and the immense wealth lavished on them form the subject of several books or chapters written by recognized authorities on art. The Dhāḍīnakā Jhoṁparā with its most artistically designed pillars, brackets, lintels and ceiling panels rivals any building of Fatehpur Sikri or earlier building of the Hindu period and shows how anxious the Jainas were to create artistic and attractive surroundings for the students so that they might

pursue their studies in ideal environments. There are scores of Jain temples spread all over Rajasthan and particularly in Western part of it formerly known as Sirohi state and Western Marwar. Every one of these buildings is well planned and designed simply but beautifully decorated and executed with the chastity and simplicity of taste.

The contributions of Jainism to the art of iconography are not insignificant. There is neither the wealth of variety as we find in Hindu temples, nor do we find emotional poses which form the most distinctive features of several Brāhmanical temples. On the other hand, we find the statues of the Tirthaṅkaras, the several Jain goddesses, the carved illustrations of the various Jain stories or phases of Jain religious life; and they all indicate that the Jains did not lag behind in contribution to the Rajasthan art of iconography. The statues of Tirthaṅkaras indicate a serenity of pose and remarkable proportion as laid down by Jain Sāstras. The statues of goddesses show remarkable rhythm and balance. The group of statues show that the Jain artists knew the art of blending and harmonising. Of course, the sculptors were common for the Jains and Hindus; and the general ideas were also not diametrically opposed, but the Jain artistic ideology did not indulge in exuberance. It imposed upon itself the necessity of pose and restraint and thus made the Jain art so much emotional and inspirational.

The Jain paintings in Rajasthan are of various types. There are collections of miniature paintings in private possessions, illustrations in Jain books particularly in Jain Purāṇas, pictures of cities, their bazars, transactions and various other activities in the invitation letters known as *Vijhapti-patras* which were presented to Jain Sādhus by the representatives of various cities where they were invited to deliver discourses. Besides these, the covers of the books, the walls of the temples, the *āsanas* and *Chokīs* used there are sometimes painted with beautiful human figures of large variety and floral designs. The wealth of art of painting is very remarkable contribution made by the Jains; and our study of this art in Rajasthan cannot be called complete unless we make a thorough study of Jain art of painting. The most distinguishing feature of Jain art is its complete avoidance of amorous aspect of life; and what is further striking is this that it does not suffer in its depth, extent and appeal for want of it. The miniature paintings exhibit a large variety. There are paintings depicting a single individual, a Sādhu, a

Grihastha or a ruler etc. There are pictures of assemblies, religious discourses, processions etc. Then, we have pictures of animals and birds and various floral designs meant for decorative purposes. The most remarkable paintings are those contained in the invitations extended to Jaina Sādhus. They show the remarkable variety of details, remarkable not only for art of blending of colours but also for throwing great light on the contemporary social, religious and economic life of the times. Taken altogether, the paintings indicate that the art has reached the high stage of progress.

The literacy among the Jainas has always been the highest. Being the business community, every one of them has to acquire at least the knowledge of 3 R's. Their ladies also are mostly literate. This is one of the many reasons why the largest number of ministers in Rajasthan have been Jainas. This has been their great contribution to the intellectual life of the state. The Jaina Sādhus are all of them more or less quite educated and some of them have been even great scholars. Even the Sādhus possess knowledge far above that of an average man. It can be safely said that the contribution of the Jaina Sādhus to the various aspects and phases of literature both Sanskrit and Hindi is as important as that of the Brāhmanical scholars. A large number of books not only on Jaina philosophy, logic, ethics, sociology and history but also on literature, poetry, dramaturgy, astronomy, mathematics etc. indicate the extent of their range of interest. Of the greatest importance is the contribution of Jaina writers to Hindi literature. The oldest books in Hindi *Diṅgala* and *Brajabhāshā* are by Jaina authors. They date as back as the fourteenth century and are preserved in the various Jaina Bhaṇḍāras of Rajasthan subject to study for the history of the growth of Hindi language.

The influence of Jainism on the general moral life of the masses has been considerable. Jainism lays the greatest emphasis on the cultivation of morality, life of abstinence, restraint and on progressing self-effacement. Hence we find that though they have been the richest community in Rajasthan, not more than a few of them married more than one wife. Even during the period when polygamy particularly among the wealthy was the order of the day, this had good effect upon those who came into contact with them and the Jainas being either businessmen or officers, their contacts were very wide. Among the Jainas, there were also great builders and philanthropists who supplied livelihood to thousands of people and gave immense charities for the

benefit or relief of humanity. Such humanitarian works and activities of the Jainas created a very healthy atmosphere in the region and inspired others, who were equally well placed in life to follow the noble and lofty example. Thus they preached not by precepts but by practice. It is no exaggeration to say that the general philanthropic tendency of the wealthy magnates of Rajasthan is due to the influence Jainism has exercised during the last twelve hundred years on the people of this area.

The Jaina community as a whole is strictly vegetarian. This has had a very healthy influence on the entire population. The Vaisyas and the Brāhmanas, who came into their contact, became strictly vegetarian in Rajasthan whereas those of Bihar, U.P. and Punjab are mostly non-vegetarian. The masses of this state are also practically vegetarians. Even the Jats mostly avoid meat eating. The Rājputs, whose profession has been fighting, are non-vegetarian; but among them also, there are quite a number of people who are vegetarians. The Jaina practice of feeding and sustaining the birds and ants has been adopted widely by the Hindu community also. In fact, so far as the life and conduct of the majority of people is concerned, there is no difference between a Jaina and non-Jaina. Ethically and morally, they are all one and in the upper strata of society except of course Rājputs, it is not easy to distinguish between the general way of life of a Jaina or a Hindu. It is only when we probe a man as to his ancestral or personal faith, then alone we can identify a Jaina otherwise their living and thinking are much alike.

The principle of *ahimsā* is mainly a Jaina doctrine. It has a place in Hinduism wherein its history is long and continuous but it is Jainism which lays particular emphasis on it. In fact, this stress on *ahimsā* has been the main argument of the Jainas against popular Hinduism whose protagonists found no point of defence when faced by Jaina teachers. This is why Jainism made such a rapid progress during and after the reign of Harsha and became very popular in Rajasthan especially among the upper classes from the eleventh century onwards. In every day life, *ahimsā* is the guiding principle and regulating force in Rajasthan. *Ahimsā* as understood and practised today in this state is mainly the Jaina doctrine, though of course, it was never foreign to the essential principles of Brāhmanism. The Hindu attitude towards Jainism has been one of sympathy and tolerance. The Rājput rulers have respected the Jaina Sādhus and patronized Jaina community and the difference



in these religions and philosophical outlook has been generally ignored and hardly ever over emphasized. But one point on which there has been complete unanimity both in theory and practice is the principle of *ahiṃsā*. Even those, who cannot practise it, do not dispute its fundamentals. It is universally admitted that all killing is bad. This is, therefore, the triumph of Jainism and its most ennobling and uplifting contribution.

The idea of Public Library is also a Jaina one. We cannot trace any Granthabhaṇḍāra of an earlier date than the Jaina Sāstrabhaṇḍāra of Rajasthan. The learned Brāhmaṇas had their own small collections of manuscripts but the Jaina manuscript libraries are traceable as early as the tenth century A.D. and some of them contain works not only on Jainism but on non-Jaina and secular subjects also. These manuscript libraries were sources of knowledge to the Jaina community in particular and to all others in general. Jainism, therefore, made an important contribution to the mass and higher education in Rajasthan during the centuries preceding the British era. The same thing can be said about Jaina Pāṭhaśālās. Before the introduction of the present system of education and regimentation by Government, there used to be periodical village schools and some permanent town classes arranged by the leading residents of the villages and towns. But regular Pāṭhaśālās for teaching Sanskrit and Prākṛit were generally conducted by Jaina communities in villages and cities. These Pāṭhaśālās were utilised mostly by the Jains but a small percentage of non-Jains benefitted by them. It would also be interesting to note that almost in every Jaina Pāṭhaśālā, there was co-education. This custom was responsible for high literacy among Jaina ladies. Of course, the co-education was permitted till about the age of ten or eleven. But this was sufficient to give the knowledge of 3 R's to the girls. The most notable feature of the Jaina Pāṭhaśālās was the simplicity of their teaching method especially the teaching of Sanskrit and Prākṛit languages. The Jaina Paṇḍitas did not care much for the classical grammars such *Aṣṭādhyāyī mābhāṣya* or even *Siddhāntakaumudī*. They generally followed the *Kāntararyākaraya* or even the simpler method of *Dhāturūpāvalī* or *Śabdārūpāvalī* and this gave the student the working knowledge of Sanskrit which enabled him to read and understand the books of daily use. This was a great service to the cause of Sanskrit which was at least kept alive during the periods of political tumult and turmoils.

Wherever there was a big Jaina businessman or even a small community of the Jainas, a dispensary was set up for providing medical relief not only to Jainas but to all. Before the advent of the British rule, there were number of such dispensaries all over Rajasthan and they were all started by private enterprise. Where this was not possible, certain well-known and well-tested carefully prepared specifics for the common diseases used to be distributed by the Jaina firms and the practice was adopted by non-Jaina businessmen. This afforded a great medical relief to the people during the time when there was no state organization for the purpose.

It is argued that while Jainism has popularised *ahimsā* and raised the standard of morality and ethics, it has weakened the Hindu community and made it averse to fighting and shedding blood. This argument is not baseless. The Jainas as a community are generally against fighting. Hardly ever a Jaina would enlist as a soldier; and there is not a single Jaina in the Jails of Rajasthan imprisoned for committing a dacoity. The conduct of the Jainas might have made the other communities also non-aggressive and non-fighting. A Jaina cannot stand the sight of blood and flesh and cannot, therefore, do well in a battlefield. But history tells us that at least some Jainas like Vimala, Vastupāla, Udayana and Tejāgadahiya were gallant generals and military leaders who served their chiefs with remarkable loyalty and gallantry and proved equal to the generals hailing from war like races such as Rājputs, Jats and Muslims, so the general effect was to make the followers of Jainism averse to fighting which amounted to voluntary disarmament. But the principle of *ahimsā* did not prevent them from responding to the call of duty when extraordinary circumstances faced them.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### I. JAINA CANONICAL WORKS

1. Āchārāṅga, Eng. Trans. by H. Jacobi, S. B. E. 22, Oxford 1892.
2. Sūtrakṛitāṅga, Eng. Trans. by H. Jacobi, S. B. E. 45, Oxford 1895.
3. Kalpasūtra, Eng. Trans. by H. Jacobi, S. B. E. 22, Oxford 1892.
4. Uttarādhyayana, Eng. Trans. by H. Jacobi, S. B. E. 45, Oxford 1895.

### II. BRAHMANICAL WORKS

1. Mahābhārata, Kumbhakonam ed. 1906-09, Kumbhakonam.
2. Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali, ed. by Kielhorn, B. S. S., ed. Poona 1880-1909.
3. Śrīmālapurāṇa Athavā Skandapurāṇa Mānhenum Śrīmālamāhātmya, ed. by Jātāshankar Lilādhar & Keshavaji Vishvanāth, Ahmedabad V. S. 1955.

### III. JAINA LITERARY & HISTORICAL WORKS

1. Bṛhatkathākośa of Harishchandra, ed. by A. N. Upadhye, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 17, Bombay 1943.
2. Darśanaśāstra of Devasena, ed. by Nathu Ram Premi, Jaina Grantha Ratnākara Kāryālaya, Bombay V. S. 1974 (Hindi).
3. Dhūrtākhyāna of Haribhadra, Intro. by A. N. Upadhye, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 15, Bombay 1944.
4. Digvijayamahākāvya of Meghavijaya, ed. by Amba Lal Prem Chand Shah, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 14, Bombay 1945.
5. Dvyāśraya Mahākāvya of Hemachandra, ed. by A. V. Kathvate, 2 parts, Bombay 1915.
6. Gurugūṇa-ratnākara-kāvya of Somacharitrāgaṇi, ed. by Indravijaya, Śrī Yaśovijaya Jaina Granthamālā, Vol. 24, Banaras V. N. S. 2437.
7. Kathākosha-prakaraṇa of Jīneśvarasūri, ed. by Muni Jinavijaya, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 24, Bombay 1949.
8. Karmachandra-vaṁśa-prabandha of Guṇachandra (unpublished).
9. Karmachandra Vaṁśota Kīrtana Kāvyaṃ of Jayasoma (unpublished).
10. Kharataragachchha Bṛhadgurvāvali of Jinapāla Upādhyāya, ed. by Muni Jinavijaya, Bombay 1956.
11. Kīrtikaumudī Mahākāvya of Someśvara, ed. by A. V. Kathvate, Bombay 1883.

12. Kumārapālacharitra Mahākāvya of Jayasinha Sūri of the Kṛishṇa Gachchha, ed. by Ksantivijaya Gaṇi, Bombay 1926.
13. Kumārapālprabandha of Jinamaṇḍana, ed. by Muni Chaturvijaya, Bhāvanagar, Sam. 1971.
14. Kumārapālacharitra Saṁgraha, ed. by Jinavijaya Muni, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 41, Bombay 1956 A. D.
15. Naranārāyaṇānandamahākāvya of Vastupāla, ed. by C. D. Dalal, Baroda 1916.
16. Paṭṭāvali Samuchchaya, Śrīchāritra Smāraka Granthamālā, Viramgāna, Gujarat 1935.
17. Prabandha Chintāmaṇi of Merutuṅga, Trans. by Hajari Prasad Dvivedi, Singhi Jain Series, No. 3, Bombay 1940.
18. Prabandha Kośa of Rājāśekhara, ed. by Jinavijaya, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 6, Shantiniketan 1935.
19. Prabhāvaka-charitra of Prabhāchandra, ed. by Jinavijaya Muni, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 13, Ahmedabad 1940.
20. Purāṇanaprabandha Saṁgraha, ed. by Jinavijaya Muni, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 2, Calcutta 1936.
21. Ratnakaraṇḍa Śrāvakāchāra, Jaina Grantha Ratnākara Kāryālaya, Bombay 1914.
22. Rishṭa-samuchchaya of Durgadeva, ed. by Dr. A. S. Gopani, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 21, Bombay 1945.
23. Samaraichchakabhā of Haribhadra, ed. by H. Jacobi, Bibliotheca Indica, Calcutta 1926.
24. Saṁbodha-prakarana of Haribhadra, Jaina Grantha Prakāśaka Sabhā, Ahmedabad V. S. 1972.
25. Tṛishashṭīśālākāpurushacharitra of Hemachandra, Trans. by Helen M. Johnson 1931, Baroda.
26. Upamitibhavaprapaṇchākathā of Siddharshi, ed. by H. Jacobi, Bibliotheca Indica, Calcutta.
27. Vastupālacharitra of Jinaharsha, ed. by Muni Kīrtivijaya, Ahmedabad 1941.
28. Vividhatīrthakalpa of Jinaprabhasūri, ed. by Muni Jinavijaya, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 10, Shantiniketan 1934.
29. Yaśastilaka and Indian Culture, by K. Handiqui, Jivārāja Jaina Granthamālā, Sholapur 1949.

## IV. BOOKS ON INSCRIPTIONS

1. Arbudāchalapradakṣhiṇā Jainalekha Saṁdoha, ed. by Jayantavijaya, Bhūvanagar V. S. 2005.
2. Bhāratīya Lipimālā, ed. by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1918.
3. Bikanera Jaina Lekha Saṁgraha, ed. by Agar Chand & Bhanwar Lal Nahata, Calcutta V. N. S. 2482.
4. Corpus Inscriptions Indicarum III, ed. by Fleet, Calcutta 1888.
5. Jaina Inscriptions, Pt. I, II and III, ed. by Puran Chand Nahar, Calcutta 1918-29.
6. Jainalekhasaṁgraha, ed. by Muni Jinavijaya, Bhavanagar 1921.
7. Jainaśilālekha Saṁgraha, Pt. I, ed. by Hira Lal Jain, Bombay 1928.
8. Jainaśilālekha Saṁgraha, Pt. II, ed. by Vijaya Murti, Bombay 1950.
9. Jainaśilālekha Saṁgraha, Pt. III, ed. by Vijaya Murti, Bombay 1957.
10. Prācīna Lekhasaṁgraha, ed. by Vidya Vijayaji, Bhavanagar 1939.

## V. BOOKS ON PRASASTIS

1. Jaina Grantha Prasasti Saṁgraha, ed. by Jugal Kishore Mukhtar, Delhi 1954.
2. Jaina Pustaka Prasasti Saṁgraha, ed. by Muni Jinavijaya, Singhi Jaina Series, 18, Ahmedabad 1943.
3. Prasasti Saṁgraha, ed. by Kastoore Chand Kasaliwal, Jaipur 1950.
4. Prasasti Saṁgraha, ed. by Bhujabali Shastri, Ara V. S. 1999.
5. Śrī Prasasti Saṁgraha, ed. by Amrit Lal Magan Lal, Ahmedabad V. S. 1993.

## VI. GRANTHA SŪCHĪ

1. A Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Jaina Bhaṇḍāras at Jaisalmer, ed. by Lal Chandra Bhagwan Das Gandhi, Baroda 1923, Gaekwad Oriental Series, Vol. 21.
2. A Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Jaina Bhaṇḍāras at Patan, ed. by Lal Chandra Bhagwan Das Gandhi, Gaekwad Oriental Series, LXXVI 1937.
3. Āmera Śāstra Bhaṇḍāra ki Grantha Sūchī, ed. by K. C. Kasaliwal, Jaipur 1949.
4. Granthanāmāvalī, Śrī Ailaka Panna Lal Digambar Jaina Sarasvatī Bhawan, Jhāirāpātan V. N. S. 2459.

5. Jaina Grantha aurā Granthakāra, by Fateha Chand Belani, Banaras 1950.
6. Jaisalmera kā Sūchīpatra, ed. by Punyavijayaji, Ahmedabad.
7. Purātana Jaina Vākya Sūchī, ed. by Jugal Kishor Mukhtar, Sarasawa 1950.
8. Rājasthan ke Jaina Sāstrabhaṇḍarom kī Granthasūchī I, II & III, ed. by K. C. Kasaliwal, Jaipur 1954.
9. Śrī Khambāta Sāntinātha Prāchīna Tāḍapatrīya, Jaina Jñāna Bhaṇḍārom kā Sūchīpatra, ed. by Vijaya Kumud Sūri, Bombay 1942.

## VII. WORKS ON THE HISTORY OF JAINA LITERATURE

1. Aitihāsika Jaina Kāvya Saṁgraha, ed. by Agar Chand Nahata, Calcutta V. S. 1994.
2. Hindi Jaina Sāhitya kā Saṁkshipta Itihāsa, by Kamata Prasad, Kashi 1947.
3. History of Indian Literature, by Winternitz, Eng. Trans. by Mrs. Ketkar, 2 Vols, Calcutta 1927 & 1933.
4. Jaina Gurjara Kaviyonī, by Mohan Lal Dulichand Desai, Vols. I, II and III, Bombay 1926, 1931 & 1944.
5. Jaina Sāhitya aurā Itihāsa, by Pt. Nathu Ram Premi, Bombay 1942.
6. Jaina Sāhityano Saṁkshipta Itihāsa, by Mohan Lal Dulichand, Bombay 1933.
7. The Jains in the History of Indian Literature, by Winternitz, Ahmedabad 1946.

## VIII. BOOKS ABOUT JAINA HISTORY

1. Ancient India, Pts. I, II and III, by Tribhuvan Das L. Shah, Baroda 1939.
2. An Epitome of Jainism, by Nahar and Ghosh, Calcutta 1937.
3. Agravālaṅkāri kā Itihāsa, by Chandrarāja Bhaṇḍārī, Brahmālal Soni and Krishṇa Lal Gupta, Bhānpur 1937.
4. A Short History of the Terāpanthī Sect of the Svetāmbara Jains, by Chog Mal Chopra, Calcutta.
5. Bhagavan Pārśvanātha kī Paramparā kā Itihāsa, Vols. by Jñāna Sundarājī, Phalodhi 1943.
6. Bhārata ke Prāchīna Jaina Tīrtha, by Dr. Jagadish Chandra Jain, Banaras 1952.
7. Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya, by V. P. Johrapurkar, Solhapur 1958.



8. *Dādā Śrī Jinakuśala Śūrī*, by Agar Chand Bhanwar Lal Nahata, Calcutta V. S. 1996.
9. *History of Osavālas*, Bhanpur 1934 (Hindi).
10. *Jainism in Bihar*, by P. C. Roy Choudhary, Patna 1956.
11. *Jainism in Northern India*, by Chiman J. Lal Shah, London 1932.
12. *Jainism in South India and Some Jaina Epigraphs*, by P. B. Desai, Sholapur 1957.
13. *Jaina Sampradāyaśikṣhā*, by Yati Śrīpata Chandra, Bombay 1910.
14. *Jaina Tīrtha Sarvasaṅgraha*, Vol. I, Pt. II, Ahmedabad 1953.
15. *Khaṇḍaharoṣi kā Vaiḥava*, by Muni Kantisagar, Kashi 1953.
16. *Khoja ki Pagaḍandiyān*, by Muni Kantisagar, Kashi 1953.
17. *Life of Hemachandra*, Translated from German, by Dr. Mani Lal Patel, Singhi Jaina Series, Ahmedabad.
18. *Literary Circle of Vastupāla and its Contribution to Sanskrit Literature*, by Dr. Bhogilal J. Sandesara, Singhi Jaina Series, No. 35, Bombay.
19. *On the Indian Sect of Jainas*, by Bühler, London 1903.
20. *Prāgvāṭajāti kā Itihāsa*, by Daulat Simha Lodha, Rāṇī (Marwar) 1953.
21. *Rājputāne ke Jaina Vīra*, by Ayodhya Prasad Goyalīya, Delhi 1933.
22. *Some Distinguished Jainas*, by Umarao Simha Tonk, Agra 1918.
23. *Sramaṇa Bhagavān Mahāvīra*, by Muni Ratnaprabhavijaya, 8 Vols. Ahmedabad 1947 (English).
24. *Śrī Jaina Gotra Saṅgraha* by, Pt. Hira Lal Hansaraj, Jamanagar 1933.
25. *Śrī Keśariyāji Tīrtha kā Itihāsa*, by Chandan Mal, Saddi 1933.
26. *Sūrisvara aur Samrāt Akbar*, by Munirāja Vidya Vijaya, Agra V. S. 1980.
27. *Yugapradhāna Śrī Jinachandra Śūrī*, by Agar Chand Bhanwar Lal Nahata, Calcutta V. S. 1992.

## IX. BOOKS ON HISTORY

1. *Ajmer Historical & Descriptive*, by Harbilas Sharda, Ajmer 1941.
2. *Akbar the Great Mughal*, by Vincent A. Smith, Oxford 1917.
3. *Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan*, 3 Vols., by Tod Edited with an introduction and notes, by William Crooke, Bombay 1920.
4. *Bānswārā Rājya kā Itihāsa*, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1937.
5. *Bikānera Rājya kā Itihāsa*, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1939.
6. *Dungarpur Rājya kā Itihāsa*, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1936.

7. Dynastic History of Northern India, by H. C. Ray, 2 Vols., Calcutta 1931, 1936.
8. Early Chauhāna Dynasties, by Dr. Dasharath Sharma, published by S. Chand & Co., Delhi 1959.
9. Hindu Polity, by Jayaswal, Calcutta 1924.
10. History of Sirohi Raja, by Sita Ram, Allahabad 1930 (English).
11. Kotah Rājya kā Itihāsa, by Dr. M. L. Sharma, Kotah 1939.
12. Marwar Rājya kā Itihāsa, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1938.
13. Mutaneṇasī kī Khyāta, Trans. by Ram Narain Dugad, 2 Vols., Udaipur V. S. 1991.
14. Ojhā Nibandha Saṁgraha, Prathamabhāga, Udaipur 1954.
15. Pratapgarh Rājya kā Itihāsa, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1941.
16. Rajputana kā Itihāsa, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1937.
17. Sirohi Rājya kā Itihāsa, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer 1937.
18. The Cambridge History of India, Vol. I, ed. by E. J. Rapson, Cambridge 1922.
19. The Early History of India, by Vincent A. Smith, fourth edition by S. M. Edwards, Oxford 1924.
20. Travels in Western India, by Colonel Tod. (Published in Asiatic Journal and monthly Register for British and Foreign India, China and Australia, London).
21. Udaipur Rājya kā Itihāsa, by G. H. Ojha, Ajmer V. S. 1985.
22. Vira Vinoda, by Kavi Shyamal Das, Udaipur.

#### X. ACCOUNT OF FOREIGN WRITERS

1. Ancient India as Described, by Megasthenese and Arrian, Trans. by Mc.Crindle, London 1877.
2. Ancient India and its Invasion, by Alexander the Great, Trans. by Mc.Crindle, West Minister 1896.
3. Buddhist Records of Western World, 2 Volumes, Trans. by Beal, London 1906.
4. History of India as told by its own Historians, edited by Elliot and Dowson, London 1906-07.
5. On Yuanchwang's Travels in India, Trans. by Watters, London 1904.

## XI. ART &amp; ARCHAEOLOGY

1. History of Indian and Eastern Architecture, by James Fergusson, I & II, London 1910.
2. Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Ambikā, by Umakant P. Shah, Baroda 1940. Reprinted from the Journal of the University of Bombay, Vol. X, Pt. 2, Sept. 1940.
3. Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Sarasvatī, by Umakant P. Shah, Baroda 1931. Reprinted from the Journal of the University of Bombay, Vol. X, Pt. 2, Sept. 1941.
4. Jaina Iconography, by Bhattacharya, Lahore 1939.
5. Madhyaprānta, Madhyabhārata aurā Rājputana ke Prāchīna Jaina Smāraka, by Sital Prasad, Surat 1926 (Hindi).
6. Studies in Jaina Art, by U. P. Shah, Banaras 1955.
7. The Art and Architecture of Bikaner State, by Hermann Goetz, Oxford 1950.
8. The Jaina Stūpa and Other Antiquities of Mathura, by Vincent Smith, Allahabad 1901.

## XII. ON JAINA PAINTING

1. Ancient Vijnaptipatras, ed. by Hirananda Sastri, Baroda 1942.
2. Jaina Miniature Paintings from Western India, by Dr. Moti Chandra, Ahmedabad 1949.
3. Jaisalameranī Chitrasmṛiddhi, ed. by Muni Punyavijayaji, Ahmedabad 1951 (Gujarati).
4. Jaina Chitrakalpadruma, ed. by Sarabhai Nawab, Ahmedabad 1936 (Gujarati).
5. Pavitrakalpasūtra, ed. by Muni Punyavijayaji, Ahmedabad 1952.
6. Story of Kālaka, ed. by Norman Brown, Washington 1933.
7. Studies in Indian Paintings, by N. C. Mehata, Bombay 1926.

## XIII. GENERAL

1. Report on the Land Tenures and Special Powers on Certain Thikanedars of the Jaipur State, by C. U. Wills, Jaipur Yr. 1933.
2. A Report on Pañchapānā Singhānā, by C. U. Wills, C. I. E. I. A. S. (retired), Pandit Seetala Prasad Bajpeyi, C. I. E., Rai Bahadur (Chief

Justice of Jaipur), Thakur Mahendrapal Singh of Kotla (U. P. Civil Service) forming the Committee of Inquiry appointed in accordance with Jaipur State Gazette Notification No. 17174, dated the 17th Nov. 1933.

3. Gazetteer of Bikaner State, by Major K. D. Erskine, Ajmer 1910.
4. Gazetteer of Sirohi State, by Major K. D. Erskine, Ajmer 1910.
5. Jaina Bibliography, by Chhotelal Jain, Calcutta 1945.
6. Jaināchārya Śrī Ātmānanda Centenary Commemoration Volume, edited by Mohan Lal Duli Chand Desai, Bombay 1936.
7. Peterson's Reports, 1882-83-84, Bombay.
8. Premī Abhinandana Grantha, Bombay 1946.
9. Śrīmad Rajendra Sūri Smāraka Grantha, Ahora V. S. 2013.
10. Śrī Mahārāvala Rajata Jayantī Abhinandana Grantha, ed. by the Members of the Silver Jubilee Commemoration Volume Committee, Dungarpur 1947.
11. Śrī Yatindrasūri Abhinandana Grantha, published by Śrī Saudharmabṛīhattapāgachchhīya Svetāmbara Śrī Saṅgha, Baroda 1938.
12. Trials, Jaipur State, held under special commission for the trial of Ex-Minister Sanghee Jhunta Ram, his brother & son 1837.
13. Varṇī Abhinandana Grantha, ed. by Khushala Chandra Goravālā, Saugar 1949.

#### XIV. JOURNALS

1. Archaeological Survey Reports, Cunningham.
2. Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Reports.
3. Annual Progress Report of Archaeological Survey of India, Western Circle, Poona-Bombay.
4. Annual Report Rajputana Museum, Ajmer.
5. Epigraphia Indica, Ootacamund.
6. Indian Antiquary.
7. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.
8. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of London.
9. Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna.
10. Journal of the Bihar Research Society, Patna.
11. Jaina Antiquary, Arrah.
12. Modern Review, Calcutta.

## XV. HINDI PATRIKĀS

1. Anekānta, Delhi.
2. Arāvalī, Alwar.
3. Avantikā, Patna.
4. Bhāratīyavidyā, Bombay.
5. Jainabhāratī, Calcutta.
6. Jaina Satyaprakāśa, Ahmedabad.
7. Jaina Siddhānta Bhāskara, Ara.
8. Janamana, Ajmer.
9. Jñānodaya, Banaras.
10. Marubhāratī, Pilani.
11. Nāgarī Prachārīṇī Patrikā, Banaras.
12. Rājasthānī Bhāratī, Bikaner.
13. Sodhapatrikā, Udaipur.
14. Viravāṇī, Jaipur.

## INDEX

### A

- Ābaji Bhaṇasālī, 210  
 Abhaisīmha, 43, 219, 220, 223  
 Abhayachandra, 35  
 Abhayadevasūri, 27, 65, 204, 206  
 Abhayakumāra, 39  
 Abhayakumāracharitra, 163  
 Abhayakumārachaupāi, 192  
 Abhayakumārprabandha chaupāi, 196  
 Abhayapāla, 22  
 Abhayarāja, 185  
 Abhayasīmhabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Abhayatilaka, 165, 167, 176  
 Abhidhānachintāmaṇi, 174  
 Abhidhānanāmamālā, 174  
 Abhidhānanāmamālāvṛtti, 173  
 Abhinandanasvāmī, 198  
 Abirajībhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Abhishekaśidhi, 167  
 Ābū, 7, 8, 11, 25, 31, 33, 37, 40, 58, 75,  
 108, 110, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121,  
 123, 125, 131, 135, 139, 140, 161,  
 179, 206, 209, 213, 216, 217, 231  
 Abul Fazl, 210, 219  
 Abu zaidul, 17  
 Achalagarh, 31, 33, 130, 131, 133  
 Achalapura, 154  
 Āchārāṅgabālāvabodha, 190  
 Āchārāṅgadīpikā, 156  
 Āchārāṅgasūtra, 4  
 Adbhudaji temple, 30, 132  
 Adhāidīnakā jhoṁparā, 51  
 Adhāidvīpa, 189  
 Adhyātmabārahakhaḍhi, 171  
 Adhyātmakamalamārtanḍa, 157  
 Adhyātmaraḥasya, 155, 197  
 Adhyātmaraṅginī, 76, 156, 158  
 Ādinātha, 11, 25, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37,  
 41, 42, 45, 48, 49, 50, 52, 75, 76, 77,  
 82, 85, 89, 109, 101, 102, 110, 112,  
 114, 116, 118, 120, 123, 125, 127, 133,  
 135, 143, 193, 196, 198, 210  
 Ādināthapurāṇa, 49, 74, 80, 82, 104,  
 164, 165, 187  
 Ādinātharāsa, 165  
 Ādināthastavana, 199  
 Ādināthastotra, 217  
 Ādiavaraphāga, 168  
 Ādityanāga, 96  
 Ādityanāgagotra, 96, 99  
 Afghans, 51  
 Āgamasiri, 78  
 Āgamikagachchha, 60  
 Āgamikavastuvichhārasāra, 154  
 Agarachanda Mehatā, 225  
 Agar Chand Nahata, 108, 181  
 Āghāṭa, 29, 35, 104  
 Āgolāi, 202  
 Āgra, 51, 53, 92, 190, 210, 212, 230  
 Agrasena, 106  
 Agravāla, 72, 106, 107, 192, 195, 199,  
 200  
 Āgrohā, 106  
 Ahichhatrapura, 167  
 Ahidāna, 206  
 Ahmedabad, 90, 145, 207, 209, 211, 220  
 Āhora, 202  
 Ahorātrikāchhāra, 192  
 Ailharagotra, 101  
 Āini-Akabarī, 219  
 Ajabagaḍha, 50  
 Ajaibuldan, 18  
 Ājamkhān, 210  
 Ajāri, 62, 64, 67, 89, 117, 133, 137  
 Ajayarāja, 19  
 Ajayarāja, Pāṭanī, 188  
 Ajayasīmha, 95  
 Ajikā, 72



- Ājimagarja, 147  
 Ajitabrahma, 192  
 Ajitadevasūri, 187  
 Ajitanātha, 89, 190  
 Ajitanāthapurāṇa, 190, 192  
 Ajitanātharāsa, 200  
 Ajitaprabhacharitra, 186  
 Ajitāsāntistava, 169  
 Ājivikas, 10, 53, 54, 55  
 Ajmer, 19, 23, 51, 60, 63, 65, 73, 74, 82, 85, 86, 87, 93, 103, 118, 133, 154, 156, 196, 205, 206, 219, 221, 225, 231  
 Ajmeragotra, 103  
 Akalanīkayātirāsa, 200  
 Akbar, 14, 31, 37, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 81, 130, 169, 203, 209, 210, 211, 223, 225  
 Ākhā, 226  
 Akhairāja, 37, 191  
 Akhairāma, 46  
 Akhaisimha, 40  
 Akhayarājaśrīmāla, 158, 170  
 Akalanīkāṣṭhakavachanikā, 171  
 Akharabāvanī, 195  
 Akshayatṛiṭṭyakathā, 162  
 Alankārachūḍāmaṇi, 172  
 Alauddīn Khiljī, 52, 176  
 Alexander, 12, 55  
 Āihā, 72  
 Ālhanadeva, 21, 22  
 Ālhanasimha, 25  
 Allahabad inscription, 106, 107  
 Allāṭa, 27, 35, 66, 114  
 Āloyanāchhattā, 172  
 Alves, 230  
 Alwar, 49, 50, 51, 63, 69, 71, 77, 95, 115, 132, 157, 176, 195, 196  
 Āma, 18  
 Amarachanda Badajātyā, 92, 93  
 Amarachandji, 189  
 Amarachanda Lohāḍiyā, 195  
 Amarachanda Surāṇā, 223, 224  
 Amarachandrasūri, 228  
 Amarakoṣaṭīkā, 174  
 Amarasāgara, 41  
 Amarasar, 157  
 Amaruśataka, 172  
 Amarasimha, 31, 42, 220  
 Amarendrakīrti, 85  
 Ambaḍa, 214  
 Ambadeva, 99  
 Ambāi, 102  
 Ambarasena, 71  
 Ambāvati, 46  
 Amber, 46, 49, 74, 81, 83, 84, 145, 159, 165, 187, 194, 227, 228  
 Ambeśvara, 108  
 Ambikā, 9, 31, 101, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139  
 Ambikāgotra, 101  
 Ambikākalpa, 156  
 Ambikārāsa, 200  
 Ambikāstotra, 217  
 Amīrakhān, 221, 222, 224, 229  
 Āmnāya Bāja, 103  
 Āmrabhāṭa, 214  
 Āmradevāchārya, 62  
 Āmradevāchāryagachchha, 62  
 Amṛitachanda, 159, 196  
 Amṛitadharma, 182  
 Amṛitapāla, 20  
 Amṛitasāgara, 195  
 Amṛitasūtra, 192  
 Ānā, 97  
 Anahilapaṭṭana, 39, 60  
 Anahilavāḍa, 23, 51, 89, 108, 176, 204, 214, 217  
 Anāṅgapāladeva, 27  
 Ānandaghara, 170  
 Ānandasāgara, 198  
 Ānandasūri, 61  
 Ānandasūrigachchha, 61  
 Anantachūlīyāsūtra, 190  
 Anantadāsa, 77  
 Anantakīrti, 86  
 Anantanātha, 71, 77  
 Anatapurā, 48  
 Āñchalagachchha, 59, 60, 97, 100, 101  
 Āñchalagurunāmāvalīyārikāmmataśrī, 202

Anekāntajayapatākā, 153  
 Anekāntavādapraśaṅga, 153  
 Anekārthasaṅgraha, 174  
 Aṅgas, 152  
 Aṅgaphurkanachaupāi, 175  
 Aṅgaprajñapti, 156  
 Anagāradhamāṃṛita, 155  
 Aṇḍalladevi, 22  
 Añjanārāsa, 189  
 Añjanāsundarīcharitra, 163  
 Aṅkurāropapavidhi, 167  
 Āṇaladeva, 19  
 Antri, 33, 34  
 Anubhavaprakāśa, 159  
 Anūpa Sanskrit Library, 185  
 Anūpasīmha, 44  
 Anuruddhaharaṇa, 199  
 Anuyogadvārasūtra, 152, 153  
 Anyayogavyavachchedikā, 154  
 Aṇvā, 49, 78, 79  
 Aparājita, 103, 141  
 Apaśabdakhaṇḍana, 156  
 Apavarganāmamālakośa, 174  
 Āptamīmāṃsā, 159  
 Ārādhana, 155, 217  
 Ārādhanaṇḍatibodhasāra, 170  
 Ārāghaṭapāṭaka, 91  
 Aranāthastuti-savṛitti, 169  
 Āraṇyārāja, 25  
 Arasana, 206  
 Arbudabhūmi, 8, 109  
 Ardhakāṇḍa, 174  
 Arhadbalin, 70  
 Arhadgita, 169  
 Arham-yantra, 80, 104  
 Arisīmha, 218, 226  
 Arjuna, 7, 209, 217  
 Arjuna Gauḍa, 48  
 Arkakīrti, 143  
 Arthasandṛishṭi-adhikāra, 175  
 Arporāja, 19, 205  
 Arthūṇā, 133  
 Aruṇamaṇi, 190  
 Āryacheṭikā, 57

Āryarohana, 56  
 Āryasamasti, 10  
 Āsā, 77  
 Āśādhara, 22, 106, 155, 156, 164, 167,  
 172, 173, 174, 175, 190, 192, 197, 198,  
 199  
 Āśādharaṇyotishagrantha, 199  
 Āśānātha, 82  
 Āśāpulli, 150  
 Āśāra Bilāḍ, 18  
 Āśāśāha, 22, 4  
 Aṣṭādhyāyī-mahābhāṣya, 235  
 Aṣṭāhnikājayamālā, 145, 190  
 Aṣṭāhnikākathā, 161  
 Aṣṭaka, 153, 154  
 Aṣṭakasaṅgraha, 204  
 Aṣṭakatraya, 157  
 Aṣṭalakṣhī, 169  
 Aṣṭāṅgahṛidayadyotiniṭikā, 175  
 Aṣṭāpāda, 39  
 Aṣṭapāhuda, 159  
 Aṣṭārthikāvyavṛitti, 169  
 Āsiga, 165  
 Āśoka, 7, 9, 10  
 Āsopa, 202  
 Āpāla, 75  
 Āśvarāja, 20, 214, 215, 216  
 Ātīmuktakathācharitra, 163  
 Ātmabattisi, 171  
 Ātmadvādaśi, 170  
 Ātmānuśāsana, 158, 194  
 Ātmaprabodha, 194  
 Ātmāvalokana, 159  
 Āṭru, 30, 122  
 Āurangzeb, 36, 53, 83, 138, 225  
 Avantī, 13  
 Avasthākulaka, 167  
 Āvāyakasūtra, 91, 153  
 Āzamkhān, 211

## B

Bachchharāja, 166  
 Baḍāhaḍagachchha, 62  
 Baḍajūtyāgotra, 105  
 Baḍālī, 8, 75, 110, 156.

- Badhichanda, 188  
 Bagherā 71, 73, 105, 118, 132, 134  
 Bagheravāla Caste, 30, 36, 72, 73, 105,  
 106, 125, 128, 198  
 Bāhāda, 20  
 Bāhādāgachchha, 68  
 Bahādūrapura, 50, 132  
 Bahādurnashāh, 227, 228  
 Bāhubalacharitra, 79  
 Bāhubalapoṭhādī, 202  
 Bāhubali, 140, 143  
 Bāhubalicharitra, 195  
 Bahudravvapura, 50  
 Bahuphaṇḍgotra, 98, 99  
 Bāijñānārīgita, 202  
 Bairāt, 7, 9, 16, 48  
 Bairisāla, 43, 230  
 Bāisāntīgita, 202  
 Bajagotra, 104  
 Bakhatarāma, 47, 92, 162  
 Bakhatasīmha, 43  
 Bakhtāvarasīmha, 22, 0  
 Balabhadrarāsa, 200  
 Bālābodhakārakakhaṇḍana, 202  
 Bālachandra, 207, 208  
 Baladevāchārya, 71  
 Baladevapāṭaṇī, 171  
 Bālājī, 71, 122  
 Balaprasāda, 27  
 Bālāsīkehā, 174  
 Balātkāragana, 69  
 Bālesara, 202  
 Bālī, 113, 137  
 Bālōtarā, 63, 67, 97, 202  
 Bāmaṇavāḍa, 38  
 Bambhaṇavāḍa, 161  
 Bambīgotra, 96  
 Bāṇa, 161  
 Banārasdāsa, 92  
 Banavira, 224, 225  
 Bānsakhoḥa, 49, 84  
 Bausala, 107  
 Banawārā 32, 34, 73, 107, 133  
 Banṭha, 97  
 Banṭhīyāgotra 97  
 Bappanāga, 98  
 Bappasūri, 19  
 Bārā, 4, 35, 73, 112, 174  
 Barābara Hills, 10  
 Baraḍī, 209  
 Baraḍīyāgotra, 98  
 Bārahakhaḍīsāstra, 201  
 Bārmer, 60, 155, 163, 202  
 Baroda, 33, 143  
 Basantagaḍh, 16  
 Basantakīrti, 90  
 Basantarāma, 87  
 Baswā, 159, 165, 196  
 Bavla, 220  
 Bayānā, 27, 28, 66, 133, 195, 210  
 Beawar, 145, 146, 197  
 Benars, 217  
 Bhābhru, 7  
 Bhāḍāka, 31  
 Bhāḍākagotra, 96  
 Bhāḍavā, 93, 192  
 Bhāḍālapura, 73  
 Bhāḍīyāuva, 22  
 Bhadrabāhu, 9, 55, 152  
 Bhadrabāhucharitra, 165  
 Bhadresar, 113  
 Bhadresvara, 216  
 Bhadresvarasūri, 89  
 Bhāgachanda, 200  
 Bhagavānadāsa, 45  
 Bhagavati Ārāḍhanā-bhāshā, 160  
 Bhagavati Ārāḍhanā-ṭīkā, 158  
 Bhagavatīdāsa, 192  
 Bhagavatīsūtra, S, 54, 160, 194  
 Bhairō, 135, 146  
 Bhainsāgotra, 105  
 Bhākara, 43  
 Bhākhara, 68  
 Bhaktāmarastotra, 147, 159, 189, 193,  
 195, 198  
 Bhaktāmarastotra-bhāshā, 170, 199  
 Bhaktāmaravṛttī, 169, 170  
 Bhaktāmarodyāpana, 168

- Bhaktilābhagaṇi, 156  
 Bhāmā, 42  
 Bhāmāśāh, 225  
 Bhāṇa 91  
 Bhaṇasāla, 95  
 Bhaṇasālīs, 95  
 Bhaṇasāligotra, 95  
 Bhāṇḍā, 127  
 Bhaṇḍārī, 22, 31, 96, 102  
 Bhandarkar, D. R., 11, 110, 121  
 Bhandarkar, S. R., 181  
 Bhaṇḍāsara, 127.  
 Bhaṇḍāvatagotra, 101  
 Bhāṇḍiyāgotra, 101  
 Bhaṇghūr, 115, 132  
 Bhānuchandra, 175  
 Bhānuchandracharitra, 186  
 Bhānuchandra Upādhyāya, 161  
 Bhanukīrti, 85, 199  
 Bhanwarlal Rampuriyā, 185  
 Bhāradvājagotra, 100  
 Bhārāja, 63  
 Bhāramala, 45, 49  
 Bhārata, 140, 143  
 Bharateśvarābhyaṇḍaya-mahākāvya,  
 167  
 Bharatpur, 27, 66, 163, 165, 193  
 Bhāravī, 181  
 Bharoch, 206  
 Bhartṛibhaṭṭa, 29, 66  
 Bhartṛihari, 167  
 Bhartṛiharisataka-bhāṣāṭīkā 172  
 Bhartṛipaṭṭa, 27, 28, 35  
 Bhartṛipura, 29, 66  
 Bhartṛipurīyagachchha, 30, 66  
 Bhāṭevara, 66  
 Bhāṭṭibhava 16  
 Bhāṭṭi Rājput, 38  
 Bhāṭṭotpala, 199  
 Bhāu, 201  
 Bhāvadāragachchha, 62  
 Bhāvadevāchāryagachchha, 62  
 Bhāvadevasūrī, 62, 122  
 Bhāvadīpikā, 159  
 Bhāvaharshakharatarasākhā, 60  
 Bhāvalarshopādhyāya, 61  
 Bhāvanāpaddhati, 167  
 Bhāvanāpañchavīmśati-vratākathā,  
 161  
 Bhāvapramoda, 157  
 Bhāvasaṅgraha, 199  
 Bhāvasaptatikā, 157  
 Bhāvaśataka 156, 169  
 Bhāvasirūha, 219  
 Bhāvavijaya, 157  
 Bhavishyadattacharitra, 45, 80, 165  
 Bhavisadattachariu, 194  
 Bhavishyadattachaupāi, 170  
 Bhavishyadattakathā, 161, 162  
 Bhavyakumudachandrikā, 155  
 Bhikamaji, 91, 92  
 Bhikhā, 48  
 Bhillamāla, 161  
 Bhilsā, 159  
 Bhilwārā, 200  
 Bhīma, 25, 213, 215  
 Bhīmānī, 97  
 Bhīmapalli, 208  
 Bhīmapallīya, 67  
 Bhīmapallīyagachchha, 67  
 Bhīmasena, 40  
 Bhīmasī, 40  
 Bhīmasirūha, 147, 216, 226, 227, 229  
 Bhīmeśvara, 108  
 Bhīṇḍāra, 200  
 Bhīmāl, 7  
 Bhīnāsara, 186  
 Bhīvaḍā, 22  
 Bhoja, 72  
 Bhramaragīta, 194  
 Bhṛīgukachchha, 214, 217  
 Bhūpāla, 155  
 Bhūpāla-chaturvīmśatikā, 155  
 Bhūpālāstavana, 200  
 Bhūpatā, 72  
 Bhūshana 51, 201  
 Bhūshana-kīrti, 85  
 Bhuvanabhaktibhaṇḍāra, 183

Bhuvanabhūṣaṇa, 86  
 Bhuvanakīrti, 75, 76, 85, 86, 87, 156, 201  
 Bhuvanasundara, 99  
 Bidāsara, 186  
 Bihar, 45  
 Bihārī, 181, 189  
 Bihārisatsal, 189, 190  
 Bijapur, 26  
 Bijaulia, 20, 23, 72, 78, 105, 118, 164, 167  
 Bikāji, 43, 127  
 Bikaner, 7, 41, 43, 44, 52, 113, 128, 129, 131, 133, 147, 148, 156, 157, 158, 162, 164, 177, 183, 185, 212, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224  
 Bilāḍā, 43  
 Bilādūri, 17  
 Bilāḍgotra, 105  
 Bindusāra, 9  
 Bisalapur, 209  
 Bīsāosavāla family, 211  
 Blake, 230  
 Bodhasāra, 158  
 Boharāgotra, 104  
 Bohitha, 82, 97, 103  
 Botharāgotra, 97  
 Bokaḍapādāshāh, 52  
 Bokaḍiyāgachchha, 69  
 Brachmanes, 12  
 Brahmā, 138  
 Brahmābodha, 157  
 Brahmādatta, 17  
 Brahmadeva, 189  
 Brahmagyānasāgara, 199  
 Brahma Jinadāsa, 156, 164, 165, 167, 170, 193, 194, 198, 200  
 Brahma Kapūrachandra, 193  
 Brahmaḷiptika, 57  
 Brāhmaṇas, 12, 13, 15, 21, 24, 29  
 Brāhmaṇagachchha, 64  
 Brāhmaṇavāḍa, 37  
 Brāhmaṇamahāsthāna, 64  
 Brahmanemidatta, 192

Brahmāṇi, 71, 134  
 Brahma Rāyamala, 162, 166, 170  
 Brahma Sādhārāṇa, 192  
 Brahmavastupāla, 199  
 Brahmavilāsa, 182  
 Brahma Yaśodhara, 200  
 Brīhadgachchha, 5, 7, 64, 100  
 Brīhad Jñānabhaṇḍāra, 181, 183  
 Brīhadśākhā, 101, 102, 103  
 Brīhatkathākośa, 190  
 Brīhatsiddhachakrayantra, 199  
 Brīhattapāgachchhagurvāvali, 193  
 Buddha, 17, 56  
 Buddhism, 17, 56, 204  
 Buddhists, 16, 18  
 Buddhasīmha, 40, 228  
 Buddhiprakāśa, 197  
 Buddhirasāyaṇa, 192  
 Buddhisāgarasūri, 89, 172, 204  
 Buddhisamriddhi, 155  
 Buddhivilāsa, 92  
 Budhajana, 171  
 Budhajanasatsal, 171  
 Budhajanaviāsa, 171  
 Bühler, 5, 7, 181  
 Bundi, 16, 162, 170, 198, 199, 228

## C

Cambay, 207, 211, 212, 214, 215, 223  
 Chāchiga, 207, 214  
 Chāchigadeva, 23, 39  
 Chāhaḍa, 214  
 Chaitragachchha, 65  
 Chaitrapuriyagachchha, 29  
 Chaitravāgachchha, 65  
 Chaitravālanagara, 65  
 Chaitryavandanakulaka, 155, 167  
 Chaitryavāḍa, 20  
 Chakreśvarasūri, 36  
 Chāḷukyas, 4, 25, 115, 120, 176  
 Chamatkārachintāmanibālāvabodha, 175  
 Champā, 34, 75  
 Champakaśreshṭhichaupāi, 171

- Champārāma, 160  
 Champāvati, 45, 82  
 Champāvatisālakalyāṇaka, 200  
 Chāmunda, 215  
 Chāṇachālagachchha, 68  
 Chāṇakyanītiṭabbā, 177  
 Chāṇchaneśvara, 108  
 Chāṇḍaka, 121  
 Chāṇḍakbedi, 36, 84, 128  
 Chāṇḍalechāgotra, 101  
 Chāṇḍaliyā, 96, 99  
 Chandanabālārāsa, 165  
 Chandanacharitra, 164  
 Chandanaśaṣṭīkathā, 161  
 Chandanavibhāra, 23  
 Chandradūtakāvya, 186  
 Chandragachchha, 60, 102, 105  
 Chandragupta, 9, 11, 55, 109, 110, 130  
 Chandrakevalīcharitra, 163  
 Chandrakīrti, 45, 74, 77, 80, 81, 82, 168, 173  
 Chandrakula, 60  
 Chandraprabhā, 173  
 Chandraprabhacharitra, 49, 79, 60, 164, 182, 190, 201  
 Chandraprabhāpurāṇa, 195  
 Chandraprabhasvāmīvivāhala, 198  
 Chandraprabhu, 95, 189  
 Chāṇḍrasāva, 101  
 Chandratilaka, 163  
 Chāṇḍrāvati, 25, 117, 161, 213, 216  
 Chandronmīlanatīkā, 202  
 Chāṇḍadeva, 207  
 Chāṇḍā Mehatā, 209  
 Chāpā, 76  
 Chāraṇa, 56, 57  
 Chāraṇayantra, 79  
 Chārapratyekabuddharāsa, 171  
 Charcharī, 154  
 Charchāgrantha, 159  
 Charchāsamgraha, 158  
 Chāritradharma, 163  
 Chāritranandana, 157  
 Chāritraratnagaṇi, 168  
 Chāritrasāra, 159, 165  
 Chārpaśāstaka, 197  
 Chārudattaprabandha, 200  
 Chātsū, 45, 46, 48, 49, 74, 79, 80, 81, 82, 115, 138, 210  
 Chatuḥśaṣṭīyoginīyantra, 144  
 Chaturbhujayati, 183  
 Chaturdaśagunasthāna, 191  
 Chaturdaśavaravāḍasthala, 173  
 Chaturmāsikāholikāparvakathā, 162  
 Chaturmāsikāparvakathā, 161  
 Chaturvidhānakavitta, 196  
 Chaturvīmśatījinastavana, 170  
 Chaturvīmśatīsandhānaśvopajñatīkā, 170  
 Chaturvīmśatistavana, 196  
 Chaturvīmśatīrthāṅkarastotra, 168  
 Chaturvīmśatījinastotra, 168  
 Chatuṣṭriśāḍadhikadivādaśaśatodyāpaṇā, 156  
 Chaubīsī, 188  
 Chaubīsīrthāṅkarapūjā, 194  
 Chaudharī, 127, 131, 197  
 Chaudharigotra, 104  
 Chauhāna, 19, 20, 115, 118, 155  
 Chāvāḍā, 23  
 Chelā, 81  
 Chetanapudgaladhamāta, 201  
 Chhābāḍāgotra, 155  
 Chhābāḍa, 167  
 Chhābāḍhālā, 171  
 Chhājābāḍāgotra, 100  
 Chhandaratnākara, 199  
 Chhandaśāstra, 173  
 Chhandaśāstaka, 202  
 Chhandaśiromani, 173  
 Chhandonūśāsana, 173, 182  
 Chhandovataṁśa, 173  
 Chhāpara, 186  
 Chhatibā, 184  
 Chhatrasena, 71  
 Chhechhadiyā, 20  
 Chhedasūtras, 152



Chhīhaḍa, 184  
 Chhīhala, 185  
 Chhitara Tholiyā, 162  
 Chidvilāsa, 159  
 Chillaḷi, 225  
 Chintāmaṇipārsvanātha, 39, 40, 52,  
 127, 131, 173, 201  
 Chintāmaṇipūjā, 156  
 Chintāmaṇyantra, 148  
 Chitor, 7, 17, 26, 29, 30, 31, 73, 74, 77,  
 80, 90, 107, 112, 114, 125, 132, 153,  
 154, 161, 168, 173, 205, 206, 225,  
 228  
 Chitrāgati, 141  
 Chitrakāvya, 166  
 Chitrakūṭa, 29, 203  
 Chitrālekha, 28  
 Chitrānandīn, 71  
 Chittoḍā caste, 107  
 Chokhā, 81  
 Chomu, 104  
 Chonṭapa, 202  
 Chopāḍāgotra, 39  
 Choraḍiyā, 99  
 Chuḍā, 98  
 Chuhaḍasimha, 49  
 Chūṇḍā, 95  
 Chunār, 230  
 Chunnilāla, 194  
 Chūru, 186, 224  
 Cousens, 161  
 Cutch, 24

## D

Dabalānī, 199  
 Dabāpī, 25  
 Dabohī, 147  
 Dādābārī, 19  
 Dadrāo, 96  
 Dāgā, 98  
 Dāgāgotra, 99  
 Dalal, C. D. 181  
 Dalapatāsimha, 44  
 Dalapatavijaya, 172  
 Dāmaji, 220  
 Damayantīkathā, 161  
 Dāmōdara, 201  
 Dānādhichauḍhāliyā-evam-khamā-  
 chhattīsi, 172  
 Dānasāgarabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Dandakvṛitti, 156  
 Dāntā, 87  
 Darśanasāra, 4, 70, 158  
 Darsaṇī, 212  
 Daśalakṣhaṇakathā, 194  
 Daśalakṣhaṇayantra, 48, 75, 81, 82,  
 104  
 Daśalakṣhaṇodyāpana, 168  
 Daśasrāvākaśharitra, 126  
 Daśasrutaskandhavṛitti, 168  
 Daśavaikālikasūtra, 153  
 Dattāṇī, 26  
 Dattilāchārya, 16  
 Daudāgotra, 101  
 Daulatārāma, 87, 158, 159, 162, 165,  
 171  
 Daurāṅkhān, 228  
 Dausā, 103, 159, 191, 230  
 Dayāhamsagani, 194  
 Dayāla, 108  
 Dayāladāsa, 184, 225  
 Dayātilaka, 175  
 De Boigne, 221  
 Debū, 82  
 Dedā, 102  
 Deeg, 193, 194  
 Delavādā, 11, 30, 97, 108, 110, 135,  
 217  
 Delhā, 188, 197  
 Delhi, 51, 52, 53, 66, 73, 187, 189, 191,  
 204, 208, 216  
 Deolī, 34, 35  
 Deśānamālā, 174  
 Deśanoka, 188  
 Devabhadragani, 205  
 Devabhadrasūri, 60  
 Devābhīditagachchha, 68  
 Devachandra, 157, 207  
 Devachandrasūri, 163, 182, 207

- Devadūshya, 142  
 Devāgamastotrabhāshā, 171  
 Devagarh, 35  
 Devagiri, 209, 215  
 Devaguptasūri, 95, 97, 112  
 Devakaraṇa, 39, 134  
 Devakumārachaupāi, 50  
 Devalia, 108  
 Devānandābhyudaya-mahākāvya, 169  
 Devānandasūri, 186  
 Devaprabhasūri, 194  
 Devarājapura, 208, 209  
 Devarāmāyana, 162  
 Devarāshṭrika, 107  
 Devardhigani, 106, 178  
 Devasena 4, 199  
 Devasiddhipūjā, 171  
 Devasūri, 24, 32, 57, 61, 149, 150, 154, 206  
 Devasūrigachchha, 61  
 Devavijaya, 162  
 Devendra, 208  
 Devendrakīrti, 46, 77, 82, 84, 85, 87, 161, 162, 164, 170, 187  
 Devendrasūri, 29, 58  
 Devīchanda Mehatā, 227  
 Devidāsa, 48, 85  
 Devīdāsagodhā, 159  
 Dhāhaḍa, 121  
 Dhāi-dinakā-jhomparā, 119, 231  
 Dhakkad, 154  
 Dhakkaḷagadha, 108  
 Dhammaparikkhā, 154  
 Dhana, 141  
 Dhanadattachaupāi, 171  
 Dhanapāla, 161, 166  
 Dhanapālārāsa, 166  
 Dhanapatavijaya, 177  
 Dhanapati, 40  
 Dhanarāja, 84, 175, 221  
 Dhanarūpa, 35  
 Dhanavati, 141  
 Dhandaleśvaravāṭakū, 34  
 Dhandhuka, 25, 207, 213  
 Dhaneśvarasūri, 161, 166  
 Dhannā, 76, 124  
 Dhannāde, 76  
 Dhannā poravāla, 209  
 Dhanst, 31  
 Dhanyakumāracharita, 85, 164, 165  
 Dhanyasāhibhadracharitra, 163  
 Dhārā, 26, 36, 155, 166, 205, 206  
 Dhārānagarī, 106, 204  
 Dharaṇāsāha, 180  
 Dharapendra, 148  
 Dhārāvarsha, 25, 117, 216  
 Dharkaṭavamaśa, 108, 161  
 Dharmābhyudaya, 216  
 Dharmabindu, 153  
 Dharmabuddhikathā, 162  
 Dharmachakrayantra, 199  
 Dharmachandra, 79, 80, 85, 104, 105, 168  
 Dharmachintāmaṇi, 30  
 Dharmadāsa, 37, 86, 192  
 Dharmadāsagaṇi, 154, 198  
 Dharmadevopādhyāya, 205  
 Dharmadūta, 186  
 Dharmaghoshasūri, 19, 62, 155  
 Dharmaghoshagachchha, 97  
 Dharmakalāsa, 165  
 Dharmakalpadruma, 155  
 Dharmakīrti, 72, 85, 190, 191, 202  
 Dharmakīrtigīta, 197  
 Dharmamañjushā, 157  
 Dharmānāthadeva, 20, 97, 101, 102  
 Dharmapañchavīmśati, 194  
 Dharmaparikkhā, 85, 108  
 Dharmaparikkhārāsa, 158, 166, 200  
 Dharmapraśnottara, 156  
 Dharmasāgara, 88  
 Dharmasamgrahaṇi, 153  
 Dharmasī, 78  
 Dharmasīkshā, 154  
 Dharmasīlagani, 28  
 Dharmasīnha, 199  
 Dharmasundarī, 208  
 Dharmavallabhagaṇi, 67

- Dharmavardhana, 44, 170  
 Dharmavidhiprakaraṇa, 155  
 Dharmavilāsa, 156  
 Dharmavinoda, 200  
 Dharmachandrasūri, 191  
 Dharmopadeśakāvya, 169  
 Dharmopadeśamālā, 154  
 Dharmopadeśamālāvivarana, 153  
 Dharmopadeśasrāvākāchāra, 192  
 Dhātupāṭha, 173  
 Dhātupāṭhatarāṅgi, 173  
 Dhāturūpāvali, 235  
 Dhavala, 26, 27, 188  
 Dhavalā, 153  
 Dhavalaka, 214, 215  
 Dhavalakapura, 206, 206  
 Dhīnāgotra, 101  
 Dholeṭa, 84  
 Dholikā, 220  
 Dhuleva, 33, 72, 134, 135  
 Dhuṇḍhaka, 91  
 Dhūrtākhyāna, 160  
 Dhūrtākhyānakathāsāra, 172  
 Dīdā, 100  
 Dīdvānā, 222  
 Dīgaladāsa, 77  
 Dīgambara, 5, 12, 14, 15, 19, 24, 28, 45, 54, 55, 69, 71, 73, 75, 86, 88, 90, 92, 93, 106, 107, 108, 114, 138, 150, 195, 202, 206  
 Dignāga, 153  
 Digvijayamahākāvya 4, 32, 169, 176  
 Dīkṣhāpaṭala, 167  
 Dīkṣhāpratishṭhādīsuddhi, 175  
 Dīlārāma, 170  
 Dīpachanda, 175  
 Dīpachanda Kāsalivāla, 171  
 Dīpachanda sāha, 159  
 Dīpikā, 197  
 Divākara, 106  
 Diyānā, 25, 26  
 Doḥarāja, 83  
 Dodu, 79  
 Dohāchandrikā, 173, 174  
 Dohāśataka, 192  
 Dosi, 34  
 Dosigotra, 99, 101, 103  
 Drāviḍa country, 70  
 Drāviḍasaṁgha, 70  
 Draupadichaupāī, 172  
 Dravyasaṁgraha, 159, 189  
 Dṛṣṭivāda, 54  
 Dropāchārya, 135, 182  
 Dūḍherā, 98  
 Dūḍheriyāgotra, 98  
 Dūgaḍa, 97, 100  
 Dulichanda, 188  
 Dulichanda Sethuyā, 186  
 Dunādā, 202  
 Dūṅgara, 190  
 Dūṅgarpur, 27, 31, 32, 33, 34, 73, 107, 131  
 Dūṅgarasāī, 41  
 Dūṅgarasīmha, 98  
 Dūṅḍī, 196  
 Dunigara, 43  
 Durga, 135  
 Durgadeva, 28, 174  
 Durgāpura, 47  
 Durjanasāla, 37  
 Durlabharāja, 58, 89, 202  
 Dushkālavarṇanachhattāī, 172  
 Dvādaśakulakarūpakramana, 154  
 Dvātrīṁśikājñānapūjā, 170  
 Dvyāśrayamahākāvya, 4, 24, 33, 167, 169, 176  
 Dvivandanika, 100  
 Dvītyakhaṇḍagrānthāgratraya-saṁśodhagrānthā, 33  
 Dwārkā, 211  
 E  
 Ekādaśī, 20  
 Ekādaśīkathā, 172  
 Ekatvasaptatī, 167  
 Ekībāhvastotrābhāṣā, 170  
 Elāchārya, 153  
 Ellorā, 36, 149

## F

Fāgl, 222  
 Fatehapur, 192  
 Fatehapur sikri, 37, 209, 210, 231  
 Fateharāja, 222  
 Fergusson, 116, 119  
 Firozehāh, 189  
 Firoz Tughluq, 50

## G

Gadahiya, 97, 99  
 Gadāsāha, 97  
 Gajapāla, 33  
 Gajasirīha, 41, 42, 44, 218, 220  
 Gajasirīhachaupāī, 200  
 Galā, 77  
 Gaṇadhara, 99  
 Gaṇadharachopadāgotra, 99  
 Gaṇadharasaptati, 163  
 Gaṇadharasārdhasataka, 155, 163  
 Gandhi, L. B., 181  
 Gandhikāgotra, 101  
 Gaṇeśa, 135, 146  
 Gaṇeśmāla, 97  
 Gaṇeślāla Mehatā, 200  
 Gaṇḡā, 76  
 Gaṇḡādāsa, 34, 200  
 Gaṇḡakavi, 196  
 Gaṇḡārāma, 40, 193, 221  
 Gaṇḡāśahara, 185  
 Gaṇḡavālagotra, 105  
 Ganges, 144  
 Gaṇḡeśvara, 108  
 Gaṇḡasāthiso, 175  
 Gaṇḡasārachaupāī, 175  
 Gardhabhilla, 13, 14  
 Garga, 107  
 Gaurishankar Hirachand Ojha, 3  
 Gautama, 8, 101  
 Gautamāgotra, 101  
 Gautamakulakavrittī, 169  
 Gautamapricchāhāchaupāī, 171  
 Gautamiyakāvya, 170  
 Gayā, 10  
 Germanes, 12

Geśaka, 97  
 Ghaṇerāv, 121, 137, 202  
 Ghaṇeśvarasūri, 27  
 Ghāṇḡhāgotra, 99  
 Ghāṇḡhānī, 9, 10, 109, 130  
 Ghāṇḡrāma, 83  
 Ghatiyālā, 19, 113, 136  
 Ghevariyaḡotra, 101  
 Ghiyā, 96  
 Ghor, 51  
 Ghūghula, 216  
 Girādharaḡāsa, 43  
 Girānāra, 40, 82, 137, 211, 216  
 Giripura, 34  
 Girivara, 33  
 Gha, 146  
 Godā, 45  
 Godhāḡotra, 105  
 Godikāḡotra, 106  
 Godraha, 216  
 Gokala, 198  
 Gommaṭabhaktāmara, 201  
 Gommaṭasāra, 146, 168, 197  
 Gommaṭasārapāṇjikā, 192  
 Gommaṭasāvamīchaupāī, 200  
 Gopagiri, 206  
 Gopālasirīha Vaidya, 185  
 Gorābādāla, 172, 177  
 Gorāṇḡade, 37  
 Gośālamakkhaliputra, 53, 54  
 Govaliyāgotra, 101  
 Govardhana, 46  
 Govindarāja, 41  
 Govindarāma, 185  
 Govindasūri, 19  
 Goyala, 107  
 Grāhalāḡbhavavārtikā, 175  
 Grahamitrapīlat, 16  
 Granthasāhāba, 92  
 Greeks, 55  
 Greek writers, 7, 12, 13  
 Guḡā, 202  
 Guhila, 21  
 Guhīlavihāra, 29

Gujarat, 14, 18, 66, 71, 75, 78, 147,  
152, 205, 206, 207, 209, 210, 212,  
216, 217, 219, 220, 223

Gumānachanda, 41

Gumānamala, 41

Gumānapanthī sect, 93

Gumānirāma, 93, 158, 187

Gupābhadrā, 72, 167, 194

Gupachandra, 19, 69, 71, 85, 195, 202,  
207

Gupachandrāchārya, 148

Gupachandragani, 30

Gupakīrti, 77

Gupamālāprakaraṇa, 158

Gupaprabhasūri, 211

Gunarāja, 30

Gunarātna, 169

Gupāsāgarasūri, 89

Gupāsamriddhimahattarā, 163

Gupavijaya, 169, 176

Gupavinaya, 156, 161, 168

Gupta, 129, 130

Guptigupta, 70

Guptanandi, 71

Gurjaras, 22

Gurjaradeśa, 18

Gurjarātra, 22, 112, 203

Gurjara pratihāras, 50

Guruguparatnākarakāvyā, 4

Gurvāvalī, 184

Gwalior, 73, 147, 226

Gyānachanda, 177, 199

Gymnosophists, 12, 55

## H

Hāmā, 97

Hamsajā, 218

Hammīra, 44, 167, 176

Hammīramahākāvyā, 167, 176, 197

Hamsadūta, 50, 186

Hamsānupreśahā, 192

Hansa, 77

Hānsaladevī, 34

Hansarājavachchharājachaupāi, 192

Hansavijaya, 143

Hanumāna, 135

Hanumānacharitra, 165

Hanumānacharitrarāsa, 199

Hanumānagaḍha, 186

Hanuvantakathā, 162

Harachanda, 190

Hararāja, 78

Harbilas Sharda, 86

Hardāna, 72

Hardoya, 77

Haribhadrāsūri, 17, 88, 112, 153, 154,  
162, 163, 174, 203, 204

Harichanda, 194

Haridāsa, 202

Harihara, 209

Hariharsa, 209

Harinātha, 143

Hariṇega, 141, 142

Harirāja, 201

Hariśāgara, 201

Hariśchandra, 120

Hariśheṇa, 108, 154

Harisinhā, 108, 201, 228, 229

Haritamālākārī, 57

Harivaṁśacharitra, 164

Harivaṁśapurāṇa, 18, 45, 81, 82, 84,  
112, 165, 188

Harivarman, 26

Harivikramacharitra, 182

Harsaur, 15, 65

Harsha, 193, 234

Harshakīrti, 173, 175, 193

Harshanandana, 67, 157, 187

Harshapura, 15

Harshapuragachchha, 15

Harshapurīyagachchha, 65

Harshaviśāla, 211

Hastikundi, 27, 65

Hastikuṇḍigachchha, 65

Hastassājīvana, 175

Hastināpura, 82, 83

Hāthnātha, 104

Hāthīgumphā, 55, 129

Hathundi, 26

Hemā, 40, 80  
 Hemachandra, 4, 18, 23, 24, 59, 95,  
 97, 108, 154, 160, 162, 167, 172,  
 173, 174, 176, 184, 195, 206, 207,  
 214  
 Hemahamsagani, 199  
 Hemakirti, 78  
 Hemarāja, 39, 87, 192, 198  
 Hemarājagodikā, 170  
 Hemaratna, 172, 177  
 Hemaśabdachandrikā, 173  
 Hemaśabdaprakriyā, 173  
 Hematilakasūri, 89  
 Hemavijaya, 210  
 Hemavyākaraṇabhāṣāṭīkā, 174  
 Hetiā, 72  
 Himatūji, 183  
 Hinayānist Sarvāstivāda school, 16  
 Hiraharsha, 209  
 Hirakalaśa, 175  
 Hirānanda, 51  
 Hiravijaya, 31, 37, 42, 96, 209, 210  
 Hitopadeśāmṛita, 182  
 Holikāchaupāi, 190  
 Holikā kathā, 162  
 Holkar, 226  
 Hridayarāma, 49, 84  
 Hukamasīmha, 43  
 Humayun, 52  
 Humbaḍa, 67, 77, 108  
 Humbaḍa caste, 34, 67, 107, 108, 205  
 Humbaḍagachchha, 67  
 Hūṇa, 110  
 Husainakhān, 228

## I

Ibrāhīm, 223  
 Idar, 73, 77, 165, 168, 170  
 Itutmish, 216  
 Indergarh, 199  
 Indra, 141  
 Indranandi, 67  
 Indranandisūri, 186  
 Indrarāja, 48, 210  
 Indrarāja Singhi, 221, 222, 224

Indravihāra, 48  
 Indriyaparājayaśataka, 156  
 Indriyaparājayaśatakavṛtti, 168  
 Ishtopadeśa, 155  
 Ishtopadeśastotraṭīkā, 167  
 Išvarasūri, 68, 98  
 Itihāsaśārasamuchchaya, 199

## J

Jabālipura, 22  
 Jacobi, 181  
 Jadāu, 202  
 Jaduji Dābhade, 219  
 Jagachandrasūri 58  
 Jagaddhara, 126  
 Jagadeva, 97  
 Jagatakirī, 83, 84, 165  
 Jagamala, 42, 210  
 Jagamāla, 37  
 Jagannātha, 43, 49, 164, 170  
 Jagarūpa, 201  
 Jagarūpavilāsa, 201  
 Jagatasīmha, 32, 47, 82, 83, 221, 222,  
 229  
 Jagavīśālamuni, 41  
 Jahāngīr, 202  
 Jahāspur, 226  
 Jainachaityastava, 160  
 Jainatattvasāragrantha, 157  
 Jainayātrādarpaṇa, 188  
 Jaipur, 7, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 60, 61,  
 65, 68, 69, 71, 74, 78, 85, 88, 93,  
 103, 104, 115, 122, 129, 131, 132,  
 133, 134, 135, 144, 145, 146, 147,  
 158, 159, 160, 164, 165, 173, 175,  
 177, 187, 188, 190, 196, 221, 222,  
 223, 228, 229, 230  
 Jaisalmer, 7, 38, 39, 40, 57, 58, 59, 60,  
 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 95,  
 107, 122, 126, 127, 134, 148, 155,  
 156, 158, 161, 163, 164, 168, 170,  
 174, 180, 181, 182, 208  
 Jaitāraṇa, 202  
 Jaitrasīmha, 58  
 Jālaṇapura, 14



- Jālimasīmha, 227  
 Jāluṇa, 22  
 Jālor, 4, 22, 25, 42, 52, 60, 96, 120,  
 150, 157, 160, 165, 172, 202, 204,  
 208, 211, 214, 216, 218, 223  
 Jalyodharagachchha, 67  
 Jāmā Masjid, 52  
 Jāmanagara, 210  
 Jāmasāhība, 210  
 Jambūdvapannatti, 4, 35, 112, 174  
 Jambūdvīpa, 146, 148, 189  
 Jambūdvīpaprājñapti, 174  
 Jambūdvīpaprājñaptikā, 174  
 Jambūdvīpajā, 168  
 Jambūdvāmīcharitra, 84, 164, 165, 188,  
 194  
 Jāpadānagachchha, 67  
 Jasaharachariu, 189, 191  
 Jasakīrti, 202  
 Jasavantasīmha, 43, 219  
 Jasola, 41, 202  
 Jātakakarmapaddhatibālāvabodha, 176  
 Jāvaḍā, 101  
 Jawālmardkhān, 219  
 Jayachandra Chhābarā, 159, 171, 187  
 Jayachandasūri, 161, 184  
 Jayadayāla, 187  
 Jayadhavala, 153  
 Jayakaraṇa, 185  
 Jayakeśarsūri, 97  
 Jayakīrti, 164, 173, 182, 199, 200  
 Jayamūla, 32, 42, 218  
 Jayānanda, 4, 33  
 Jayaraṅga, 157  
 Jayasāgara, 168  
 Jayasāra, 208  
 Jayasenāchārya, 131  
 Jayasenāsūri, 197  
 Jayasīmha, 45, 46, 167, 171, 227, 228, 229  
 Jayasīmha Siddharāja, 24, 66, 173,  
 176, 179, 207  
 Jayasīmhasūri, 153, 218  
 Jayasoma, 5  
 Jayataladevi, 29, 30, 215  
 Jayatasāra, 186  
 Jayatilakasūri, 182, 196  
 Jayavaḍa, 97  
 Jayavanta, 76  
 Jesā, 48, 86  
 Jetā, 45  
 Jhāba, 202  
 Jhādoli, 25, 118  
 Jhālrāpātan, 71, 108, 122, 146, 199  
 Jhāñjhanasīmha, 98  
 Jhānsadi, 34  
 Jhārol, 117  
 Jhīlā, 77  
 Jhotārāma, 230  
 Jhūlara, 102  
 Jhūlnā, 196  
 Jhungaṭiyāgotra, 101  
 Jhunjhunu, 192  
 Jijā, 30  
 Jinabhadra, 39, 95, 97, 99, 174, 178,  
 180, 181, 204, 218  
 Jinabhadrasūrirāsa, 186  
 Jinabhadrasūrisāstrabhaṇḍāra, 181  
 Jinabhaktisūri, 147  
 Jinachandrasūri, 33, 39, 40, 41, 43,  
 44, 74, 78, 79, 85, 94, 97, 98, 166,  
 168, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 223  
 Jinadāsa, 159, 162, 164  
 Jinadattasūri, 19, 28, 95, 97, 98, 99,  
 148, 154, 155, 163, 167, 205  
 Jinadattacharitrabhaṇḍā, 193  
 Jinadattachaupāl, 189  
 Jinadattakathā, 196  
 Jinadeva, 192, 201  
 Jinadevi, 206  
 Jinagunavilāsa, 194  
 Jinaharṇasasūri, 156  
 Jinaharṇasasūri, 4, 41, 160, 172, 176  
 Jinaharṇasasūribhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Jinahemasūri, 158  
 Jinajannamahotsava, 196  
 Jinakalpamālā, 167  
 Jinakuśalasūri, 40, 98, 135, 155, 208, 209  
 Jinakuśalasūrirāsa, 186

- Jinamahendrasūri, 41, 66  
 Jinamāṇḍikyasūri, 211  
 Jinamuktisūri, 41  
 Jinapadmasūrirāsa, 186  
 Jinapālagaṇi, 28  
 Jinapāla Upādhyāya, 5, 163, 186  
 Jinapatisūri, 20, 28, 38, 39, 154, 155, 163, 208  
 Jinapatisūrirāsa, 186  
 Jinaprabhasūri, 6, 52, 176  
 Jinaprabodhasūri, 29, 39  
 Jinapūjā, 158  
 Jinarājasūri, 39, 135  
 Jinarājasūrirāsa, 186, 212  
 Jinarakṣita, 149  
 Jinaratnasūri, 135  
 Jinaratnasūrirāsa, 186  
 Jinarātrivratamāhātmya, 194  
 Jinasāgarasūri, 67  
 Jinasāgarasūrirāsa, 186  
 Jinasahasranāma, 167  
 Jinasamudrasūri, 160, 172  
 Jinasaubhāgya, 147  
 Jinasekharāchārya, 66  
 Jinasena, 18  
 Jinasenāchārya, 103  
 Jinasiṅhapadotsavakāvya, 169, 186  
 Jinasiṅhasūri, 40, 44, 67, 211, 212  
 Jinastuti, 168  
 Jinaudaisūri, 40, 41  
 Jinauktasūri, 40  
 Jinavallabhasūri, 26, 38, 67, 88, 95, 97, 99, 154, 166, 167, 174, 205  
 Jinavara, 192  
 Jinavaradarśanabhāvanāchaturvī-  
mśatikā, 167  
 Jinavaroddhamānasūri, 157  
 Jinavaroddhanasūri, 66, 135  
 Jinavijaya, 181  
 Jinayajñakalpasaṭka, 155  
 Jinendrabhūṣaṇa, 195  
 Jineśvarasūri, 38, 58, 89, 155, 161, 163, 166, 167, 172, 174, 204, 208  
 Jiram, 226  
 Jirāvalā, 52, 59, 62, 176  
 Jirāvali, 64, 89, 99  
 Jirāvaligachchha, 64, 89  
 Jirāvalīpārśvanāthastavana, 167  
 Jitakalpasūtra, 152  
 Jitamala, 48  
 Jitaragagaṇi, 41  
 Jitāri, 17, 203  
 Jitasārasamuchchaya, 197  
 Jivādā, 226  
 Jivadayārāsa, 165  
 Jivakarmakāṇḍa, 158  
 Jivanarāma, 192  
 Jivandharacharitra, 81, 164, 166  
 Jivantasvāmī Śrī Mahāvīra Jaina  
temple, 8, 132  
 Jivarāja, 34, 78, 162  
 Jivavichāra, 158  
 Jñānabhūṣaṇa, 76, 107, 156, 166, 167, 175  
 Jñānachanda, 165  
 Jñānadarpaṇa, 159  
 Jñānadāsa, 166  
 Jñānadīpikā, 155  
 Jñānaji, 90, 91  
 Jñānakiyagachchha, 63  
 Jñānalochanastotra, 170  
 Jñānamafjari, 157  
 Jñānaratnopākhyānamalayasundarī-  
charitra, 201  
 Jñānārṇava, 159, 198  
 Jñānārṇavabhāṣā, 192  
 Jñānasāgara, 44, 183, 196  
 Jñānasāṭaka, 171  
 Jñānasūryodaya, 159  
 Jñānatilaka, 157, 170, 174  
 Jñānavarṇamālā, 171  
 Jobana, 98  
 Jobaner, 48, 85, 86, 145, 189  
 Jodharāja Godikā, 162, 165  
 Jodharāja Kāsalvāla, 193  
 Jodhpur, 19, 41, 42, 43, 60, 62, 67, 68, 95, 96, 97, 100, 129, 147, 170, 200, 211, 218, 222, 224, 228, 229

Jorāudra, 67  
 Jorāvarasimha, 44, 147, 220  
 Junāgaḍha, 47, 85, 219  
 Jūṅgā, 82  
 Jūṭā, 81  
 Junivālagotra, 101  
 Jvālāmālīnī, 146  
 Jyeshthajainavarakathā, 162  
 Jyotishasāra, 175  
 Jyotishasāroddhāra, 175  
 Jyotisharatnamālā, 198

## K

Kabira, 90  
 Kachchha, 213, 216  
 Kāchholi, 64  
 Kāchholigachchha, 64  
 Kāchholigotra, 195  
 Kachchhāvā rulers, 44, 48, 167  
 Kāchchhūgotra, 72  
 Kanakakīrti, 77  
 Kādambarī, 161  
 Kādambarī Kathāsāra, 172  
 Kādambarīpūrvabhāṣatūkā, 161  
 Kaḍāvāsāha, 62  
 Kaḍsumatīgachchha, 62  
 Kaḍiyāpoiṇā, 72  
 Kailāsa Mountain, 144  
 Kākadeśvara, 108  
 Kakkasūri, 95, 96, 98  
 Kakukā, 19, 113  
 Kākū, 99  
 Kālāḍerā, 104  
 Kālāgotra, 104  
 Kālākāchārya, 13, 14  
 Kālākāchāryakathā, 100  
 Kālākakathā, 142, 143, 146, 180  
 Kālāndarī, 37, 140  
 Kālāvarūpakulaka, 154  
 Kālha, 201  
 Kālīdāsa, 181, 189  
 Kālīkādevī, 146  
 Kālīkūṇḍapārśvayantra, 146  
 Kālīṅga, 9, 129  
 Kālīnos, 12

Kalpasūtra, 4, 8, 9, 54, 56, 57, 129,  
 142, 143, 157, 170, 180, 196, 198  
 Kalpasūtrakalpalatāvṛitti, 157  
 Kalpasūtrasvādhyāyapustikā, 182  
 Kalpasūtravṛitti, 187  
 Kālu, 49, 81, 105, 187  
 Kalyāna, 82, 220  
 Kalyāṇadāsa, 40  
 Kalyāṇakīrti, 200  
 Kalyāṇamandirastotrabhāṣā, 170  
 Kalyāṇasimha, 32, 222  
 Kalyāṇavidhāna, 192  
 Kalyāṇavijaya, 88, 210  
 Kāmā, 28  
 Kamalakalasa, 62  
 Kamalakīrti, 80  
 Kamalavijaya, 200  
 Kamaleśvara, 108  
 Kāmarddhi, 56  
 Kamaṭha, 42  
 Kāmījikāśratodyāpanapūjā, 168  
 Kāmraṇ, 52  
 Kāmyakagachchha, 28, 66  
 Kanaka, 197  
 Kanakakamala, 192, 197  
 Kanakakuśala, 161  
 Kanakasoma, 6, 52  
 Kanakasundara, 166  
 Kāṇanā, 202  
 Kānanj, 95  
 Kānanjijāgotra, 95  
 Kāñchī, 15  
 Kāñkariāgotra, 95  
 Kāñkrāvaṭa, 95  
 Kāñthala, 108  
 Kanudeva, 68  
 Kanyānayana, 208  
 Kāpṣaḍa, 42  
 Karahāḍa, 98  
 Karakaṇḍacharitra, 79, 164  
 Karakaṇḍachariu, 198  
 Karakaṇḍa Pārśvānātha Yantra, 81, 104  
 Karakaṇḍurāsa, 165, 193  
 Karavara, 84

- Kardambhūpati, 27  
 Karmachandra, 5, 43, 44, 45, 130, 211, 223  
 Karmachandravaiṣṇāprabandha, 177  
 Karmachandravaiṣṇāprabandha-  
     vr̥tti, 108  
 Karmachandravaiṣṇōtakīrtanakāvyaṃ,  
     5  
 Karmachhatī, 172  
 Karmadhavidhī, 156  
 Karmā, 85  
 Karmakāṇḍasaṭṭika, 46, 84  
 Karmakāṇḍaṭṭikā, 156  
 Karmaṇa, 208  
 Karmaprakṛiti, 79  
 Karmasāha, 18  
 Karmavipāka, 156  
 Karmavipākarāsa, 166  
 Karṇa, 39  
 Karpāde, 33  
 Karṇarāja, 29, 205  
 Karṇasīmha, 44, 98  
 Karpāṭaka, 15, 206  
 Kārttikeyānuprekshā, 156, 189  
 Karupāṣṭaka, 167  
 Karṇavati, 214  
 Kāsali, 103  
 Kāsalivāla, 103, 104  
 Kaśhāyaprabhṛita, 153  
 Kashnir, 8, 140, 141, 173, 206, 211  
 Kāshṭhā Saṃgha, 51, 70, 72, 107, 161, 164  
 Kāśveśvara, 108  
 Kaśyapagotra, 98  
 Kaśyapakula, 98  
 Kātantrabālāvaḥbodha, 174  
 Kaṭāra, 28  
 Kaṭāriyāgotra, 99  
 Kathākośa, 23, 162, 163  
 Kathāsaṃgraha, 192  
 Kathiawar, 65, 110  
 Kaṭukarāja, 20  
 Kauhaum, 16  
 Kauṭika, 56, 57  
 Kavalagachchha, 67  
 Kavichandrikā, 170, 172  
 Kavicrahasyaṭṭikā, 201  
 Kāvyaakulpalatākaviśikshāvr̥tti, 34  
 Kāvyaālaukāra, 172  
 Kāvyaṃālā, 172  
 Kāvyaṇuśāsana, 172  
 Kāvyaṇuśāsanaśūtra, 172  
 Kāvyaaprakāśa, 169  
 Kāvyaaprakāśavr̥tti, 201  
 Kāvyaśha Community, 143  
 Kodāra, 217  
 Kelhā, 31  
 Kelhaṇa, 21, 22  
 Kekind, 120  
 Keśarāja, 199  
 Keśarīśīmha Kāsalivāla, 47  
 Keśava, 181  
 Keśavadāsa, 195  
 Keśariyājī, 33, 200  
 Keśoripatan, 16, 110  
 Keṭi, 8, 109  
 Keṭiprabandha, 172  
 Khādīsira, 22  
 Khajāñchi, 96  
 Khajāñchi Motichanda, 185  
 Khambhat, 163  
 Khānapura, 36  
 Khaṇḍakāvya, 167  
 Khaṇḍaprasasti, 168  
 Khaṇḍelā, 103  
 Khaṇḍelavāla Caste, 45, 46, 48, 103, 105  
 Khaṇḍelavāla Jinas, 73, 194, 200  
 Khān Muhammad, 210  
 Khānzādās, 59  
 Kharataragachchha, 33, 38, 58, 61, 66, 67, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 147, 155, 156, 175, 180, 182, 184, 186, 192, 200, 204, 211, 212  
 Kharataragachchhagurvāvali, 186  
 Kharataragachchhapattāvali, 5  
 Khāsī, 202  
 Kharatasīmha Rāthoḍa, 99

Khāravala, 129  
 Kheḍa 41, 138  
 Khemasīmha, 83  
 Kheraju, 108  
 Khetā, 39  
 Khetaka, 34  
 Khetsar, 211  
 Khīmā 102  
 Khimvār, 132  
 Khumānārāso, 172, 177  
 Khusālachanda Kālā, 159, 162, 165,  
 171  
 Khusru, 212  
 Kūhā, 79  
 Kīrātākūpa, 21  
 Kīrātārjunīya, 187  
 Kīrtikaumudī, 216  
 Kīrtipāla, 21, 22  
 Kīrtiratnasūri, 108  
 Kīśanādāsa, 84  
 Kīśanarukamanībēlikā, 172  
 Kīśanasīmha, 46, 162, 165  
 Kīśhangarh, 71, 137  
 Kīśhorasīmha, 36  
 Koḍakī, 102  
 Koḍamade, 79  
 Kojarā, 118  
 Kolar, 139  
 Koranta, 64, 95  
 Korantagachchha, 64, 100  
 Korantagotra, 95  
 Koshavardhana, 35  
 Kotah State, 35, 36, 53, 73, 112, 114,  
 128, 129, 132, 163, 174, 197  
 Koṭarā, 58, 68  
 Koṭhārī, 96, 102  
 Koṭī, 59  
 Kottiyagaya, 16  
 Koṭvā, 106  
 Kṛipārāma, 46, 165, 228  
 Kṛishṇa, 135, 142, 162, 192  
 Kṛishṇadāsa, 36, 84, 128  
 Kṛishṇākumārī, 229  
 Kṛishṇapachchisi, 201

Kṛishṇarāja, 25  
 Kṛishṇarshi, 61  
 Kṛishṇarshigachchha, 61  
 Kṛishṇa Vīḥa, 36, 114  
 Kṛitapunyacharitra, 163  
 Kriyākālāpa, 173  
 Kriyākūlāpastuti, 79  
 Kshamāchandra, 145  
 Kshamākalyāṇa, 158, 162, 164, 170  
 Kshamākalyāṇagani, 182, 183, 184  
 Kshāmanasūtra, 152  
 Kshapanasāra, 158  
 Kshemakīrti, 77  
 Kshemāndhara, 126  
 Kshemendrakīrti, 84, 174  
 Kshetrapālavidhī, 173  
 Kshetrasamāsāṅikā, 153  
 Kshetrasamāsavyūṭi, 174  
 Kshetrasīmha, 29  
 Kshullakakumārāprabandha, 171  
 Kuchaman, 86, 221  
 Kukaḍāchārya, 96  
 Kukaḍāchopādāgotra, 99  
 Kukaḍādeva, 99  
 Kuladhara, 72  
 Kumāra, 209  
 Kumāradevi, 214  
 Kumārāgupta, 16  
 Kumārakavi, 194  
 Kumārāpāla, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 59, 73,  
 120, 154, 173, 179, 207, 213, 214  
 Kumārāpālacharitra, 167, 176  
 Kumārāsambhava, 169  
 Kumārāsena, 70  
 Kumbhalagadha, 30, 125  
 Kumbhakarna, 30, 31, 32, 77, 106, 123,  
 124, 125, 132  
 Kumbhalmera, 10, 31, 110, 224  
 Kumbhanagara, 28  
 Kumbharia, 115  
 Kumudachandra, 24, 149, 150, 195,  
 206  
 Kumvarapāla, 28  
 Kunagirā, 102

Kuṇḍāla, 10  
 Kuṇḍaladvīpa, 146  
 Kundakunda, 69, 159, 170, 187, 191  
 Kundakundānvaya, 69  
 Kunthunātha, 38, 68  
 Kūpā, 26  
 Kurakurāgotra, 105  
 Kuśālachandraganī, 184  
 Kuśālākīrti, 208  
 Kuśālālābha, 173  
 Kuśālaśeṣī, 197, 220  
 Kushakapa, 42  
 Kushāpa, 15, 56, 57, 129, 130  
 Kuṭuvapurā, 67  
 Kavalayamālā, 4, 112, 160

### L

Lābhavardhana, 173  
 Labdhisāra, 158  
 Labdhivijayaganī, 192  
 Labdhodaya, 172, 177  
 Lachhalade, 37  
 Lachhī, 214  
 Lachchhīrāma, 184  
 Lādanū, 202  
 Laghuajitāśāntivṛtti, 168  
 Laghujātaka, 156  
 Laghujātakaṭikā, 199  
 Laghujātakavachanikā, 175  
 Laghukharatarasākhā, 67  
 Laghukshetrasamāsavṛtti, 50  
 Laghu Pausālika Tapāgacchha, 58  
 Laghusākhā, 101, 102, 108  
 Laghusaṅghatrayī, 50  
 Laghuśāntivṛtti, 168  
 Laghustavanabālāvabodha, 172  
 Laghutrisuśāntīśālākāpuruṣa-Charitra,  
 164  
 Laghuvāchārīya kharatarasākhā, 67  
 Lagnaśuddhi, 174  
 Lahore, 44, 211, 223  
 Lākhā, 226  
 Lākhāka, 97  
 Lakkhaṇa, 163  
 Lākhaṇapāla, 22

Lakshmanaparīja, 28  
 Lakshmanasīmha, 39  
 Lakshmanavilāsa, 39  
 Lakshmi, 37, 77, 135  
 Lakshmichandra, 35  
 Lakshmīdāsa, 165  
 Lakshmīkīrti, 157, 161, 169  
 Lakshmīnivāsa, 28  
 Lakshmīpati, 204  
 Lakshmīsāgarasūri, 33, 101  
 Lakshmīśeṣa, 169  
 Lakshmīstotra, 167  
 Lakshmītīlaka, 155, 163, 165  
 Lakshmīvalabha, 157, 161, 169  
 Lāla, 77  
 Lālachanda, 48, 50  
 Lālachanda Śāṅgānerī, 165  
 Lālachandasūri, 195  
 Lālādāsa, 199  
 Lālānigotra, 97  
 Lālasota, 227  
 Lālasīmha, 97  
 Lalitākīrti, 80, 105, 164  
 Lalitesvara, 108  
 Lālrāi, 22  
 Lāṅghanapathyanirṇaya, 175  
 Lāṭahrida, 21  
 Lāṭhasamhitā, 157  
 Lāṭa, 215  
 Lavapasamudra, 146  
 Lāvanyasamaya, 4  
 Lekhakāvya, 170  
 Lālavati, 102  
 Līlavatibhāṣā, 195  
 Līlavatibhāṣāchaupāi, 175  
 Līlavatīrāsa, 171  
 Limbā, 102  
 Līṅgānuśāsana, 173, 174  
 Līṅgānuśāsanadurga, 173  
 Līṅgānuśāsanadurgapadaprabodha-  
 vṛtti, 173  
 Lidorva, 38, 39, 40, 122  
 Lohara, 80  
 Lohāvata, 201



Lohityāchārya, 106  
 Lokabindukshetrasamāsavṛtti, 174  
 Lokamataniṛākaraṇārāsa, 200  
 Lolā, 39  
 Lolāniya, 102  
 Lolāvāsa, 202  
 Lollaka, 118  
 Loṅkā, 90, 91  
 Loṅkā-seet, 90, 91, 92, 184, 186  
 Loṅkā-gachehhiyabhaṇḍāra, 182  
 Loṭāṇā, 62  
 Luhaṇḍī, 227  
 Lūpa, 85  
 Lūpakaraṇajī pāṇḍyā, 131, 134, 144,  
 146, 188  
 Lūpakaraṇasara, 175  
 Lūpasimha, 25, 97  
 Lūpavasahī, 25, 135, 217  
 Lūniyāgotra, 97

### M

Maḍāhaḍagachehha, 63, 66  
 Madanaparājaya, 79  
 Maḍāra, 38, 63  
 Mādhavachandra Traivaīdya, 196  
 Mādhavadāsa, 200  
 Mādhavanālaprabandha, 198  
 Mādhavanidānaṭabbā, 176  
 Mādhosimha, 46, 47, 171  
 Madhukaragachchha, 68  
 Madhukhamataraśākhā, 67  
 Madhuvati, 206  
 Madhyamavyākhyānapaddhati, 157  
 Madhyamikā, 8, 57  
 Madra, 16  
 Madurā, 70  
 Magadha, 10, 55  
 Maganīrāma, 41  
 Māghachandra, 73  
 Māghanandī, 69, 70  
 Mahābhārata, 140  
 Mahābhāshya, 8  
 Mahādaṇḍaka, 159  
 Mahādevastotra, 167  
 Mahādevisāraṇī, 175

Mahāgiri, 10  
 Mahājanagotra, 96  
 Mahajala, 210  
 Mahākāla, 14  
 Mahāmṛityuṇījayayantra, 146  
 Mahāpurāṇakālikā, 164  
 Mahāpurāṇakīchaupāī, 200  
 Maharachandrabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Mahārāja, 80, 104  
 Mahāsana, 75, 269  
 Mahāvīra, 8, 14, 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26,  
 28, 30, 31, 36, 37, 41, 42, 51, 52, 53,  
 54, 55, 56, 64, 76, 91, 102, 109, 110,  
 112, 113, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122,  
 126, 132, 134, 137, 138, 140, 142, 143,  
 148, 151, 162, 166, 168, 196, 198, 201  
 Mahāvīrajanmaśūtra, 8  
 Mahāvīraji, 88, 146  
 Mahāvīrastava, 166  
 Mahāvīrastutivṛtti, 169  
 Māhendraśivaloka, 141  
 Mahendrasūri, 62, 207  
 Mahendrasūrigachchha, 62  
 Maheśvara, 21, 66  
 Maheśvarakavī, 200  
 Maheśvarasūri, 28  
 Maheśvarī Caste, 108  
 Mahī, 216  
 Mahībaladevī, 20  
 Mahimābhaktī, 183  
 Mahimābhaktībhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Mahipālachaupāī, 50  
 Mahipāladeva, 26  
 Mahīrāja, 201  
 Mahīśāsurasamardini, 134  
 Mahītaṭa region, 216  
 Mahmūdghazni, 213  
 Mahukaragachchha, 68  
 Majala, 202  
 Mājāra, 98  
 Majhamikā, 8, 9  
 Māladeva, 218, 222  
 Maladhārī, Devaprabha, 182  
 Maladhārī Hemachandra, 66

- Mālapurā, 45, 48, 135  
 Mālavas, 14, 15  
 Malayasundarīcharita, 196  
 Mālhā, 33  
 Malladhārīāchārya, 63  
 Malladhārīgachchha, 63, 96, 100  
 Mallinātha, 35, 41, 102  
 Mallināthacharitra, 164, 194  
 Mallināthastavana, 199  
 Malukachanda, 87  
 Malwa, 14, 15, 18, 25, 26, 27, 72, 73,  
 118, 155, 204, 225  
 Mammaṭa, 26  
 Māpaka, 77  
 Mānakya, 200  
 Mānaladevi, 20  
 Mānamala Koṭhārī, 185  
 Manarōpa, 35  
 Mānasimha, 38, 45, 145, 211, 212, 221,  
 222, 224, 229  
 Mānava, 56, 57  
 Māṇḍalagarh, 98, 106, 155, 194, 225  
 226, 227  
 Māṇḍali, 215  
 Māṇḍaliyā, 102  
 Māṇḍana, 179  
 Māṇḍapadurga, 90  
 Māṇḍavyagaḍha, 179  
 Māṇḍor, 7, 19, 66, 99, 113, 216  
 Māṇḍovaragachchha, 66  
 Māṇḍalachand jhābaka, 185  
 Māṇḍalachand mālū, 185  
 Māpikya, 149  
 Māpikachandra, 193, 218  
 Māpikyamālāpraśnottara, 201  
 Māpikyanandi, 159  
 Māpikyasūri, 189  
 Mañjanaśāgarasūri, 98  
 Mannālāla sāṅgākā, 159, 165, 175  
 Manoharapura, 228  
 Manoratha, 72  
 Mānthalapurāgotra, 101  
 Mantreśvara, 108  
 Mārgopadeśaśrāvākāchāra, 192  
 Mārōthi, 43, 48, 72, 86, 93, 127, 132,  
 201, 221, 222  
 Mārtikāprasāda, 157  
 Marudeśa, 67  
 Marudevi, 34, 40, 134  
 Marudhara, 167  
 Marudharadeśa, 23  
 Marukoṭa, 155, 208  
 Marwar, 20, 23, 26, 52, 57, 58, 59, 60,  
 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 77, 95,  
 100, 102, 109, 113, 126, 136, 137,  
 138, 140, 141, 142, 204, 208, 212,  
 213, 217, 219, 221, 232  
 Mathānī, 202  
 Mathurā, 15, 16, 27, 54, 55, 56, 129,  
 210  
 Māthuradeśa, 70  
 Māthurasamgha, 70, 71, 72, 164  
 Maues, 14  
 Maujamābād, 45, 145, 162, 191  
 Maujīpura, 77  
 Maunaekādaśīkathā, 162  
 Maunaekādaśīstavana, 50  
 Maurya, 9  
 Mautīhiyāgotra, 101  
 Mecca, 216  
 Medapāṭa, 29  
 Medaramchā, 20  
 Medatavālagotra, 95  
 Meddaḍi, 20  
 Megha, 96  
 Meghadūtakāvya, 201  
 Meghadūtasamasyālekha, 169  
 Meghadūtavṛitti, 169  
 Meghakāvya-pūrti, 169  
 Meghasenāchārya, 71  
 Meghavijaya, 4, 42, 157, 162, 164, 166,  
 169, 173, 175, 176  
 Megheśvara, 143  
 Mehikakula, 57  
 Mela, 76  
 Merta, 42, 49, 62, 95, 161, 170, 202,  
 208, 221  
 Meratiyā Rājapūt, 43

Meru, 141, 142  
 Merutuṅga, 24  
 Mīhirabhoja, 19, 153  
 Mīrpur, 117  
 Mīśorbin Muhalilī, 18  
 Mithaḍḍiyāgotra, 100  
 Mithradates, 14  
 Mlechehhas, 65  
 Modarājagani, 41  
 Modhavaṁśa, 67  
 Modherā, 108  
 Mohammedans, 51, 52  
 Mohanadāsa, 46  
 Mohanalāla, 184  
 Mohanāya Baja, 103  
 Mojdin, 216  
 Mokā, 81, 104  
 Mokaḷa, 30  
 Mokhaṭa, 98  
 Mokṣhamārgaparakāśa, 158  
 Mominkhān, 219, 220  
 Morkhānā, 134  
 Morakurī, 20  
 Mrigāvatīcharitra, 182  
 Mrityumahotsava, 171  
 Mudrārākṣhasanāṭaka, 182  
 Muhammadghorī, 51, 106  
 Muhammadshāh, 220  
 Muhammad Tughluq, 187  
 Muhanotanaiṇasi, 177  
 Muhavaṇāgotra, 101  
 Muhūrtachintāmanibālāvabodha, 175  
 Mukṭāvalḍita, 170  
 Mukundadāsa, 194  
 Mūla, 102  
 Mūlā, 99  
 Mūlāchāra, 159  
 Mūlāchārapradīpa, 156  
 Mūlaka, 186  
 Mūlārāḍhanā, 155  
 Mūlarāja, 23, 40, 41, 213  
 Mūlarājāvasahikā, 24  
 Mūlasaṁgha, 35, 48, 69, 73, 74, 75, 90,  
 105, 107, 156

Mūlasaṁghapaṭṭāvalī, 5  
 Mūlasūtras, 152  
 Multan, 158  
 Mundāsā, 78  
 Muṅgasthala, 8, 109, 118  
 Munichandrasūri, 154  
 Munipatīcharitra, 163  
 Munīśasūri, 186  
 Munisuvrata, 68, 77  
 Munisuvratanaṭha, 102  
 Munisuvratapurāṇa, 84  
 Muṇja, 27  
 Muṇṭhaliyā, 102  
 Mūsāgotra, 101  
 Muslims, 51, 52, 53, 90, 91, 109, 111,  
 123, 128, 135, 144, 155, 163, 167,  
 180, 182

## N

Nābhi, 122  
 Nābhīnandanoddhāra-prabandha, 94  
 Nāḍā, 48, 82  
 Nadasar, 113  
 Nāḍā, 118  
 Naḍlai, 11, 20, 21, 31, 32, 67, 96, 110,  
 120, 209  
 Nāḍol, 20, 21, 22, 32, 51, 58, 65, 202  
 Nāḍūlaḍḍagika, 20, 21  
 Nāḍūlatalapada, 22  
 Nāga, 102  
 Nāgabhaṭṭa, 18  
 Nāgabhūta, 56  
 Nāgabhūtikīya, 56  
 Nāgadā, 30, 107, 114, 132, 137, 176  
 Nāgadā Caste, 107  
 Nāgadārāsa, 107  
 Nāgakumāracharitra, 80, 105, 165, 192  
 Nāgapurīyagachehha, 65  
 Nāgapurīyatapā, 65  
 Nagara, 41, 59  
 Nagarāja, 222  
 Nagarāja 97  
 Nagari, 8, 57  
 Nāgaśiva, 96  
 Nāgaūr, 7, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 69,

- 74, 79, 85, 86, 93, 97, 104, 132, 146,  
153, 154, 164, 175, 201, 205, 206,  
207, 208, 210, 221, 223
- Nāgaurl Tapāgachchha, 61, 175
- Nāgavyantara, 98
- Nāgendragachchha, 60, 96
- Nāgendrakula, 60
- Nagendranatha Vasu, 106
- Nāhaḍarāo, 113
- Naharasimha, 224
- Nāhatā, 98
- Nahatāgotra, 98
- Nāhatākalābhavana, 148
- Māhatā Śankarādāna, 185
- Nāhuyā, 75
- Nainvā, 198
- Naiṇasi, 218, 219
- Naiṇasīrīkhyātā, 177
- Naishadhaṭikā, 182
- Nākoḍā, 202
- Nākoḍā Pārśvanātha, 42
- Naladamayantiḥcampūvṛitti, 168
- Nālā, 96
- Nalodayakāvya, 189
- Naluriyāgotra, 101
- Nāmakoḍa, 173
- Nāṇā, 63, 64, 113, 137
- Nāṇaka, 90
- Nāṇaka, 218
- Nāṇavālagachchha, 63, 89
- Nanda, 129
- Nandabattisīchaupāi, 172
- Nandalāla, 47, 84, 159
- Nandalālagurāsā, 197
- Nandarājachaupāi, 197
- Nandiratna, 186
- Nandisūtra 152, 153
- Nandisūtravṛitti, 187
- Nandisvaradvīpa, 146, 148
- Nandisvarakathā, 161
- Nandisvarapaṭṭikā, 39
- Nāṅgūṅḡ, 132
- Nannasūri, 19, 89
- Nānu, 49, 82
- Nānude, 99
- Narabaḍa, 96
- Narachandra, 218
- Nārādityapurāṇa, 182
- Naraharidāsa, 83
- Naraiṇā, 118, 132, 133, 134
- Naranārāyaṇananda, 217
- Narapati, 23
- Narasimhapurā, 107
- Narasimhāvatāra, 146
- Naravara, 118
- Naravarmacharitra, 163
- Naravarmaṇ, 26
- Narendrakīrti, 71, 77, 82, 83, 85, 104,  
165, 192, 194, 198
- Narendraprabhasūri, 210
- Narhad, 132, 208
- Naroli, 28
- Narsa, 198
- Narvaṭa, 102
- Nasiruddin, 52
- Nāṭakasamayāsāra, 171
- Nathamala, 48, 85, 194
- Nathamala Bilālā, 165
- Nāthī, 209
- Nāthūrāma, 83
- Nāthūrāma Premī, 108
- Naugāmā, 34, 50, 71
- Navahara, 100
- Nāvragotra, 101
- Nayachandra, 167, 176, 197
- Nayanandi, 187
- Nayaraṅga, 156
- Nemasena, 106
- Nemichanda, 46, 75, 77, 85, 165, 202
- Nemichandra Bhaḍārī, 155
- Nemichandrāchārya, 159
- Nemicharitra, 192
- Nemidāsa, 77
- Nemidevāchārya, 71
- Nemidūtavṛitti, 187
- Nemijina, 206
- Nemikumāra, 172
- Neminarendrastotrasvopajña, 170

Neminātha, 21, 25, 44, 45, 52, 77, 82,  
 98, 115, 117, 120, 121, 127, 128, 132,  
 140, 141, 167, 198, 205, 208  
 Nemināthachariu, 163  
 Nemināthakāchhanda, 195  
 Nemināthakāvya, 168  
 Nemināthapurāna, 82  
 Neminātharāsa, 201  
 Nemināthastotra, 217  
 Neminīrvāna, 167  
 Neminīrvāpakāvyaapañjikā, 168  
 Nemirājulagita, 195  
 Nemiśvarachandrāvaṇa, 165  
 Nemiśvaracharitra, 201  
 Nemirāsa, 201  
 Nemiśvaragita, 170  
 Nemiśvaraphāga, 196  
 Nemiśvararāsa, 166  
 Nepal, 140  
 Nevaṭā, 82  
 Nidhikandali, 156  
 Nighaṇṭuseśha, 174  
 Nikāde, 82  
 Nimach, 226  
 Nirdoshasaptamīvratakathā, 162  
 Nirgranthas, 10  
 Nirgranthagachchha, 58  
 Nirvāpakāṇḍa, 190  
 Nirvāpallāvatīkathā, 161  
 Nirvāpamaṇḍalapūjā, 145  
 Nisala, 75  
 Nītiprakāśa, 177  
 Nīṭhatigachchha, 68  
 Nityamahoddyota, 156  
 Nityānityapūjā, 171  
 Nivṛttigachchha, 60  
 Nivṛttikula, 60, 62  
 Nohara, 114, 186  
 Nomaka, 27  
 Notā, 105  
 Nyāyagranthachaubisāṭhānā, 192  
 Nyāyālamkāra, 155  
 Nyāyapraveśa, 153  
 Nyāyāvatāra, 154

## O

Oghanīryuktivṛtti, 182  
 Onesicritus, 12  
 Osavālas, 41, 94, 95, 96, 186  
 Osavāla Caste, 51, 94, 209  
 Osavālarāsa, 95  
 Osiā, 18, 60, 62, 63, 64, 94, 102, 112

## P

Pachabhadra, 202  
 Pādapūrtistava, 170  
 Pādapūrtivirabhaktāmarasvopajjāvri-  
 tti, 170  
 Padasaṅgraha, 193  
 Padavyavasthāṭikā, 173  
 Padmakīrti, 187, 194  
 Padmamandira, 156  
 Padmanātha Kāyastha, 162  
 Padmananda, 68, 166  
 Padmanandi, 4, 35, 70, 73, 74, 75, 77,  
 78, 87, 112, 156, 161, 164, 167, 168,  
 174, 194  
 Padmanandimahākāvyaṭīkā, 196  
 Padmanandipañchavimśati, 167, 196  
 Padmaprabha, 10, 20, 65, 68, 72, 77,  
 130, 146  
 Padmapurāna, 83, 165  
 Padmasenāchārya, 71  
 Padmaśrī, 72  
 Padmāvatī, 114, 133, 134, 137, 146,  
 148, 175  
 Padmāvatīlākhyaṇa, 172  
 Padrādā, 20  
 Padyarāja, 156  
 Pāhaḍasimha, 35  
 Pāhādyāgotra, 105  
 Paharāja, 104  
 Pāhila, 182  
 Pāhigī, 207  
 Pajjuṇṇakakāśa, 161  
 Pākshikasūtra, 152  
 Paladi, 118  
 Pālanpur, 163, 167, 209  
 Pālāhā, 22

- Pāli, 42, 43, 51, 60, 65, 102, 113, 174,  
 202, 221  
 Pālidesa, 24, 64  
 Palithānā, 210, 211  
 Palla, 96  
 Palligachchha, 65  
 Pallikā, 102  
 Pallivālas, 102  
 Pallivāla caste, 102  
 Pallivālagachchha, 65, 100  
 Palhu, 114, 133  
 Palyavidhāna, 168  
 Palyavidhānarāsa, 198  
 Palyavratodyāpana, 156  
 Pañchā, 39  
 Pañchādhyāyī, 157  
 Pañchagranthī, 172, 204  
 Pañchāganayana chaupāi, 175  
 Pañchakalyāṇakamālā, 167  
 Pañchakalyāṇapāṭha, 190  
 Pañchālchyāna, 166  
 Pañchalakumārakathā, 162  
 Pañchalīṅgīprakaraṇa, 154, 155  
 Pañchamikathā, 162  
 Pañchaprasthānavishamapadavyākhyā,  
 33  
 Pañchāsaka, 153  
 Pañchasaṇḍhī, 192  
 Pañchasaṇḍhībālābhodha, 174  
 Pañchasaṅgraha, 156  
 Pañchāsara, 23  
 Pañchāstikāya, 171, 187  
 Pañchāstikāyaprabhṛita, 81  
 Pañchāstikāyaṭikā, 168  
 Pañchatantra, 166  
 Pañchatīrthastuti, 169  
 Pañchatīrthīśleshālaimkāśakāvya, 169  
 Pañchatīrthīstava, 186  
 Pañchavargaparihāraṣṭava, 169  
 Pañchavastu, 153  
 Pañchāyatibhaṇḍāra, 182  
 Pāṇḍavacharitra, 194  
 Pāṇḍavapurāṇa, 45, 80, 81, 164, 202  
 Pāṇḍityadarpana, 157  
 Pāṇḍyāgotra, 105  
 Pāpini, 56  
 Pannādhāya, 224  
 Pannālāla, 86, 87, 145, 146, 197, 199  
 Pannibāl, 184  
 Panniyāsasatyavijayaganī, 61  
 Parakha or parikshā, 98  
 Paramāra, 25, 26, 36, 115, 117  
 Parmātmaprakāśa, 188  
 Paramātmapurāṇa, 159  
 Paramātmārājastotra, 167  
 Pārānagar, 50, 132  
 Pārasadāsa Nigotiyā, 159, 171  
 Pārasavilāsa, 171  
 Parbatsar, 221, 222  
 Paridhāṣika, 56  
 Parihāsaka, 56  
 Pariyātra, 35  
 Parmānandasūri, 182  
 Parmārthopadeśa, 156  
 Pārśvachandra, 61  
 Pārśvachandragachchha, 191  
 Pārśvadevasūri, 89  
 Pārśvanātha, 9, 14, 16, 19, 20, 22, 23,  
 25, 26, 29, 30, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 42,  
 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 75, 76, 78, 84, 94,  
 95, 97, 109, 118, 120, 121, 122, 126,  
 129, 130, 134, 141, 142, 148, 156,  
 168, 189, 196, 198, 199, 207, 208  
 Pārśvanāthacharitra, 79, 80, 104, 190  
 Pārśvanāthagachchha, 61  
 Pārśvanāthakāvya, 168  
 Pārśvanāthakāvyaapañjikā, 168  
 Pārśvapurāṇa, 187, 194  
 Pārśvastavana, 169  
 Pārśvanātha Yantra, 83  
 Partidharmikā, 57  
 Pārvaṭī, 36, 79  
 Pāsa, 80  
 Pāsachanda, 199  
 Pāsachariya, 197  
 Pāsaḍa, 39, 99, 101  
 Pāsadatta, 40  
 Pāsaḍe, 99



- Pasargadi, 12  
 Pāsu, 96, 98  
 Pāsupatāchārya, 186  
 Pāṭāmāde, 104  
 Pātana, 104  
 Pātānigotra, 101, 103  
 Patañjali, 8  
 Pāṭaliputra, 15, 129  
 Paṭala, 102  
 Pāṭodā, 103  
 Pāṭodigotra, 103, 145, 189  
 Pathyāpathyaṭabbā, 176  
 Pattan, 23, 40, 59, 89, 147, 150, 154,  
 204, 205, 208, 209, 210, 212, 221  
 Paumachariya, 162, 182, 188  
 Paushadhavidhiprakaraṇa, 154  
 Pāvāpuri, 43, 81  
 Pāyachandagachchha, 184  
 Pāvā, 38  
 Pethaḍasāha, 179  
 Phalodhi, 121, 142, 143, 156, 176, 201,  
 206, 208  
 Phāmphā, 34  
 Phophaḥyāgotra, 100  
 Phozurāma, 193  
 Phūlachanda, 142, 143, 201  
 Phulerā, 192  
 Pindaviśuddhiprakaraṇa, 154  
 Pindwāḍā, 37, 65, 102, 133  
 Piṅgala, 173  
 Piṅgalachaturvīṃśatirūpaka, 197  
 Piṅgalasīromani, 173, 174  
 Pipā, 108, 122  
 Pipāda, 202  
 Pippala, 26  
 Pippalagachchha, 68  
 Pippālaka, 66  
 Pippālakagachchha, 66  
 Pishpālāchārya, 62  
 Pishpālāchāryagachchha, 62, 89  
 Piṭha, 38  
 Plutarch, 12  
 Poravālas, 102, 124  
 Poravāla Caste, 30  
 Portugese, 14  
 Posaā, 102  
 Prabandhachintāmaṇi, 214  
 Prabhā, 106  
 Prabhāchandra, 74, 79, 85, 136, 167,  
 168, 194, 196  
 Prabhāchandraśūri, 4  
 Prabhākara, 62  
 Prabhākaragachchha, 62  
 Prabhāvakacharitra, 4, 18  
 Prabodhachandra, 198  
 Prabodhachintāmaṇi, 194  
 Prabodhasiddhi, 186  
 Prabodhyavādasthala, 154  
 Pradyumnacharitra, 78, 103, 164, 188,  
 195  
 Pradyumnaechaupāt, 171  
 Pradyumnaprabandha, 165  
 Pradyumnahilāprakāśa, 170  
 Pradyumnarāsa, 166  
 Pradyumnasūri, 27, 30  
 Prāgvāṭa, 102, 167, 206, 214  
 Prāgvāṭa country, 102  
 Prāhalāda, 33, 196  
 Prajñāpanāsūtra, 153  
 Prakāśavara, 187  
 Pramāṇapalakshaṇa, 154  
 Pramāṇamīmāṃsā, 154  
 Pramāṇapadārtha, 157  
 Pramāṇatattvalaṅkāra, 154  
 Prameyaratnākara, 155  
 Prameyaratnamālā, 159  
 Prasastikāvya, 168  
 Prasānasundarī, 175  
 Prasānottarasārdhaśataka, 158  
 Prasānottarasāta, 154, 158  
 Prasānottarashashthīśatakavrittī, 156  
 Prasānottarasārvakāchāra, 193  
 Pratāpa, 31, 225  
 Pratāpagarh, 30, 32, 34, 35, 73, 106  
 Pratāpalamkeśvara, 20  
 Pratāparāva, 220  
 Pratāpasirīha, 33, 195, 229  
 Pratihāras, 18, 19, 94, 112, 113, 153

Pratīkramaṇasāmañchārī, 154  
 Pratimākadhārapratīśṭhāgacchha, 89  
 Pratīśṭhāpāṭha, 190  
 Pratīśṭhāsāra, 167  
 Pratīśṭhāsoma, 186  
 Pratyekabuddhacharitra, 163  
 Pravachanasāra, 159, 170, 191  
 Pravachanasāraprābhūritavṛtti, 70  
 Pravachanasāratātparyavṛtti, 197  
 Pravachanasāratīkā, 196  
 Pravāgagītikātraya, 4, 33  
 Prāyāgacchha, 68  
 Premakaraṇa khajāñchī, 185  
 Prishnavāhanaka, 57  
 Pritāṇkaracharitra, 165  
 Prithivīpāladeva, 27, 65  
 Prithivīrāja, 19, 20, 31, 154  
 Prithivīsīmha, 34, 35, 47, 173  
 Pritinātī, 141  
 Priyagrantha, 9, 57  
 Priyamelakarāsa, 171  
 Priyavilāsa, 186  
 Pūgala, 95  
 Pūjā, 80  
 Pūjāsāmgṛaha, 189  
 Pūjyapāda, 70, 155, 159, 200  
 Pūnā, 39  
 Pūnāsī, 99  
 Pūnnasīmha, 30, 106, 125  
 Pūniga, 64  
 Pūnjab, 72, 106  
 Pūñjapishirāsa, 171, 177  
 Pūnyachandrodaya, 202  
 Pūnyachhatīśī, 173  
 Pūnyanidhānasūri, 96  
 Pūnyaratsnasūri, 51  
 Pūnyasāgara, 166, 174  
 Pūnyasārachaupāī, 171  
 Pūnyasārakathānaka, 161  
 Pūnyasāla, 170  
 Pūnyāśrava, 159  
 Pūnyāśravakathākośa, 162, 200  
 Pūnyāśravakathānaka, 182  
 Pūnyavijaya, 181

Pura, 102  
 Purāṇāghāṭa, 71  
 Pūranasīmha, 224  
 Puraṇachand Nahar, 3  
 Purāṇanaprabandhasaṁgraha, 4  
 Pūrṇabhadra, 166  
 Pūrṇabhadragoṇi, 163  
 Pūrṇachandra, 206  
 Pūrṇakalāsa, 176  
 Pūrṇāṁnyā, 42  
 Pūrṇatalagacchha, 97  
 Pūrṇimāpaksha, 64  
 Pūrṇimiyāgacchha, 59, 60, 67  
 Purshārthasiddhyupāya, 158  
 Pushkara, 15, 65  
 Pushkaradvīpa, 146  
 Pushkarajāti, 122  
 Pushpadanta, 143, 187, 189, 191, 192  
 Pushpāsī, 201  
 Puṣyamitrikā, 57

## Q

Qaimkhānī Nawābs, 229  
 Qutbuddin Aibak, 51

## R

Radhanapura, 147  
 Raḍḍa, 41  
 Raghurāja, 189  
 Raghuvamśa, 189  
 Raghuvamśatīkā, 202  
 Raghuvamśavṛtti, 168, 169  
 Raṅgojī, 220  
 Rāho, 79  
 Rainapura, 68  
 Rāsisīmha, 37, 223  
 Rājachanda, 200  
 Rājadeva, 21  
 Rājadhara, 36, 95, 122  
 Rajagacchha, 2, 7, 68  
 Rajagaḍha, 50, 186  
 Rājahamśa, 194  
 Rājakuśala, 157  
 Rājadesara, 186  
 Rajamahala, 45, 192

- Rājamalla, 158, 164  
 Rājamati, 141  
 Rājanagara, 32, 145  
 Rājanīdohās, 177  
 Rājapāla, 102  
 Rājapati, 208  
 Rājasāgarasūri, 61  
 Rājasēkhara, 4, 94  
 Rājasimha, 32, 37, 49, 125, 172, 225  
 Rājasoma, 173  
 Rājasundara, 200  
 Rājavallabha, 186  
 Rājavarṇāvaṇana, 176  
 Rājavārtika, 49, 159  
 Rājmativipralambha, 167  
 Rājyāno, 108  
 Rājputra, 18, 51  
 Rājulakābhārahamaṣa, 196  
 Rājulapatrikā, 199  
 Rājyākīrti, 86, 87  
 Rālhā, 22, 189  
 Rāma, 76, 135, 162  
 Rāmachandra, 49, 87, 158, 200, 206, 207  
 Rāmachandrabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Rāmachandra chhābarā, 46, 227, 228  
 Rāmachandrakīrti, 77  
 Rāmachandrarāsa, 198  
 Rāmachandrasūri, 89, 194  
 Rāmacharitra, 164  
 Rāmadāsa, 102, 192  
 Rāmagaḍha, 46  
 Rāmākīrti, 77, 85, 86, 173  
 Rāmalakṣmanarāsa, 197  
 Rāmālāla, 184  
 Rāmalaśāstra, 85  
 Rāmarāsa, 200  
 Rāmasena, 63, 70, 106  
 Rāmasenīyagachchha, 63  
 Rāmasimha, 43, 86, 227  
 Rāmavijaya, 158, 170  
 Rāmāyana, 140, 162, 163, 171  
 Rāmayaṣa, 199  
 Rāmarā, 35, 36, 114  
 Rāmpura, 226  
 Rāpā, 30  
 Rapajitasimha, 41  
 Rānakāgotra, 99  
 Raṇakapura, 209  
 Raṇapura, 30, 124, 137  
 Raṇasimhacharitra, 186  
 Raṇgavijayakharatarasākhā, 61  
 Raṇgavijayagapī, 61  
 Rānthambhor, 19, 66, 167  
 Rānvakāgotra, 105  
 Rasavilāsa, 186  
 Rāshtrakūṭas, 27  
 Rasikapriyābālāvaḍha, 172  
 Ratanachanda śāha, 47  
 Ratanapāla, 96  
 Ratanasi, 102  
 Ratanasimha, 44  
 Rathavīrapura, 54  
 Rāthoḍa Amarasimhakibāta, 277  
 Rāthoḍavarnāśāvali, 201  
 Rāthoras, 26, 41, 42, 43, 49  
 Ratnā, 77, 81, 104  
 Ratnabhūṣhaṇa, 86, 87  
 Ratnabhūṣhaṇasūri, 699  
 Ratnadevi, 30  
 Ratnagaḍha, 186  
 Ratnakaraṇḍa, 79, 158  
 Ratnakaraṇḍasārāvakaśchāra, 12  
 Ratnakaraṇḍasārāvakaśchārabhāṣā, 160  
 Ratnakīrti, 74, 85  
 Ratnapālakathānaka, 161  
 Ratnaprabhasūri, 94, 100  
 Ratnapura, 66  
 Ratnapurīyagachchha, 66  
 Ratnaśekharaḥkathā, 161  
 Ratnasimha, 226  
 Ratnasimha Baidvant, 224  
 Ratnasimha Bhaṇḍārī, 219, 220  
 Ratnasūri, 200  
 Ratnatrayavidhāna, 155  
 Ratnavijaya, 147  
 Rātribhojanakathā, 162  
 Rāvaṇa, 59

Rāvaṇadohā, 192  
 Rāvaṇa Pārśvanātha, 50, 51  
 Rāvaṇapārśvanāthastavana, 168  
 Rāvaṇa pārśvanāthastotra, 167  
 Ravivrutakathā, 198  
 Rāyabhaṇḍārī, 106  
 Rāyachandra, 47, 85, 165, 229  
 Rāyamala, 31, 37, 173  
 Rāyapāla, 20, 21  
 Rāyasāla, 48  
 Rāyasīmha, 43, 44, 127, 130, 177, 212  
 Revā, 20  
 Revānā, 20  
 Revāsā, 48  
 Rīdhakarapa, 186  
 Rīpi, 113, 157, 162, 186  
 Rīṅkārayantra, 81, 82, 83, 105  
 Rīṣabhādāsa Nigotiyā, 159  
 Rīṣabhadeva, 17, 32, 37, 40, 42, 72, 126, 130, 134  
 Rīṣabhapañchāśikā, 166  
 Rīṣibhāṣhita, 152  
 Rīṣimaṇḍala, 157  
 Rīṣimaṇḍalapūjā, 145, 168, 190  
 Rīṣimaṇḍalastotra, 190  
 Rīṣimaṇḍalāvachūri, 156, 169  
 Rīṣimaṇḍalavṛitti, 156  
 Rīṣimaṇḍalayantra, 199  
 Roḍapurā, 48  
 Rohiḍo, 69  
 Rohiṇīvrataprabandha, 199  
 Roho, 104  
 Rudrapāla, 20  
 Rudrapallī, 66  
 Rudrapalliyagachchha, 66, 97  
 Rudraṭa, 172  
 Rūpā, 85  
 Rūpachanda, 40, 95, 192  
 Rūpāheli, 72  
 Rūpakajī, 91  
 Rūpakamālāvṛitti, 157  
 Rūpanagar, 71, 137  
 Rūpasundarapīṅgalavivarapa, 202

## S

Śabdabhedaprakāśa, 200  
 Śabdārṇavavyākaraṇa, 173  
 Śabdarūpāvalī, 235  
 Sābhā, 33, 34  
 Sābhābhūṣhaṇa, 193  
 Sābhāśāranāṭaka, 189  
 Śaḍdarśanasamūchaya, 194  
 Sādaḍi, 30, 169  
 Sadak Ali, 219  
 Sadāsukha kāśaḥvāla, 160, 171  
 Sādharu, 188  
 Sādhvāchāra, 158  
 Sādhukīrti, 50  
 Sadri, 123, 133, 202  
 Sagālasārāsa, 166  
 Sagamala, 84  
 Sāgara, 38, 95, 97, 122  
 Sāgaragachchha, 61  
 Sāgaradharmāmṛita, 155, 198  
 Sāgavādā, 77, 108  
 Śāhabāda, 36  
 Śāhagotra, 104  
 Sahajakīrti, 169, 173  
 Sahasakarapa, 101  
 Sahasragupapūjā, 168  
 Sahasrakīrti, 85  
 Sāhibachanda, 41  
 Saimur, 18  
 Śaivism, 18  
 Saiyad Husain, 227  
 Sajāka, 39  
 Sajanasīmha, 44  
 Sajjā, 39  
 Śaka, 14  
 Sakalakīrti 74, 75, 77, 87, 156, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 167, 170, 188, 193, 194, 197, 198  
 Sakalakīrtirāsa, 199  
 Sakalatīrthastavana, 176  
 Sakalavidhīnidhāna, 187  
 Śākambharī, 65  
 Śākheḍha, 95  
 Śakti, 35

- Śaktikunāra, 35, 174  
 Sālā, 33  
 Śālibhadra, 165  
 Sāmāchārīśataka, 157  
 Samādā, 31  
 Samādhimaraṇotsava, 197  
 Sāmādhya, 16  
 Samakitarāsa, 165  
 Samantabhadra, 12, 15, 159  
 Sāmantaśiṃha, 23, 35, 96  
 Samarāditya, 160  
 Samarādityacharitra, 164  
 Samarālechechakāśā, 17, 160  
 Samarasiṃha, 29, 30  
 Samarasiṃhadeva, 22, 25, 29  
 Samayasāra, 175, 194  
 Samayasārabhāṣā, 160  
 Samayasāraśāstra, 158  
 Samayasāramūla, 159  
 Samayasāraprābhṛita, 197  
 Samayasāravṛitti, 196  
 Samayasundara, 67, 130, 156, 160, 161,  
 169, 171, 173, 186, 187  
 Sambhar, 23, 222, 228  
 Sambhavanātha, 39, 40, 96, 118, 126,  
 181, 199  
 Sambhavanāthacharitra, 201  
 Sambhū, 48, 82  
 Sambodhaprakaraṇa, 153  
 Sambodhasaptatikā, 156  
 Saṃdehadohāvalī, 154  
 Saṃghapaṭṭaka, 154  
 Saṃgrahīśisūtra, 145, 189  
 Samiyānā, 208  
 Sāmkaśikā, 57  
 Saṃkha, 215  
 Saṃmedaśākhara, 83, 148  
 Saṃnāṇaka, 22  
 Saṃnoi, 13  
 Saṃprati, 10, 11, 110, 130  
 Saṃśayaavadanavidāraṇa, 156  
 Saṃudragupta, 15, 106  
 Saṃudravijaya, 141  
 Saṃvādhicheṭhāyistotra, 167  
 Saṃvegaraṅgaśālā, 166  
 Saṃveggachchha, 61  
 Saṃyagdarśanayantra, 81, 104  
 Saṃyachārītrayantra, 79, 80, 81  
 Saṃyakaśāṇayantra, 81  
 Saṃyakayantra, 83  
 Saṃyaktvakaumudī, 46, 49, 162, 201  
 Saṃyaktvālaṃkāra, 155  
 Śānāpati, 106  
 Saṇatakumāracharitra, 163  
 Saṇatakumārārāsa, 199  
 Saṇchor, 52, 120, 166, 206, 218  
 Saṇdehadohāvalīvṛitti, 198  
 Saṇḍera, 65  
 Saṇḍerakagachehha, 21, 22, 29, 65, 96,  
 98, 100  
 Saṇdeśārāsaśatīppanikā, 201  
 Sāṅgana, 215  
 Saṅganer, 45, 72, 74, 82, 84, 92, 121,  
 123, 132, 157, 159, 165, 210, 231  
 Saṅghadāśavāchaka, 182  
 Saṅgheśvara, 108  
 Saṅgrahaṇīśisūtrabhāṣā, 194  
 Saṅgrāmapura, 45  
 Saṅgrāmasiṃha, 49  
 Saṅgrāmasonī, 180  
 Śāṅkara, 16, 18, 23  
 Śāṅkhalā, 97  
 Śāṅkharāja, 141  
 Śāṅkhavāla, 106  
 Śāṅkhavālechāgotra, 39, 100  
 Śāṅkheśvara, 108  
 Saṇṇipāṭakalikāṭabbādava, 176  
 Sāntava, 145  
 Śānti, 35, 102  
 Śāntībhadra, 27  
 Śāntījinastotra, 167  
 Śāntikuśala, 189  
 Śāntinātha, 20, 22, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34,  
 39, 40, 42, 71, 75, 76, 77, 96, 97, 98,  
 101, 117, 118, 122, 126, 132, 168  
 Śāntināthacharitra, 163  
 Śāntināthacharītram, 182  
 Śāntināthapurāṇa, 165, 197

- Śāntisūri, 100  
 Śānvala, 97  
 Śārā, 75  
 Śarabhai Nawab, 142  
 Śārachaturvīṃśatikā, 156  
 Śārachaubī, 159  
 Śāradāstavana, 168  
 Śāradīyanāmamālā, 173  
 Śāraiya, 34  
 Śārāṇā, 202  
 Śārāṅga, 30, 132, 191  
 Śārāṅgadeva, 25  
 Śārasvata, 23  
 Śārasvatabālāvbodha, 174  
 Śārasvatakriyāchandrīkā, 169  
 Śārasvataprayoganirṇayavyākaraṇa-  
 kāthinaśabdavṛtti, 173  
 Śārasvataṭīkābālāvbodhini, 202  
 Śārasvatavṛtti, 169, 173  
 Śārasvatvyākaraṇa, 173  
 Sarasvati, 13, 70, 75, 133, 139  
 Sarasvatīpūjā, 168  
 Sarasvatīlakṣmīsaṁvāda, 201  
 Śārasvatollāśakāvya, 186  
 Saratara, 209  
 Saraubī, 224  
 Saravālagachchha, 68  
 Sardāśahara, 186  
 Sārdhadvayapūjā, 168  
 Sārdhapūrṇimiyāgachchha, 59  
 Sārodhāravṛtti, 174  
 Sarvadevasūri, 58, 155  
 Sarvarāja, 155  
 Sarvārthasiddhi, 159, 200  
 Sarvatobhadra, 156  
 Śataslokaṭṭabbā, 176  
 Śatruñjaya, 11, 18, 40, 137, 148, 208,  
 210, 211, 216, 217  
 Śatruñjayagīrānārāvātārapattikā, 39  
 Śatruñjayamāhātmya, 140, 166  
 Śatruñjayarāsa, 171  
 Satyapura, 24  
 Satyapurīyāśrīmahāvīrautsāha, 166  
 Satyasavarūpa, 158  
 Saubhāgyapañchamīkathā, 161  
 Saubhāgyavijaya, 6, 176  
 Saudharma, 141  
 Saurāshṭra, 13, 24, 213, 217  
 Sāvāra, 76  
 Savārāma, 41  
 Savaiyāchhatī, 172  
 Sawaimadhopur, 47, 84  
 Sāyara, 31  
 Seythians, 13  
 Seḍa, 78  
 Śekhāvāṭī, 87, 103, 228, 229  
 Seṭhigotra, 105  
 Seṭhiyā, 99  
 Sevādī, 20, 113, 138  
 Sevārāma Jat, 165  
 Sevārāma Pāṭanī, 194, 195  
 Shaḍvāśyakabālāvbodha, 199  
 Shaḍvāḍa, 156  
 Shāhabāda, 46, 53  
 Shāhjahān, 46, 48  
 Shāhpurā, 226  
 Shamsuddīn Iltutmish, 52  
 Shasṭīśataka, 155  
 Shaṭakhaṇḍāgama, 153  
 Shaṭatrimśikāvijñapti, 158  
 Shaṭdravyanrīṇayavivarana, 192  
 Shaṭpāhuda, 49, 79, 80  
 Shaṭpāhudaśaṭīka, 83  
 Shaṭethānakaprakarana, 154  
 Sheragarh, 35, 132  
 Shershāh, 6, 218, 222  
 Shodasākāraṇavṛtodyāpanapūjā, 195  
 Shodasākāraṇayantra, 45, 77, 80, 81,  
 82  
 Siddhachakra, 161  
 Siddhachakrapūjā, 167  
 Siddhachandrikāvṛtti, 157  
 Siddhagotra, 101  
 Siddhahemabṛīhadvṛtti, 34  
 Siddhahemavyākaraṇa, 173, 179  
 Siddhajayamālā, 168  
 Siddhāntachandrikā, 157  
 Siddhāntachandrikāvṛtti, 157



- Siddhāntakaumudī, 235  
 Siddhāntaratnāvalī, 158  
 Siddhāntasāgara, 101  
 Siddhāntasārabhāṣya, 156  
 Siddhāntasāradīpaka, 156  
 Siddhāntasārasaṅgraha, 159  
 Siddhāntigachchha, 67  
 Siddhapūjā, 171  
 Siddhapura, 209  
 Siddharāja Jayasinha, 149, 205, 206, 213, 214  
 Siddharshi, 154, 161, 163, 176, 203  
 Siddhārtha, 142  
 Siddhasena, 154  
 Siddhasenadivākara, 14  
 Siddhastavana, 168  
 Siddhasūri, 51, 164  
 Siddhīchandra, 186  
 Sthā, 31  
 Sīkar, 103, 191  
 Śikharajī, 41  
 Śikhin, 17  
 Śīlaguṇasūri, 23, 60, 89  
 Śīlasūri, 68  
 Śīlavijaya, 176  
 Śīloṇchakośa, 174  
 Śīlopadeśamālāvṛitti, 168  
 Śīmandharasvāmī, 206  
 Śīmandharasvāmīstavana, 200  
 Śīmha, 27  
 Śīmha-kavi, 161  
 Śīmhana, 215  
 Śīmhasanabattī, 198, 199  
 Śīmhasanadvāitśīkṣā, 186  
 Śīmhavijaya, 37  
 Śīpadharī, 202  
 Śīpāpava, 22  
 Sindhā, 14, 15, 204, 208, 223  
 Sindhā, 226  
 Sindhu, 13, 18  
 Śīgūrachaurī, 31  
 Śīghraḍagotra, 101  
 Singhala, 107  
 Singhīl, 72  
 Śīravādya, 106  
 Śīrīyadevī, 211  
 Śīrmorīyā, 47, 134  
 Śīrohi, 36, 37, 42, 43, 52, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 89, 91, 95, 100, 102, 109, 113, 117, 118, 125, 130, 132, 133, 137, 139, 140, 147, 157, 161, 169, 175, 209, 210, 211, 232  
 Śīroja, 108  
 Śīsodiyāgotra, 98, 100  
 Śītā, 135  
 Śītācharitara, 165  
 Śītanātha, 37, 60, 77, 95  
 Śītārāmachaupāī, 171  
 Śītāśīlārasapaṭaka, 199  
 Śīva, 19, 26, 71, 122, 135, 148, 207, 217  
 Śīvabhūti, 54  
 Śīvachandra, 50, 157, 170, 226  
 Śīvajīlāla, 229  
 Śīvalāla, 158, 221  
 Śīvanāthasīmha, 221  
 Śīvarāja, 68  
 Śīvārya, 155,  
 Śīvasīmha, 38, 78, 224  
 Siverā, 62  
 Skandagupta, 16  
 Śobhaṇa, 166  
 Śobhanātha, 173  
 Śodaśaka, 153  
 Śogāṇigotra, 105  
 Sohaja, 37  
 Sohanālāla kālā, 197  
 Soharābhāṇ, 219  
 Sojata, 202, 221, 223  
 Sola, 214  
 Solahasvapna, 196  
 Solāṅki, 20, 23, 49  
 Soma, 77, 186  
 Somachanda, 205, 207  
 Somachāritraganī, 4  
 Somadāsa, 31, 33, 34, 77  
 Somadevasūri, 194

- Somakavi, 199  
 Somakīrti, 161, 164  
 Somaprabhasūri, 89  
 Somasiṃha, 25  
 Somasundara, 97, 172  
 Somavijayaśūri, 34  
 Someśvara, 20, 108, 204, 217, 218  
 Sonapāla, 83, 97  
 Sonigotra, 104  
 Sorathā, 214  
 Sphīnes, 12  
 Śrādhajītakalpa, 152  
 Śramaṇa, 12, 13  
 Śrāvakāchāra, 156, 200  
 Śrāvakāchārasāroddhāra, 156  
 Śrāvakaṣṭakramapachūrṇi, 142  
 Śravaṇa, 98  
 Śravaṇabelagolā, 15  
 Śreṇikacharitra, 80, 164  
 Śreṇikarāsa, 165  
 Śreṣṭhigotra, 101  
 Śreyāṁsanātha, 97  
 Śrīāryarakṣhitabhāvasāgaragīta, 202  
 Śrībhūṣaṇa, 168, 195, 201, 202  
 Śrībhūṣaṇabāvanī, 201  
 Śrībhūṣaṇagīta, 202  
 Śrīdhara, 38, 95, 122, 194, 294  
 Śrīhemadeva, 26  
 Śrījāna, 165  
 Śrīmāla, 8, 22, 23, 50, 94, 100, 102, 108, 162, 169, 203, 208, 214  
 Śrīmāla caste, 34, 43, 48, 100, 101  
 Śrīmālamāhātmya, 8  
 Śrīmālīs, 100, 101, 102  
 Śrīmoḍha, 108  
 Śrīmoḍha Caste, 108, 207  
 Śrīnagara, 35  
 Śrīṅgadhara, 140  
 Śrīṅgārādevī, 25  
 Śrīṅgārāśataka, 166  
 Śrīṅgārāsamudrakāvya, 170  
 Śrīṅgamapravachananāmasāroddhār-  
 aparānāma, 202  
 Śrīpāla, 76, 95  
 Śrīpālacharitra, 78, 79, 164, 165  
 Śrīpālārāsa, 166, 197  
 Śrīpārāvanāthakula, 65  
 Śrīpathā, 28  
 Śrīpathānagara, 195  
 Śrīpati, 204  
 Śrīpratāpa, 25  
 Śrīpūjyabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Śrīsādhuratnasūri, 61  
 Śrīsāra, 212  
 Śrīsāriyakharatarasākhā, 61  
 Śrīsāropādhyāya, 61  
 Śrīsukumālaśvāmīcharitram, 34  
 Śrīvallabha, 169, 173, 174, 186  
 Śrīvantśāha, 211  
 Śrīvarsha, 35  
 Śrutabhāvanādīpaka, 192  
 Śrutabodhavṛtti, 173  
 Śrutasāgara, 90, 190, 197  
 Stamba, 215, 217  
 Stavanaratna, 157  
 Sthānakavāsi Sect, 91  
 Sthānāṅgagāthāgatavṛtti, 157  
 Sthūlabhadra, 55  
 Strabo, 12  
 Strīcharitrarāsa, 166  
 Stutipāñchāśikā, 158, 170  
 Subandhu, 182  
 Subhachandra, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 83, 87, 156, 159, 161, 164, 168, 173, 193, 194, 198  
 Subhāṁkara, 203  
 Subhānucharita, 197  
 Subhāshītāvalī, 156, 159  
 Subhāṣa, 218  
 Subhāṣapāla, 15  
 Subodhikādīpikā, 173  
 Sudarśanacharitra, 80, 82, 164  
 Sudarśanaśeṭhānīchaupālī, 200  
 Sūgaḍa, 97  
 Suganaḥ, 184  
 Sugurupāratantraya, 154  
 Sūhaḍasirūha, 26  
 Suhastī, 11

- Suhastin, 10  
 Suhavā, 121  
 Sujānagaḍha, 186  
 Sukhakīrtigapī, 208  
 Sukhanadīpikāchaupāī, 175  
 Sukhānanda, 83  
 Sukhanidhāna, 170  
 Sukhaviḷāsa, 193  
 Sukhendrakīrti, 84  
 Sukṛitasamkīrtana, 216  
 Sūkṣhmārthasiddhāntavichārasāra, 154  
 Sūktidvātrimśikā, 157  
 Sūktimuktāvalī, 157  
 Sūktiratnāvalī, 170  
 Sūktiratnāvalīvopajñāvṛtti, 158  
 Sukumālācharitra, 80, 164  
 Sulochanā, 143  
 Sultān, 211  
 Sumalā, 30  
 Sumatidhīra, 211  
 Sumatigapī, 163  
 Sumatikīrti, 76, 156, 158, 166, 175, 200  
 Sumatinātha, 42, 51, 68, 89, 95, 97, 98, 102, 127  
 Sumatisāgara, 195  
 Sumatisāra, 208  
 Sumatisīmha, 59  
 Sumativardhana, 164  
 Sumativijaya, 169, 186  
 Sumeruparvata, 146  
 Sumhalakapūra, 214  
 Sunakhatī, 103  
 Sundaragapī, 9, 109  
 Sundarakavi, 190  
 Sundarasṛṅgūra, 190  
 Sundarasūri, 31, 193  
 Sunsara, 214  
 Supārśvanātha, 39, 99  
 Supārśvastavana, 168  
 Supratibuddha, 9  
 Sūra, 97  
 Surā, 76  
 Sūrachanda, 157, 169  
 Sūrachandragapī, 186  
 Surāchārya, 204  
 Surajana, 103  
 Surāṇā, 97, 186  
 Sūrapāladeva, 27  
 Surapati, 98  
 Surapura, 113, 121  
 Sūrasena, 27, 28  
 Surasundarikathā, 161  
 Surat, 91, 147  
 Sūratagaḍha, 186  
 Sūratasīmha, 44, 125, 221, 223, 224  
 Surendrakīrti, 47, 72, 77, 83, 84, 161, 170, 174  
 Surtānasīmha, 37, 42, 130, 209, 210  
 Sūryapratāpayaṅtra, 146  
 Sūryasena, 49  
 Sūryasīmha, 42  
 Susāni temple, 134  
 Sushēpacharitra, 164  
 Susthita, 9, 57  
 Suvarṇagiri, 14  
 Savidhinātha, 96, 98  
 Svāmīkārttikoyānuprekṣhā, 76, 159  
 Svāmīkumāra, 159  
 Svapnāṣṭakavichāra, 166  
 Svarṇasaptatikāvṛtti, 155  
 Svarūpānanda, 159  
 Svarūpasambodhanavṛtti, 156  
 Svastimāṅgalavidhāna, 167  
 Svayambhū, 188  
 Śvetāmbara, 19, 24, 28, 54, 55, 69, 77, 88, 90, 92, 93, 108, 150  
 Śvetāmbaraparājaya, 170  
 Śyādvādamuktāvalī, 157  
 Śyādvādaratnākara, 154  
 Śyāmalāla, 191  
 Śyāmarāma, 47

## I

- Takhtagadha, 202  
 Takshakagaḍha, 49  
 Tālu, 80  
 Tanusāha, 196  
 Tapāgachchha, 31, 33, 58, 61, 62, 67, 96, 102, 169, 209

- Tapāgachchhapattāvali, 5  
 Tārānagara, 113  
 Tāraṇapanthī Sect, 92  
 Tāraṇaprabhāchārya, 148  
 Tāraṇasvāmī, 92  
 Tārānātha, 140  
 Tārikh-i-Firishta, 51, 52  
 Tattvajñānatarāṅgi, 156  
 Tattvanirṇaya, 156  
 Tattvārthabodha, 171  
 Tattvārthasukhabodhaṭṭkā, 201  
 Tattvārthasūtra, 189, 193, 195, 197  
 Tattvārthasūtrabhāṣā, 160, 195  
 Tattvasundaragāni, 40  
 Tāvādāragachchha, 68  
 Taxila, 16  
 Tehā, 80  
 Tejāgaddhaiyā, 6, 218, 236  
 Tejāka, 30  
 Tejapāla, 11, 25, 26, 37, 102, 110, 116,  
 117, 135, 139, 179, 195, 197, 201, 208,  
 214, 216, 217  
 Tejasī, 88  
 Tejasīmha, 29, 42  
 Telā, 104  
 Telī, 58  
 Telī Osavāla, 23  
 Terāpanthakhaṇḍana, 159  
 Terāpanthī sect, 91, 92, 93, 159, 160,  
 185, 186, 195, 197, 198, 201, 209  
 Thāhā, 98  
 Thāharūsāha, 38, 182  
 Thāharūsāhabhaṇḍāra, 182  
 Thākaraśī, 96  
 Thākaraṭṭā, 27  
 Thakka, 15  
 Thākura, 164, 197  
 Thallaka, 20  
 Thānā, 34  
 Thānasīmha, 45, 81  
 Thārāpadriyagachchha, 68  
 Thāvachchāchaupāī, 171  
 Thirādrāgachchha, 68  
 Thobha, 202  
 Tholā, 106  
 Tholyāgotra, 105  
 Tījāpauḥṭayantra, 146  
 Tījārā, 50  
 Tikamachanda, 192  
 Tilā, 79  
 Tilakamañjarī, 161  
 Tilakasūri, 89  
 Tilokabhūṣaṇa, 87  
 Tirthakalpa, 52  
 Tirthamālā, 6, 50  
 Tishyarakshita, 10  
 Tod, 10, 11, 110, 116, 119, 177, 230  
 Todā, 100  
 Tōdara, 98  
 Tōdaraśiṅgh, 49, 80, 82, 118, 165, 172,  
 196  
 Tōdaramala, 40, 93, 158, 175, 187  
 Tōṅgyāgotra, 104  
 Tonk, 75, 104, 108, 196, 197, 222  
 Totāpanthī sect, 97  
 Trailokyānāmadīpaka, 146  
 Tribhuvanagiri, 27, 28, 163  
 Tribhuvanapāladeva, 27  
 Trilokadarpaṇa, 84  
 Trilokapūjā, 168  
 Trilokasāra, 146, 158, 198  
 Trilokasāratīkā, 196  
 Trilokendrakīrti, 86  
 Trīmśachaturvīmśatipūjāpāṭha, 168  
 Triśālā, 142  
 Trishashṭhiśālākāpurushacharitra, 4,  
 163  
 Trishashṭhīsmṛitīśāstra, 164  
 Tukade, 99  
 Tulasidāsa, 87, 181  
 Turāsanakhān, 6, 44, 52, 130

## U

- Uchhānagarī, 57  
 Udaichanda, 200  
 Udaigiri cave, 16  
 Udaikaraṇa, 82  
 Udaiprabhasūri, 100, 218

Udaipur, 31, 32, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64,  
 65, 66, 67, 68, 72, 76, 95, 96, 100,  
 129, 134, 142, 147, 157, 171, 177,  
 199, 224, 229  
 Udaivardhana, 89  
 Udaragita, 195  
 Udaya, 206  
 Udayabhāna, 37  
 Udayachandra, 157, 207  
 Udayadipikā, 175  
 Udayakīrti, 173  
 Udayana, 207, 213, 214, 236  
 Udayaprabhasūri, 179  
 Udayarāja, 177  
 Udayaratna, 100 ●  
 Udayasāra, 208  
 Udayasimha, 22, 34, 37, 224, 225  
 Uddeha, 56  
 Uddyotana, 4, 57, 112, 160  
 Uḍavāṭika, 56  
 Ugrasena, 106, 107  
 Ujjain, 11, 13, 14, 73, 199  
 Uktiratnākara, 174  
 Uktisamuchchaya, 174  
 Ummedachandra, 158  
 Uṇā, 210  
 Uṇādisūtra, 173  
 Uṇiyārā, 49, 78  
 Upadeśamālā, 198  
 Upadeśamālāvivarāṇa, 154  
 Upadeśamālāvṛtti, 155  
 Upadeśapachchisi, 192  
 Upadeśapada, 154  
 Upadeśasāyana, 154  
 Upadeśaratnamālā, 83, 159  
 Upakeśa caste, 51  
 Upakeśacharitra, 5, 94  
 Upakeśagachchha, 20, 28, 64, 96, 97,  
 99, 100  
 Upakeśanagara, 94  
 Upamitibhavaṇapraṇīhākathā, 161,  
 163, 204  
 Upāṅga, 152  
 Upāṅgādhyāna, 49, 80

Uppaladeva, 94  
 Uppalarāka, 20  
 Uśaladevi, 140  
 Ushāharaṇa, 199  
 Uthaman, 113  
 Utpalarāja, 25  
 Uttamaśikharapurāṇa, 164  
 Uttarachhatī, 175  
 Uttarādhyāyanadipikā, 157  
 Uttarādhyāyanasūtra, 4, 157, 182  
 Uttarādhyāyanavṛtti, 187  
 Uttarapurāṇa, 165, 187  
 Uttarapurāṇasaṭika, 79  
 Uttareśvara, 108

## V

Vachchhāvatavaruṣāvallī, 186  
 Vādārthanirūpaṇa, 157  
 Vādhiga, 206  
 Vadhurāma, 84  
 Vādibhūṣaṇa, 77  
 Vādichandrasūri, 159  
 Vādidevasūri, 28, 65, 154, 206  
 Vādidevasūricharitra, 186  
 Vādirāja, 49, 168, 170, 172  
 Vāgbhaṭa, 167, 172, 175, 214  
 Vāgbhaṭālaṅkārabālāvabodha, 172  
 Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāravachūrikavi-  
 chandrikā, 49  
 Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāravṛtti, 187  
 Vāgaḍa, 32, 73, 74, 75, 107, 204, 205  
 Vāgaḍa Saṅgha, 27  
 Vāghela, 25  
 Vagin, 118  
 Vāhaḍadevi, 205  
 Vahagatagotra, 101  
 Vaidyōṅkā chaityālaya, 47  
 Vaidyagotra, 96, 104  
 Vaidyajiṇaṇaṭabbā, 176  
 Vajja, 198  
 Vajiraka, 71  
 Vair, 195  
 Vairāgyasataka, 156, 186  
 Vairotya, 148  
 Vaiṣṇavism, 18

- Vajrā, 57  
 Vajranāgarī, 57  
 Vajranandī, 70  
 Vajrapañjarayantra, 146  
 Vajreśvarasūri, 68  
 Vakasarāma, 87  
 Valabhi, 106, 178  
 Valkalachīrīrāsa, 171  
 Vālamita, 80  
 Vāma, 141  
 Vāmasasthali, 215  
 Vameśvaradhvajapratijñāgāṅgeya, 186  
 Vanarāja, 23, 89  
 Vandittūsūtra, 152  
 Vāṇīya, 57  
 Varakānā, 32  
 Vārapagana, 57  
 Varāṅgacharitra, 80, 84, 165, 195, 202  
 Varasimha, 91  
 Vardhamāna, 25, 35, 37, 40, 108, 200  
 Vardhamānabhaṇḍāra, 183  
 Vardhamānasharitra, 45, 78, 80, 164  
 Vardhamānagaṇi, 207  
 Vardhamānakāvya, 188  
 Vardhamānapura, 214  
 Vardhamānapurāṇa, 145  
 Vardhamānasūri, 38, 204  
 Varmāna, 64, 89, 137  
 Varahaphalāphalasāhijāya, 175  
 Varahaprabodhā, 175  
 Varhāśāha, 108  
 Varhāvataśākhā, 108  
 Vasantagaḍh, 31, 89, 130  
 Vasantakīrti, 73  
 Vasantapāla, 217  
 Vasantarājaśakuna, 175  
 Vāsapūjya, 96  
 Vāsavadattā, 182  
 Vastupāla, 25, 42, 94, 117, 135, 179, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 236  
 Vastupālacharitra, 4  
 Vastupālārāsa, 171  
 Vastupālātejapālacharita, 176  
 Vāsudevachārya, 26, 27  
 Vasudevahinḍī, 182  
 Vasudhīrūchariya, 201  
 Vasunandīśrāvākāchāra, 194  
 Vaṭagachchha, 58  
 Vaṭakūpa, 215  
 Vaṭapadra, 33  
 Vāṭapiyagachchha, 68  
 Vātsaliya, 57  
 Vatsa, M. S., 16  
 Vatsarāja, 18, 112, 160  
 Vayarasimha, 39  
 Vegaḍaśākhā, 67  
 Vegarāja, 198  
 Velāka, 31  
 Velāra, 89  
 Venātata, 157  
 Vesavāṭika, 56  
 Vichāraratnasāṅgraha, 169  
 Vichārasaṅgraha, 156  
 Vichāraśataka, 157  
 Vichārasaḍṭtriśākhā, 157  
 Viḍā, 79  
 Vidagdhamukhamanḍanabālā-  
 vabodha, 172  
 Vidagdhamukhamanḍanaṭṭikā, 202  
 Vidagdhamukhamanḍanavṛitti, 50, 157, 202  
 Vidagdharāja, 26  
 Vidaka, 95  
 Videha, 146  
 Vidhimārga, 92  
 Vidhipaksha, 59  
 Vidvatprabodha, 186  
 Vidvatprabodhakāvya, 169  
 Vidyādhara, 86, 182  
 Vidyādharagachchha, 63  
 Vidyādhariśākhā, 16  
 Vidyādharasūri, 63  
 Vidyākuśala, 163  
 Vidyānanda, 86  
 Vidyānandī, 196  
 Vidyāsāgara, 196  
 Vighnavināśīstotra, 167  
 Vijā, 72



- Vijaya chandra, 58, 59, 97, 192  
 Vijayadānasūri, 209  
 Vijayadevanāhātmya, 169  
 Vijayadevasūri, 42, 63, 147  
 Vijayajinendra, 147  
 Vijayakīrti, 43, 71, 76, 77, 86, 87, 159,  
 161, 164, 165, 168, 170  
 Vijayakṣhamāsūri, 147  
 Vijayamandiragaḍha, 28  
 Vijayanātha, 165  
 Vijayanta, 100  
 Vijayapāla, 28  
 Vijayapāladeva, 27  
 Vijayaprahāsūri, 89  
 Vijayaprasastikāvya, 169, 176  
 Vijayarāma cchābarā, 46, 228  
 Vijayasāgara, 32  
 Vijayasāgarasūri, 135  
 Vijayasenasūri, 61, 102, 179, 218  
 Vijayasīmha, 30, 48, 147, 174, 190, 192,  
 220, 221  
 Vijayasīmbhasūri, 155  
 Vijayasīmbhasūrirāsa, 186  
 Vijayavega, 141  
 Vijñānabandrikā, 158  
 Vikramacharitra, 194  
 Vikramāditya, 14  
 Vikramapura, 38  
 Vilhāṇa, 72, 75, 105  
 Vilhāṇasāśikalāprabandha, 191  
 Villāsa, 36, 114  
 Villāsapura, 163  
 Vimala, 25, 94, 116, 117, 135, 139,  
 140, 213, 236  
 Vimalāchala, 214  
 Vimalacharitra, 4  
 Vimaladāsa, 227  
 Vimalagachohha, 61  
 Vimalakīrti, 186  
 Vimalanātha, 42, 46, 48, 96, 98  
 Vimalanāthapurāṇa, 190  
 Vimalapurāṇa, 165  
 Vimalasena, 71  
 Vimalasūri, 61, 162  
 Vimalavasahī, 135, 139  
 Vīmālikā, 154  
 Vinayachandra, 50  
 Vinayaprabhasūri, 96, 176  
 Vinayasāgara, 197  
 Vinayasamudra, 169  
 Vinayasīri, 103  
 Vira, 213  
 Virabhadra, 112  
 Virachaitya, 208  
 Virachanda, 89  
 Viracharitra, 163  
 Viradeva, 208  
 Viradhavala, 15, 214, 216  
 Viradhichanda, 87  
 Viradhichanda Gadhaiyā, 186  
 Viraji, 91  
 Viramade, 49  
 Viramapura, 42, 156  
 Viramgam, 219, 220  
 Viranāga, 206  
 Viraprabhasūri, 89  
 Virapura, 114  
 Virasena, 153  
 Viravādā, 37, 89  
 Viravatsāvali, 180  
 Visaka, 102  
 Viśākhadatta, 182  
 Visala, 95  
 Visaladeva, 25  
 Visaladevachauhanārāsa, 197  
 Visaladeva Vigharāja, 19, 119, 155  
 Viśālakīrti, 75, 85, 87, 164, 202  
 Viśālakīrtigīta, 197  
 Viśānasīmha, 227  
 Viśāyanīravilhi, 175  
 Viśeṣasātaṭa, 157  
 Viśeṣhāvāyākabhāṣya, 152  
 Viśāpāhārachhappaya, 196  
 Viśāpāhārastotra, 158  
 Vishṇu, 148  
 Vishṇusūri, 28, 66  
 Viśveśvara, 108  
 Viśvitha family, 25

Viśvabhūṣaṇa, 193  
 Vitarāgastotra, 167  
 Vivāhapaṇḍalabālāvabodha, 175  
 Vivāhapaṇḍalabhāṣā, 175  
 Vivekamañjarī, 201  
 Vivekaśāgarasūri, 155  
 Vivekasamudragāṇi, 182  
 Vivekavijaya, 200  
 Vivekavilāsa, 171  
 Vivekavibhāṣaṭīkā, 161  
 Vividhatīrthakalpa, 6, 176  
 Vratākathākośa, 162  
 Vratavidhānapūjā, 195  
 Vṛddhapaṇḍalīkatapāgachchha, 58  
 Vṛṣabhacharitra, 164  
 Vṛṣabhānandī, 197  
 Vṛttaratnākara, 173  
 Vṛttaratnākaraḥbālāvabodha, 172  
 Vṛttaratnākaraṭīkā, 202  
 Vṛttaratnākaraṇṇī, 157  
 Vūcharāsa, 197, 198

## Y

Yaducharin, 192  
 Yakṣadattagāṇi, 112  
 Yakṣhavasatī, 14  
 Yāpanīyas, 55  
 Yaśachandra, 207  
 Yaśakīrti, 48, 71, 72, 77, 85, 86  
 Yaśasūri, 63, 72  
 Yaśasūrigachchha, 63  
 Yaśastilakachānpāi, 194

Yaśasvatīśāgara, 157, 175  
 Yaśobhadraśāhārya, 28  
 Yaśobhadrasūri, 98, 102  
 Yaśodānandajī, 191  
 Yaśodeva, 20  
 Yaśodevasūri, 29, 65, 182  
 Yaśodhara, 208  
 Yaśodharacharitra, 49, 79, 80, 144, 145,  
 163, 164, 165, 188, 190  
 Yaśodharachānpāibandhakathā, 162  
 Yaśodhararāsa, 165  
 Yaśomati, 141  
 Yaśorāja, 27  
 Yaśorājīrājapaddhati, 175  
 Yaśovijaya, 197  
 Yaśovīra, 22, 96, 218  
 Yatībhhāvanāśṭaka, 167  
 Yatījītakalpa, 152  
 Yatiyaśodānandajī, 47  
 Yatyāśādhana, 157  
 Yavanapura, 143  
 Yogabindu, 153  
 Yogadeva, 201  
 Yogadṛṣṭīśāmanuchchaya, 153  
 Yogāśāstraśāṭīkā, 154  
 Yuanchwang, 7, 16  
 Yugapradhānāchāryagurvāvali, 5  
 Yūkāvīhāraprabandha, 24  
 Yuktīprabodhasaṭīkā, 157

## Z

Zabatakān, 223, 224



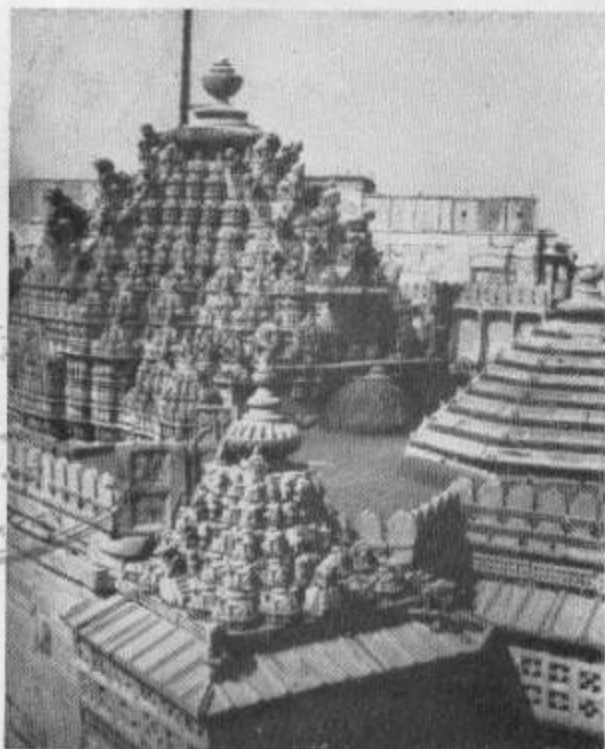
(1) Śāntinātha Jaina Temple, Jhālraṇpatan. (p. 122)



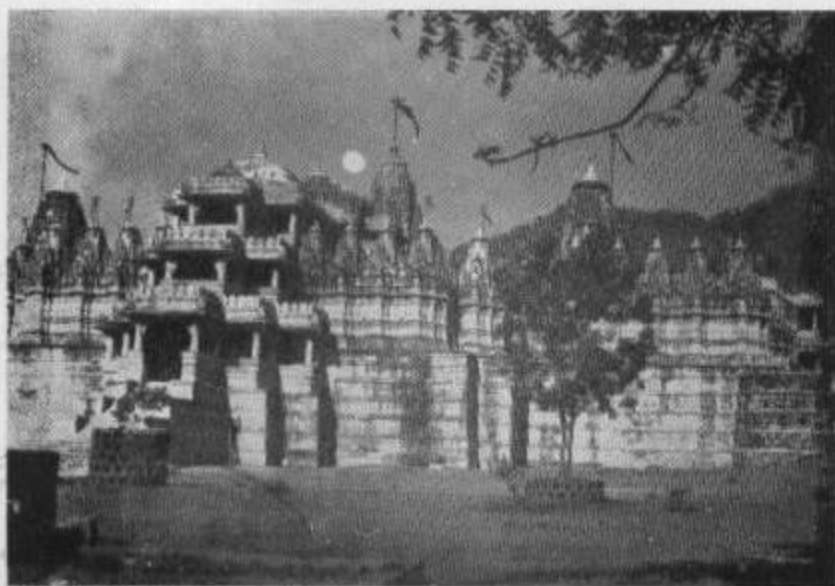
(2) A Colossal Jain Figure, Pārānagar. (p. 132)



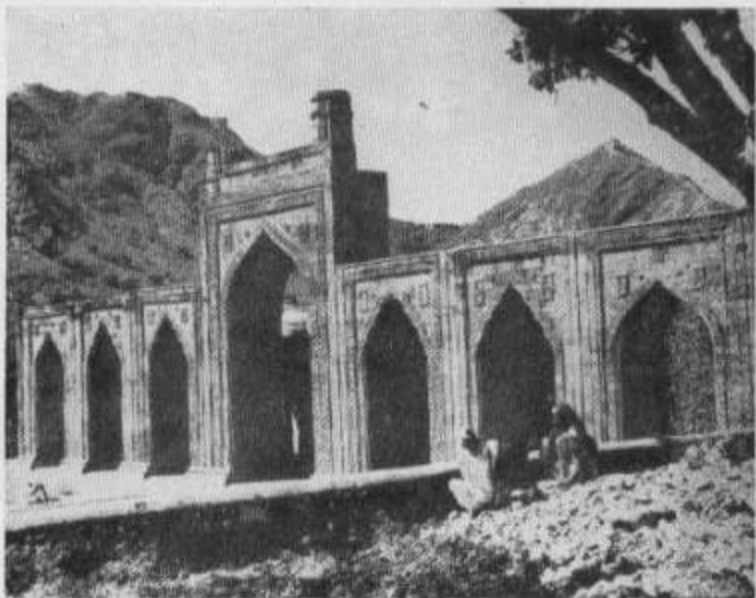
(3) One Illustrated Page of the Ādi-purāṇa, Jaipur.  
(Between pp. 143-44)



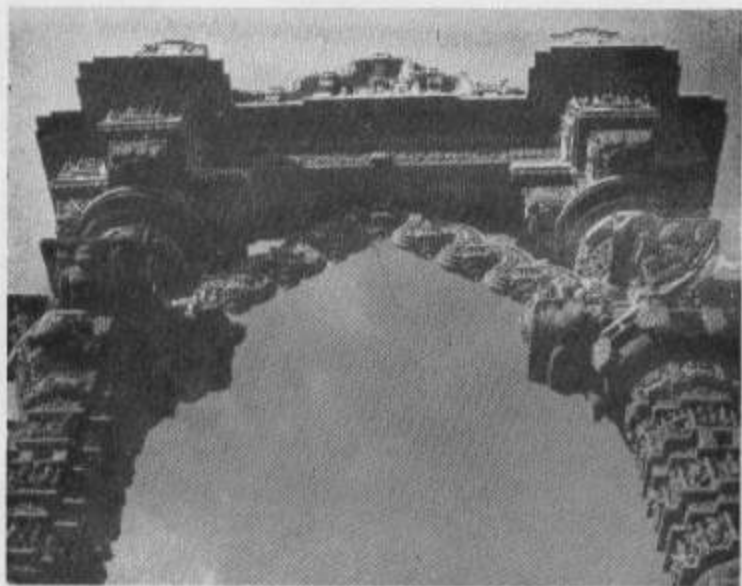
(4) Jain Temples in the Fort of Jaisalmer. (Between pp. 126-27)



(5) The Jain Temple of Sadri. (Between pp. 123-124)



(6) Dhāi-dinakā-Jhoṭaparā, Ajmer. (Between pp. 119-20)



(7) Toranadvāra of the Jaina Temple, Loderwa. (Between pp. 122-23)



(8) Jaina Image of Sarasvati, Pallu. (p. 133)



(9) Image of Sahasrakūṭa Chaitya of V. S. 1006, Jaipur. (p. 133)



(10) One Illustrated Page of the Yaśodharacharitra, Jaipur. (Between pp. 144-145)



# ERRATA

Page	Line	Incorrect	Correct
3.	4	massess	masses.
3.	F. N. I	JBORS, March, p. 8.	XXXVII, p. 34 ff. After reading this Journal again in connection with my D. Litt. thesis, I now agree with the views of Dr. D. C. Sircar.
4.	22	Jalore	Jalor.
6.	11	Turāsamakhān	Turāsanakhān.
7.	14	Bairāth	Bairat.
7.	18	Bhīnamāla	Bhīnmāl.
7.	18	Chittore	Chitor.
8.	8	MAHAVIRA	MAHĀVĪRA.
8.	20	Jivantaavāmi	Jivantasvāmī.
8.	30	Mājhamikā	Mājhamikā.
8.	30	Mādhyamikā	Madhyamikā.
9.	1	Sthavirāvali	Sthavirāvalī.
10.	29	discribe	describe.
11.	21	Nādalāi	Nādlai.
11.	29	Satruñjaya	Śatruñjaya.
12.	13	One ONESICRITUS	ONESICRITUS.
14.	23	Jaina	Jina.
15.	2	Harsura	Harsaur.
15.	13	KUSHANA	KUSHĀNA.
17.	5	Basantagaḍha	Vasantagaḍha.
17.	25	Bilāduri	Bilāduri
18.	25	Pratihāras	Pratihāraa.
18.	28	Nāgabhaṭṭa	Nāgabhaṭa.
20.	3	1169	1170.
20.	13	Nādol	Nāḍol.
21.	1	Nadūladāgika	Nadūladāgikā.
21.	8	Vimśopaka	Vimśopaka.
21.	8	Pailas	Pāilās.
21.	8	according	accruing.
21.	11	Āhanadeva	Alhanadeva.
21.	12	Lāṭarhaḍa	Lāṭahrada.
21.	31	Sanderaka	Saṇḍeraka.

Page	Line	Incorrect	Correct
22	4	Sanderāva	Saṇḍerāva.
22	12	as	in
22	18	Gūrjaras	Gurjaras.
22	21	Jālhana	Jālhaṇa.
22	31	Bhaṇḍāri	Bhaṇḍārī.
23	13	CHĀVA DĀS	CHĀVADĀS.
23	13	SOLANKIS	SOLANKĪS.
26	26	RATHORAS	RĀTHORAS.
26	33	Pippala	Pippala.
27	7	Jainism under Sūrasena	I revised my views in my paper read at A. I. O. C, Bhubanesh- war, 1959. The rulers mentioned in the Thākardā inscription are not Sūrasena rulers.
27	21	Munja	Muñja.
28	9	Mahesvarasūri	Māheśvarasūri.
28	14	Śrīpatha	Śrīpathā.
28	19	Kumārāpāla	Kuṁvarapāla.
30	13	Maukala	Mokala.
30	17	Kumbhakarṇa	Kumbhakarṇa.
30	25	Kamalagaḍha	Kumbhalagaḍha.
34	24	Śīmāla	Śrīmāla.
35	16	Śaktikumāra	Śaktikumāra.
35	29	life	life.
36	11	Dhārā	Dhāra.
36	22	Kahānapura	Khānapura.
36	23	Kīshoraśīmha	Kīśoraśīmha.
36	24	Krishṇadāsa	Kṛishṇadāsa.
38	10	JAILSALMER	JĀLSALMER.
38	11	Bhaṭṭi	Bhāṭī.
41	7	Oṣvālas	Osavālas.
47	6	Indradhvaja	Indradhvaja.
47	14	Rāja Chandra	Rāya Chandra.
47	17	Junagada	Jūnāgaḍha.
49	13	Shatpāhua	Shatpāhuda.
53	4	Musjid	Masjid.
53	F. N. 1.	X	X
55	F. N. 1.	Rājavalikathe	Rājāvalikathe.

Page	Line	Incorrect	Correct
56	20	KUSNĀṆA	KUSHĀṆA.
56	27	Śakahās	Śakhās.
57	11	the	the.
57	21	11th	11th.
59	4	ANCHALA	ĀNCHALA.
62	22	GACHCHHA	GACHCHHAS.
63	19	TERRITORIAS	TERRITORIAL.
63	22	Madāhaḍa	Maḍāhaḍa.
63	28	Nānavāla	Nāṇavāla.
64	24	Mawar	Marwar.
65	13	Hatikundī	Hastikundī.
65	28	between Ajmer and Pushkar	between Pushkar and Degānā.
67	23	Laghuvāchāryīya	Laghuvāchārīya.
68	21	Śila sūri	Śilasūri.
73	24	Coloney	Colony.
76	11	then	then.
76	14	commentery	commentary.
76	F. N3	Ynta	Yantra.
76	18	Jñānanirvāṇa	Jñānanirvāṇa.
77	7	resident	residents.
78	20	Śivasīmha	Śivasīmha.
79	1	nishednikā	nishedhikā.
80	6	Chandraprabahāritra	Chandraprabhacharitra.
84	24	Vārāṅgacharitra	Varāṅgacharitra.
85	1	Junagad	Jñāṅgaḍha.
85	13	followed	followed by.
85	29	Amerandrakīrti	Amarendrakīrti.
90	12	centuary	century.
95	3	Oṣvālarāsa	Oṣavālarāsa.
95	30	anc	and.
95	32	Rāṭhḍa	Rāṭhḍa.
96	1	decendants	descendants.
96	1	that	X.
96	17	Vaidys	vaidya.
96	21	Mahājani	Mahājani.
96	28	Maladhāri	Maladhārī.
101	5	1944	1701.
102	20	Vyavahāri	Vyavahārī.

Page	Line	Incorrect	Correct
102	21, 28	Ceremoney	ceremony.
103	25	Śekhāvāt.	Śekhāvāti.
104	5	Kālādevā	Kālāderā.
112	14	Jābālīpura	Jabālīpura.
112	14	Srāvakas	Śrāvakas.
116	15	FERGUSSION	FERGUSSON.
116	19	ornment	ornament.
117	17	masive	massive.
118	24	Lollaka	Lolaka.
121	18	BANDARKAR	BHANDARKAR.
124	15	SAMAVASARAAN	SAMAVASARAṆA.
132	5	temples	temple.
132	18	Brāhamanical	Brāhmanical.
137	13	Shirohi	Śirohi.
138	28	Bramhā	Brahmā.
139	32	pictoriol	pictorial.
140	29	SCHOOL	SCHOOL By.
143	25	Apaphramśa	Apabhramśa.
144	32	Sāstrabhaṇḍāra	Śāstrabhaṇḍāra.
146	16	wnich	which.
146	27	Ganeśa	Ganeśa.
155	14	Vivekāsāgara	Vivekasāgara.
156	4	Srāvakāchāra	Śrāvakāchāra.
156	16	Chatustriṃśa	Chatustriṃśa
157	29	author Bhāvasaptatīṭikā	author of Bhāvasaptatikā.
158	17	Toḍaramal	Ṭoḍaramala.
162	18	Kathakośa	Kathakośa.
165	1	Nemiśvarachandrāyana	Nemiśvarachandrāyana.
166	4	Dharmaparīkṣhārśa	Dharmaparīkṣhārśa.
167	8	Achārya	Āchārya.
167	13	Dvayāśrayakāvya	Dvyāśrayakāvya.
168	23	Dharmachandra	Lalitakīrti.
168	24	Kaṇjikāvratodyāpanapūjā	Kaṇjikāvratodyāpanapūjā.
169	16	Pañchatīrthśleśhālīnśārakāvya	Pañchatīrthśleśhālīnśārakāvya.
170	15	Drātrimśīkājñānapūjā	Dvātrimśīkājñānapūjā.
170	27	Chaturvīṃśatījīnastavana.	Chaturvīṃśatījīnastavana.
171	23	Bāladeva Pāṭani	Baladeva Pāṭani
173	21	Chhandovataṃśa	Chhandovataṃśa.

Page	Line	Incorrect	Correct
173	24	add	and.
173	28	Srutabodhavṛitti	Śrutabodhavṛitti.
173	31	Piṅgalaśiromaṇi	Piṅgalaśiromaṇi.
174	21	Kṣhetrasamāsavṛitt	Kṣhetrasamāsavṛitti.
176	4	Dvayāśrayakāvya	Dvayāśrayakāvya.
181	8	Apabrahṁśa	Apabrahṁśa.
182	7	Chanbraṣṭhasvāmi . . .	Chandraprabhasvāmī . . .
182	27	Maladhāri	Maladhāri.
182	30	Punyāśravakathānaka	Punyāśravakathānaka.
183	10	BRIHADJĀNABHANḌĀRA	BRIHADJĀNABHANḌĀRA.
185	23	MĀNAMALA	MĀNAMALA.
187	2	Vāgbhaṭālaśūkaravṛitti	Vāgbhaṭālaśūkaravṛitti.
188	19	ŚĀSTRABHANDARA	ŚĀSTRABHANḌĀRA.
188	32	GRANTHABHANDARA	GRANTHABHANḌĀRA.
188	32	ṬHOLIYA	ṬHOLIYĀ.
189	5	PATODI	PĀṬODĪ.
190	8	GODHA	GODHĀ.
190	15	Harachand	Harachanda.
190	23	Parśvanāthacharitra	Pārśvanāthacharitra.
190	29	Aṣṭāhnikājayamālā	Aṣṭāhnikājayamālā.
190	34	CHANDHARIYON	CHAUDHARIYON.
191	8	MEGHARAJAJI	MEGHARĀJAJĪ.
191	11	ŚARASVATI	SARASVATĪ.
192	32	RAJAMAHĀLA	RĀJAMAHALA.
193	12	MAHĀVĪRAJI	MAHĀVĪRAJĪ.
194	26	Samayasara	Samayasāra.
194	30	Bramhajinadāsa	Brahmajinadāsa.
195	28	Vāraṅgacharitra	Varāṅgacharitra.
196	16	Vidāyanandi	Vidyānandi.
197	14	Subhānucharita	Śubhānucharita.
197	26	Terāpanthiśa	Terāpanthīśa.
198	28	Yūcharāja	Vūcharāja.
199	12	Bhaktāmarastotrbbhāshā	Bhaktāmarastotrabbhāshā.
202	7	Chandronmilanaṭikā	Chandronmilanaṭikā.
203	F. N. 1	Prābhāvakacharitra	Prabhāvakacharitra.
205	9	numbe	number.

# JĪVARĀJA JAINA GRANTHAMĀLĀ

GENERAL EDITORS:

Dr. A. N. UPADHYE & Dr. H. L. JAIN

1. *Tiloyapaṇṇatti* of Yativṛṣabha (Part I, Chapters 1-4): An Ancient Prākṛit Text dealing with Jaina Cosmography, Dogmatics etc. Prākṛit Text authentically edited for the first time with the Various Readings, Preface & Hindi Paraphrase of Pt. Balachandra by Drs. A. N. Upadhye & H. L. Jain. Published by Jaina Saṁskṛti Saṁrakṣaka Saṁgha, Sholapur (India). Double Crown pp. 6-38-532. Sholapur 1943. Second Edition, Sholapur 1956. Price Rs. 16-00.
1. *Tiloyapaṇṇatti* of Yativṛṣabha (Part II, Chapters 5-9). As above, with Introductions in English and Hindi, with an alphabetical Index of Gāthās, with other Indices (of Names of works mentioned, of Geographical Terms, of Proper Names, of Technical Terms, of Differences in Tradition, of Karaṇasūtras and of Technical Terms compared) and Tables (of Nāraka-jīva, Bhavana-vāsi Deva, Kulakaras, Bhāvana Indras, Six Kula-parvatas, Seven Kṣetras, Twentyfour Tīrthakaras, Age of the Śālākā-puruṣas, Twelve Cakravartins, Nine Nārāyapas, Nine Pratiśatrus, Nine Baladevas, Eleven Rudras, Twentyeight Nakṣatras, Eleven Kalpārtas, Twelve Indras, Twelve Kalpas and Twenty Prarūpaṇās). Double Crown pp. 6-14-108-529 to 1032. Sholapur 1951. Price Rs. 16-00.
2. *Yaśastilaka and Indian Culture*, or Somadeva's Yaśastilaka and Aspects of Jainism and Indian Thought and Culture in the Tenth Century, by Professor K. K. Handiqui, Vice-Chancellor, Gauhati University, Assam, with Four Appendices, Index of Geographical Names and General Index. Published by J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Double Crown pp. 8-540. Sholapur 1949. Price Rs. 16-00.
3. *Pāṇḍavapurāṇam* of Subhacandra: A Sanskrit Text dealing with the Pāṇḍava Tale. Authentically edited with Various Readings, Hindi Paraphrase, Introduction in Hindi etc. by Pt. Jinadas. Published by J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Double Crown pp. 4-40-8-520. Sholapur 1954. Price Rs. 12-00.
4. *Prākṛta-śabdānuśāsanam* of Trivikrama with his own commentary: Critically Edited with Various Readings, an Introduction and Seven Appendices



- (1. Trivikrama's Sūtras; 2. Alphabetical Index of the Sūtras; 3. Metrical Version of the Sūtrapāṭha; 4. Index of Apabhraṃśa Stanzas; 5. Index of Deśya words; 6. Index of Dhātvādeśas, Sanskrit to Prākṛit and vice versa; 7. Bharata's Verses on Prākṛit) by Dr. P. L. Vaidya, Director, Mithilā Institute, Darbhanga. Published by the J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Demy pp. 44-478, Sholapur 1954. Price Rs. 10-00.
5. *Siddhānta-sārasaṅgraha* of Narendrasena: A Sanskrit Text dealing with Seven Tattvas of Jainism. Authentically Edited for the first time with Various Readings and Hindi Translation by Pt. Jinadas P. PHADKULE Published by the J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Double Crown pp. about 300. Sholapur 1957. Price Rs. 10-00.
6. *Jainism in South India and Some Jaina Epigraphs*: A learned and well-documented Dissertation on the career of Jainism in the South, especially in the areas in which Kannāḍa, Tamil and Telugu Languages are spoken, by P. B. Desai, M. A., Assistant Superintendent for Epigraphy, Ootacamund. Some Kannāḍa Inscriptions from the areas of the former Hyderabad State and round about are edited here for the first time both in Roman and Devanāgarī characters, along with their critical study in English and Sārāṇuvāda in Hindi. Equipped with a List of Inscriptions edited, a General Index and a number of illustrations. Published by the J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Sholapur 1957. Double Crown pp. 16-456. Price Rs. 16-00.
7. *Jambūdvīpapaṇṇatti-Saṅgahā* of Padmanandi: A Prākṛit Text dealing with Jaina Geography. Authentically edited for the first time by Drs. A. N. Upadhye and H. L. Jaina, with the Hindi Anuvāda of Pt. Balachandra. The Introduction institutes a careful study of the Text and its allied works. There is an Essay in Hindi on the Mathematics of the Tiloya-panṇatti by Prof. Lakshmichanda Jain, Jabalpur. Equipped with an Index of Gāthās, of Geographical Terms and of Technical Terms, and with additional Variants of Amera Ms. Published by the J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Double Crown pp. about 500. Sholapur 1957. Price Rs. 16-00.
8. *Bhaṭṭāraka-saṅgpradīpa*: A History of the Bhaṭṭāraka Piṭhas especially of Western India, Gujarat, Rajasthan and Madhya Pradesh, based on Epigraphical, Literary and Traditional sources, extensively reproduced and

suitably interpreted, by Prof. V. Jorhapurkar, M. A., Nagpur. Published by J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Demy pp. 14-24-326. Sholapur 1960. Price Rs. 8/-

9. *Prābhātādīśāṃgraha*: This is a presentation of topic-wise discussions compiled from the works of Kundakunda, the *Samayasātra* being fully given. Edited with Introduction and Translation in Hindi by Pt. Kailashchandra Shastri, Varanasi. Published by the J. S. S. Sangha, Sholapur. Demy pp. 10-106-10-288. Sholapur 1960. Price Rs. 6-0.
10. *Pañcaviṃśatī* of Padmanandī (c. 1136 A. D.) This is a collection of 26 *prakaraṇas* (24 in Sanskrit and 2 in Prākṛit), small and big, dealing with various topics: religious, spiritual, ethical, didactic, hymnal and ritualistic. The text along with an anonymous Sanskrit commentary critically edited by Dr. A. N. Upadhye and Dr. H. L. Jain, with the Hindi Anuvāda of Pt. Balachandra Shastri. The edition is equipped with a detailed Introduction shedding light on the various aspects of the work and personality of the author, both in English and Hindi. There are useful Indices. Printed in the N. S. Press, Bombay, Double Crown, pp. 8+64+284. Sholapur 1962. Price Rs. 10/-
11. *Ātmānuśāsana* of Guṇabhadra (middle of the 9th century A. D.) This is a religio-didactic anthology in elegant Sanskrit verses composed by Guṇabhadra, the pupil of Jināsena, the teacher of Rāṣṭrakūṭa Amoghavarsha. The Text critically edited along with the Sanskrit commentary of Prabhācandra and a new Hindi Anuvāda by Dr. A. N. Upadhye, Dr. H. L. Jain and Pt. Balachandra Shastri. The edition is equipped with Introductions in English and Hindi and some useful Indices. Demy pp. 8+112+260, Sholapur 1961, Price Rs. 5/-
12. *Gaṇitasārasaṃgraha* of Mahāvīrācārya (c. 9th century A. D.): This is an important treatise in Sanskrit on early Indian mathematics, composed in an elegant style with a practical approach Edited with Hindi Translation by Prof. L. C. Jain, M. Sc., Jabalpur. (In Press)
13. *Lokavibhāga* of Siṃhasūri: A Sanskrit digest of a missing ancient Prākṛit text dealing with Jaina Cosmography. Edited with Hindi Translation by Pt. Balachandra Shastri. Double Crown pp. 8+52+256, Sholapur 1962, Price Rs. 10/-

14. *Paryāsrava-kathākośa* of Rāmacandra: It is a collection of religious stories in simple Sanskrit. The Text critically edited by Dr. A. N. Upadhye and Dr. H. L. Jain with the Hindī Anuvāda of Pt. Balachandra Shastri. (In Press)
15. *Jainism in Rajasthan*: This is a dissertation on Jainas and Jainism in Rājasthān and round about area from early times to the present day, based on epigraphical, literary and traditional sources by Dr. Kailaschandra Jain, Ajmer.
16. *Viśvātattva-prakāśa* of Bhāvasena (14th century A. D.) It is a treatise on Nyāya, Edited with Hindī Summary and Introduction in which is given an authentic review of Jaina Nyāya literature by Dr. V. P. Jorhapurkar, Nagpur. (In Press)

#### Works in Preparation

Subhāṣita-saṁdoha, Dharma-parīkṣā, Jñānārṇava, Kathākośa of Śrīcandra, Dharmaratnākara etc.

*For Copies Write to:*

**Jaina Sanskriti Samrakshaka Sangha**  
**Santosh Bhavan, Phaltan Galli,**  
**Sholapur (India)**